

47046





THE  
SAṂYUTTA-NIKĀYA  
OF THE  
SUTTA-PIṬAKA.





Pali Text Society.

---

THE  
SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA  
OF THE  
SUTTA-PITAKA.

67'

PART I. SAGĀTHA-VAGGA.

EDITED BY  
M. LÉON FEER,  
OF THE BIBLIOTHÈQUE NATIONALE.



LONDON:  
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,  
BY HENRY FROWDE,  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1884.

R.M.C. LIBRARY	
Acc. No. 47.046	
Class No. 24.353	
SUT	
Date	23.7.62
St. Card	M.B
Class.	OK
Cat.	OK
Bk Card	HC
Checked	OK

HERTFORD:  
STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS, PRINTERS.

# CONTENTS.

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION . . . . .	vii
BOOK I. DEVATĀ SAMYUTTA . . . . .	1
Chapter I. (Nala-vagga) . . . . .	1
,, II. (Nandana-vagga) . . . . .	5
,, III. (Satti-vagga) . . . . .	13
,, IV. (Satullapakāyika-vagga) . . . . .	16
,, V. (Āditta-vagga) . . . . .	31
,, VI. (Jarā-vagga) . . . . .	36
,, VII. (Addha-vagga) . . . . .	39
,, VIII. (Chetvā-vagga) . . . . .	41
BOOK II. DEVAPUTTA-SAMYUTTA. . . . .	46
Chapter I. . . . .	46
,, II. (Anāthapiṇḍika-vagga) . . . . .	51
,, III. (Nānātitthiyā-vagga) . . . . .	56
BOOK III. KOSALA-SAMYUTTA . . . . .	68
Chapter I. . . . .	68
,, II. . . . .	77
,, III. (Pañcaka) . . . . .	93

	PAGE
BOOK IV. MARÂ-SAMÛUTTA . . . . .	103
Chapter I. . . . .	103
„ II. . . . .	109
„ III. (Upâri-pañca) . . . . .	117
BOOK V. BHIKKHUNÎ-SAMÛUTTA . . . . .	128
BOOK VI. BRAHMA-SAMÛUTTA . . . . .	136
Chapter I. . . . .	136
„ II. (Pañcaka) . . . . .	153
BOOK VII. BRÂHMAṆA-SAMÛUTTA . . . . .	160
Chapter I. (Arahanta-vagga) . . . . .	160
„ II. (Upâsaka-vagga) . . . . .	172
BOOK VIII. VANGÎSA-SAMÛUTTA . . . . .	185
BOOK IX. VANA-SAMÛUTTA . . . . .	197
BOOK X. YAKKHA-SAMÛUTTA . . . . .	206
BOOK XI. SAKKA-SAMÛUTTA . . . . .	216
Chapter I. . . . .	216
„ II. . . . .	228
„ III. (Pañcaka) . . . . .	237
APPENDIX. . . . .	241
I. Index of Proper Names . . . . .	241
II. Alphabetical Index of the Suttas . . . . .	246
III. Alphabetical Index of the Gâthâs . . . . .	249

## INTRODUCTION.

---

The Saṃyutta- (or Saññutta-) <sup>1</sup> Nikāya is the third section of the Sutta-piṭaka, forming a sequel to the Dīgha-nikāya (compilation of the long suttas), and to the Majjhima-nikāya (compilation of the middle suttas). It is the "compilation of the joined or connected suttas," because the Pāli word *Saṃyutta*, which is no other than the Sanskrit *Sam-yukta*, means "collected, united, put together," and corresponds literally to the Latin word *conjunctus*. The Saṃyutta-nikāya consists of fifty-five groups of suttas, which are precisely the Saṃyuttas.

These Saṃyuttas vary much in length, some being only of ten suttas, others being composed of several chapters (vaggos), more or less, which are sometimes very numerous. The suttas, which are the shortest division of the compilation, differ also in length, as several of them are very short, and several very much longer. But, upon the whole, there are no very long suttas in this compilation.

---

<sup>1</sup> The spelling *Saññutta* accords better with the pronunciation, *Saṃyutta* with the etymology of the word.

The whole of the collection, that is to say, all the fifty-five Samyuttas, are distributed into five great sections, which are also called vaggos, respectively styled : Sagâtha-vaggo, Nidâna°, Khandha°, Saḷâyatana°, Mahâ-vaggo. The vaggo denomination added to each of these titles is of very common and various use. It applies to sections of very differing length, to the longest and to the shortest. This is the case in our compilation, as the great divisions of the whole collection are entitled vaggo, and the divisions of the Samyuttas are also styled vaggo. Thus, the suttas form the (little) vaggos, these vaggos the Samyuttas, and the Samyuttas the (great) Vaggos. This variety of use is an inconvenience which, nevertheless, is not practically seriously troublesome.

Each of the five great vaggos contains from nine to thirteen, on an average eleven Samyuttas ; their respective length somewhat differs. We can trace the following list, which gives the number of the Samyuttas, and that of the leaves occupied by each great vaggo, in a Burmese and a Singhalese MS. :—

Names of the Vaggos.	Number of the Samyuttas.	Number of the leaves in a	
		Burmese MS.	Singhalese MS.
I. Sagâtha	11	82	63
II. Nidâna	9	96	71
III. Khandha	13	116	79
IV. Saḷâyatana	10	132	97
V. Mahâ	12	160	103
	—	—	—
Total	55	586	413

The reader can, from these indications, imagine the length of the whole work, and the respective extent of the different sections.

The present publication contains only the first of the five great divisions, viz. the Sagâtha; so called because all the suttas of this section have one stanza (gâthâ) at least; Sagâtha means "with gâthâs." In this section all the suttas consist of a narrative in prose, intermixed with verses. Sometimes the prose is missing, and the sutta seems to consist only of verses; but it is only by abbreviation, the same frame being used for several suttas, even for all the suttas of one chapter.

The total number of the Samyuttas in the Sagâtha is, as said before, eleven. Four of them form each one full chapter (vaggo); the suttas of the others are distributed in several chapters, two or three, in one case eight. These chapters consist generally of ten suttas, sometimes eleven or twelve suttas, in one case fourteen. When the exceeding suttas amount to five, these five form a new chapter—generally styled Pañcaka or Upari-pañca ("the five super-added")—which can be considered either as an independent chapter or as the sequel of the preceding. It seems fit to give here a list of the Samyuttas of the Sagâtha, with an indication of the number of the vaggos and of the suttas:—

I. Devatâ-Samyutta	8 vaggos	81 suttas
II. Devaputta-Samyutta	3 vaggos	30 „
III. Kosala- „	3 (or $2\frac{1}{2}$ ) vaggos	25 „
IV. Mâra- „	3 (or $2\frac{1}{2}$ ) „	25 „
V. Bhikkhuni- „	1 „	10 „



VI. Brahma-Saṃyutta	2 (or $1\frac{1}{2}$ ) vaggos	15	suttas
VII. Brāhmaṇa- „	2 „	22	„
VIII. Vaṅgisa- „	1 „	12	„
IX. Vana- „	1 „	14	„
X. Yakkha- „	1 „	12	„
XI. Sakka- „	3 (or $2\frac{1}{2}$ ) „	25	„
<hr/>			
Total	28 (or 26) vaggos	271	suttas

Some of these Saṃyuttas are really a sequel or appendix to the immediately preceding one; thus, the Bhikkhunī- and Vaṅgīsa-Saṃyuttas are respectively the continuation of the Māra- and Brāhmaṇa-Saṃyuttas.

The titles of the suttas are regularly given at the end of each chapter in the so-called Uddānas; they refer sometimes to the subject of the suttas; but most often they are only such a word of the sutta considered as significant, generally the first word of the first gāthā. The MSS. do not always agree as to the titles; but this is not special to the Saṃyutta-nikāya, and occurs in other Pāli and Sanskrit Buddhist compilations.

The repetitions are very numerous in our text; some suttas occur two, three, four times. If not the whole text, at least the gāthās, or some of them, are repeated. A series of stanzas succeeding without interruption in a sutta recurs in another, divided, in the shape of a dialogue, or distributed among several interlocutors.

We do not speak of the many parallelisms with the texts of other compilations that have been already and will be further discovered.

For preparing my text, I had only in the beginning one single MS., the MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris, in Burmese characters. I wished very much to see the well-known MS. of Copenhagen, when Mr. Fausböll, acquainted with my labour, was so good as to put at my disposal unasked for a copy of the Sagâtha which he had made for himself from the Copenhagen MS. It was a very welcome help, although in many cases the sight of the original MS. was afterwards found to be desirable. Later, in the summer of 1884, having gone to London, I was able to compare my own copy with the Singhalese MS. (Or. 2344) of the British Museum. Unfortunately time failed me for the completion of my task, of which I was not able to finish more than half. Neither was I able, when in London, to collate the Burmese MS. of the India Office Library; although this was less to be regretted, I was sorry not to be enabled to state the extent of the (probably very slight) difference which may exist between the Burmese MSS. of London and Paris.

I came back from London with a Singhalese MS. belonging to Dr. Morris, who very kindly lent to me this precious volume. It is the one Singhalese MS. of which I have been able to make continual (though late) use.

Besides all these MSS. of the *text*, I made use also of the commentary of the Saṃyutta-nikāya, entitled Sāratthappakāsinî. A Siamese MS., in Siamese-Cambodian characters, of this work for the first part (the Sagâtha) only, exists at the Bibliothèque Nationale. As many words and passages of the text recur in the Commentary (not to speak of the

help it supplies for the interpretation), this MS. was very useful in many cases.

To sum up, in all, I was able to use, more or less, five MSS., one Burmese, three Singhalese, one Siamese. I note them by the letters B. (=Burmese), S. (=Singhalese), C. (Commentary), in the following manner :—

B. is the MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris.

S<sup>1</sup> is the MS. of Copenhagen.

S<sup>2</sup> is the MS. of the British Museum.

S<sup>3</sup> is the MS. of Dr. Morris.

SS. points out the accord of S<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>2</sup>, S<sup>3</sup>.

C. is the MS. of the Sâratthappakâsinî.

If I had had the opportunity of using the Burmese MS. of the India Office Library, it would be B<sup>2</sup>, the Parisian MS. being B<sup>1</sup>.

In establishing my text, I adopted as a rule, not to insert any word the elements of which did not occur in any of my MSS.; consequently not to make any correction myself, except in one or two instances, where I give always the reading of the MSS. Although the multitude of the notes has always seemed to me troublesome, I should have liked to have given all the readings of the MSS. I acknowledge indeed that to give them all without any exception would be an abuse, as many varieties of reading are merely orthographical; the variations as to the shortness and the length of the vowels *a*, *i*, *u* are in particular infinite. A choice from among the various readings must no doubt be made, but it ought to be made as large as possible. Some people will perhaps find the number of the various readings I have

inserted in the notes too large, others will find it too small. I am inclined to admit, both conclusions. I have perhaps admitted several notes which I could have left out; but I fear I have omitted several which ought to have been noticed, either by carelessness, or through fear of overburdening my pages with notes.

As the B. MS. was at first my only, it remained my chief guide; but, in the choice of the readings, I made no preference, and I adopted always the reading which seemed the best wherever it might come from, in general paying regard to the consensus of the Singhalese MSS. In the abbreviations, I generally complied with the shortest system, unless clearness seemed to require the opposite. As to the titles of the suttas, I put the one given by B., adding that of SS., if they did not agree with it.

The differences between the Singhalese and Burmese MSS. cannot be dealt with thoroughly without writing a special treatise; but they cannot even here be entirely overlooked. Beyond the varieties of reading in such and such passages, there are words which are written always differently in the two groups of MSS. Thus, the word *brâhmaṇa* is not once written in B. with *â*, it is always with *a*. This mistake, however, I have not even mentioned in my notes. But a perhaps more astonishing blunder which I carefully noticed is to be found in SS. The word *chetvâ* 'having cut,' occurs four times in one sutta, which itself occurs four times in the *Sagâtha*; and it becomes the title of two of these suttas, and of one vaggio. Therefore this word occurs four times four or sixteen times and thrice more, viz.

nineteen times; and as we have three Singhalese MSS., it occurs altogether fifty-seven times in these MSS., where it is written *jhatvā* with a surprising constancy. I have noted six other times the presence of this word; once it is yet written *jhatrā* by the three Singhalese MSS. I do not reckon the reading *jetvā*, which occurs thrice, because it is easy to explain it. The reading *jhatrā* so often repeated seems to me a fact peculiarly deserving attention. This is not the proper occasion for discussing it; but it ought to be stated, and attention called to it. This case has been specially mentioned for instance as peculiarly interesting; other similar cases worthy of note could be introduced.

It is a somewhat amazing peculiarity that the uncertainty of the text is greater in the verses than in the prose. One story runs on generally with rare and slight differences in the several MSS. As soon as we come to the gāthās, the number of the differences, and sometimes their seriousness increase. It is, however, well known that the metre is specially adapted to the preservation of texts; and it is precisely on account of this consideration that it is applied to the texts esteemed to be of most importance. But this importance itself ought to be the cause of the varieties of reading, these texts being rehearsed, discussed, commented upon more than the others, and consequently more subject to alteration.

The question of prosody I did not meddle with; in several cases it seems to be very entangled. Certainly some varieties of reading have originated from metrical difficulties. For

instance, this pada which occurs in Devatâ-S. II. 10 and IV. 3 in this double form :—

pariyesamânâ nâjjhagamum ||

pariyesamânâ na ca ajjhagamum ||

The correct reading might be

pariyesamânâ na ajjhagamum ||

But it is not to be found in any MS. I do not know whether these difficulties can be overcome without some alterations of the text not supported by the MSS. As I did not intend to make such alterations, I have only endeavoured to give the best text I could with the materials afforded by the MSS. The mere metrical question is to be treated separately.

I have distinguished the padas of the gâthâs by the two small lines (||), and the gâthâs themselves by the repetition of the same (|| ||), as in the Burmese MSS. This division is sometimes against the sense, but seldom, and the advantage of it seems to surpass the inconvenience. The same mode of division has been applied to the prose (as in the Burmese MSS.); but I have not always followed the MS., adding sometimes, or omitting, or changing the marks. As to the several numbered small paragraphs, they are not in the Burmese MS., but they generally correspond to the double mark (|| ||), and much more seldom to the divisions of the Singhalese MSS., where the system of division is well known to be thoroughly different from that of the Burmese MSS.

The gâthâs of the Sagâtha are the only verses to be found in the Samyutta-nikâya, all the verses having been gathered

together in this section, and the four others being without a verse.

The Sagâtha therefore is properly a collection of verses which are supplied with their narrative commentary. I intended at first to number all the verses of this collection. But the task seemed to be impossible, on account of the frequent repetitions; the same verses would have had several different numbers, or many verses would have been without a number. Seeing these difficulties, I thought better to give a list of the gâthâs, each of them being indicated by its first words, with references to the several suttas. This list is put at the end of the volume.

Besides this list I have drawn up two others; a list of the proper names, and a list of the titles of the suttas. These three indexes, I hope, will make easier the study of this collection of Buddhistic sentences.

I end by expressing my warmest thanks to Professor Rieu, Dr. Hoerning and their colleagues, for the readiness with which they enabled me to make use of the MS. of the British Museum, and chiefly to Professor Fausbøll and Dr. Morris, to whose liberality and courteousness I am very much indebted for having had the use of a book copied by the hand of the former, and a large volume belonging to the fine collection of the latter.

My last word will be for the continual kind assistance of Mr. Rhys Davids, without which this work might not have been carried out.

L. F.

# SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA.

## DIVISION I.—SAGĀTHA.

### BOOK I.—DEVATĀ-SAMYUTTA.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa ||

#### CHAPTER I. NAḶAVAGGA.

##### § 1. *Ogham.*

Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaṃ antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

Ekam antaṃ tṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kuthaṃ nu tvam mārisa ogham atarī-ti || ||

Appatitṭhaṃ khvāhaṃ āvuso anāyūhaṃ ogham atarinti || ||

Yathā kathaṃ pana tvam mārisa appatitṭhaṃ anāyūhaṃ ogham atarīti || ||

Yadā svāham āvuso santiṭṭhāmi tadāssu saṃsīdāmi || yadā svāham āvuso āyūhāmi<sup>1</sup> tadāssu nibbuyhāmi<sup>2</sup> || Evam khvāhaṃ āvuso appatitṭhaṃ anāyūhaṃ ogham atarin-ti || ||

Cirassaṃ vata passāmi || brāhmaṇaṃ parinibbutaṃ || appatitṭhaṃ anāyūhaṃ || tiṇṇam loke visattikan-ti || ||

Idam avoca sā devatā || samanunño satthā aho si || ||

Atha kho sā devatā samanunño<sup>3</sup> me satthāti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. Yadāham āyūhāmi.

<sup>2</sup> B. nivuyhāmi.

<sup>3</sup> SS. samanunñāto.



§ 2. *Nimokkho.*

Sāvattiyaṃ || ||

Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

Ekam antaṃ t̥hitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Jānāsi no tvaṃ mārisa sattānaṃ nimokkhaṃ pamokkhaṃ vivekan-ti || ||

Jānāmi<sup>1</sup> khvāham<sup>2</sup> āvuso sattānaṃ nimokkham pamokkhaṃ<sup>3</sup> vivekan-ti || ||

Yathā katham pana tvaṃ mārisa jānāsi sattānaṃ nimokkhaṃ pamokkhaṃ vivekan-ti || ||

Nandī-bhava-parikkhayā || saññā-viññāṇa-saṅkhayā ||  
vedanānaṃ nirodhā<sup>4</sup> upasamā || evaṃ khvāham āvuso  
jānāmi ||  
sattānaṃ nimokkhaṃ<sup>5</sup> || pamokkhaṃ vivekan-ti || ||

§ 3. *Upaneyyam.*

Ekam antaṃ t̥hitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Upaniyati jīvitam appam āyu ||  
jarūpanītassa na santi t̥ṇā ||  
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||  
puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahāni ti<sup>6</sup> || ||

Upaniyati jīvitam appam āyu ||  
jarūpanītassa na santi t̥ṇā ||  
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||  
lokāmisam pajahe santipekko-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. Jānāma. <sup>2</sup> B. Kho-ham. <sup>3</sup> SS. have pamokkham here and further on.  
<sup>4</sup> So SS. supported by C.; B. vedanānirodhā. <sup>5</sup> SS. vimokkhaṃ. <sup>6</sup> SS. sukhāvahāni here and in the next Sutta.

§ 4. *Accenti.*

Ekam antaṃ ʈhitā kho sâ devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ  
gātham abhāsi || ||

✓ Accentī<sup>1</sup> kâlā tarayanti rattiyo ||  
vayogunā anupubbaṃ jahanti ||  
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||  
puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahānīti || ||

Accentī kâlā tarayanti rattiyo ||  
vayogunā anupubbaṃ jahanti ||  
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||  
lokāmisam pajahe santi pekkho-ti<sup>2</sup> || ||

§ 5. *Kati chinde.*

Ekam antaṃ ʈhitā kho sâ devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ  
gātham abhāsi<sup>3</sup> || ||

Kati chinde kati jahe || kati vuttari bhāvaye ||  
katisangātigo bhikkhu || oghatiṇṇo-ti vuccatīti || ||  
Pañca chinde pañca jahe || pañca vuttari bhāvaye ||  
pañcasangātigo<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu || oghatiṇṇo ti vuccatīti || ||

§ 6. *Jāgaram.*

Ekam antaṃ ʈhitā kho sâ devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ  
gātham abhāsi<sup>5</sup> || ||

Kati jāgarataṃ suttā || kati suttesu jāgarā ||  
katīhi rajam ādeti || katīhi parisujjhatīti || ||  
Pañca jāgarataṃ suttā || pañca-suttesu jāgarā ||  
pañcahi rajam ādeti || pañcahi<sup>6</sup> parisujjhatī ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. Accentī and so on, but at the uddāna : accentī. <sup>2</sup> See Devaputta-S. III. 7.  
<sup>3</sup> SS. Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi. <sup>4</sup> So B; SS. 'sangātiko; C. has sangātito (which it explains saṅge atīto atikkanto), but notices the reading sangātiko. See Dhammapada v. 370 and p. 66 and 421-3. <sup>5</sup> SS. Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi. <sup>6</sup> B. seems to have katubhi . . . pañcabhi . . .

§ 7. *Appaṭividditā.*

Ekam antaṃ ṭhitā kho sâ devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ  
gātham abhâsi || ||

Yesaṃ dhammā appaṭividditā || paravâdesu nîyare ||  
suttā te nappabujjhanti || kâlo tesaṃ pabujjhitaṃ-ti || ||  
Yesaṃ dhammā suppaṭividditā<sup>1</sup> || paravâdesu na nîyare<sup>2</sup> ||  
te sambuddhā sammadaññā<sup>3</sup> || caranti visame saman-ti || ||

§ 8. *Susammutṭhā*

Ekam antaṃ ṭhitā kho sâ devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ  
gātham abhâsi || ||

Yesaṃ dhammā susammutṭhā || paravâdesu nîyare ||  
suttā te nappabujjhanti || kâlo tesaṃ pabujjhitaṃ-ti || ||  
Yesaṃ dhammā usammutṭhā || paravâdesu na nîyare ||  
te sambuddhā sammadaññā || caranti visame saman-ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

§ 9. *Mānakāma.*

Ekam antaṃ ṭhitā kho sâ devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ  
gātham abhâsi || ||

Na mānakāmassa damo idh-atthi<sup>5</sup> ||  
na monam atthi asamâhitassa ||  
eko araṇṇe viharuṃ pamatto ||  
na maccudheyassa tareyya<sup>6</sup> pâraṇ-ti<sup>7</sup> || ||

Mānam pahāya susamâhitatto ||  
sucetaso sabbadhi vippamutto<sup>8</sup> ||  
eko araṇṇe viharuṃ appamatto ||  
sa maccudheyassa tareyya pâraṇ-ti<sup>9</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> S.<sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>5</sup> <sup>6</sup> <sup>7</sup> <sup>8</sup> <sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S.<sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>5</sup> <sup>6</sup> <sup>7</sup> <sup>8</sup> <sup>9</sup>

§ 10. *Araññe.*

Ekam antaṃ ʒhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya  
ajjhabhāsi || ||

✓ Araññe viharantānaṃ || santānaṃ brahmacāriṇaṃ ||  
ekabhattaṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ || kena vaṇṇo paśīdatīti <sup>1</sup> || ||  
Atītaṃ nānusocanti || nappajappanti nāgataṃ <sup>2</sup> ||  
paccuppanna yāpenti || tena vaṇṇo paśīdati || ||  
anāgatappajappāya || atītaśānusocanā ||  
etena bālā sussanti || naḷo va harito luto-ti || ||

Naḷavaggo pathamo ||

Tatr-uddānaṃ ||

Ogham Nimokkho Upaneyyaṃ || Accentī Katichindī ca ||  
Jāgaram Appaṭividdā || Susammuttā Māna-kāminā ||  
Araññe dasamo vutto || vaggo tena pavuccati || ||

## CHAPTER II. NANDANA-VAGGA.

§ 1. *Nandana.*

Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ  
viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || Bhikkhavo-ti || ||  
Bhādante <sup>3</sup>-ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

Bhagavā etaḍ avoca || ||

Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave aññatarā Tāvatisa-kāyikā de-  
vatā Nandanavane <sup>4</sup> accharāsaṅghaparivutā dibbehi pañca-  
kāmagaṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā paricāriyamānā <sup>5</sup> tāyaṃ  
velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

✓ Na te sukhaṃ pajānanti || ye na passanti Nandanaṃ ||  
āvasaṃ naradevānaṃ || tidasaṃ yasassinan-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. paśīdati. <sup>2</sup> SS. nappajappamanāgataṃ. <sup>3</sup> B Bhaddante. <sup>4</sup> B. Nanda-  
nevane. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paricāriyamānā.

Evam vutte bhikkhave aññatarā devatā taṃ devataṃ  
gāthāya paccabhāsi <sup>1</sup> || ||

✓ Na tvaṃ bāle pajānāsi <sup>2</sup> || yathā arahataṃ vaco ||  
aniccā sabba<sup>3</sup>saṅkhārā || uppādavayadhammino ||  
uppajjitvā nirujjhanti || tesam vûpasamo sukho-ti || ||

### § 2. *Nandati.*

Ekam antaṃ t̥hitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ  
gātham abhāsi || ||

Nandati puttehi puttimā || gomiko <sup>4</sup> gohi tath-eva nandati ||  
upadhihi narassa nandanā || na hi so nandati yo nirupa-  
dhīti || ||

Socati puttehi puttimā || gomiko gohi tath-eva socati ||  
upadhihi narassa socanā || na hi socati yo nirupadhīti || ||

### § 3. *Natthi puttasaṃam.*

Ekam antaṃ t̥hitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ  
gātham abhāsi. || ||

✓ Natthi puttasaṃam peṇaṃ || natthi gosamitam dhaṇaṃ ||  
natthi suriyasamā ābhā || samudda <sup>5</sup> paramā sarāti || ||  
Natthi attasaṃam peṇaṃ || natthi dhaññasaṃam dhaṇaṃ ||  
natthi paññāsamā ābhā || vuṭṭhi ve paramā sarā ti || ||

### § 4. *Khattiyo.*

Khattiyo dvipadaṃ <sup>6</sup> seṭṭho || balivaddo <sup>7</sup> catuppadaṃ ||  
kumārī<sup>8</sup> seṭṭhā bhariyānaṃ || yo ca puttānaṃ pubbajo-  
ti || ||

Sambuddho dvipadaṃ seṭṭho || ājānīyo catuppadaṃ ||  
sussūsā seṭṭhā bhariyānaṃ || yo ca puttānaṃ assavo-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. ajjhabhāsi. <sup>2</sup> SS. vijānāsi. <sup>3</sup> SS. sabbe; M.P.S. V. 16 and J I. 393 vata. <sup>4</sup> B. gopiko. <sup>5</sup> So all the MSS. <sup>6</sup> SS. dipadaṃ here and further on. <sup>7</sup> B. balibaddho. <sup>8</sup> SS. komāri.

§ 5. *Sakamāno* (or *Santikāya*).

Ṭhite majjhantike kâle || sannisinnesu <sup>1</sup> pakkhisu ||  
saṇate va <sup>2</sup> mahāraññaṃ <sup>3</sup> || taṃ bhayaṃ paṭibhāti man-  
ti || ||

Ṭhite majjhantike kâle || sannisinnesu <sup>4</sup> pakkhisu ||  
saṇate va mahāraññaṃ || sâ ratî paṭibhāti man-ti <sup>5</sup> || ||

§ 6. *Niddā tandi*.

Niddā tandî vijambhikā <sup>6</sup> || aratî bhattasammado ||  
etena nappakāsati || ariyamaggo idha pāṇinaṃ-ti || ||  
Niddaṃ tandiṃ vijambhikaṃ || aratiṃ <sup>7</sup> bhattasammadaṃ ||  
viriyeṇa naṃ paṇāmetvā || ariyamaggo visujjhatîti || ||

§ 7. *Dukkaraṃ* (or *Kummo*).

Dukkaraṃ duttitikkhañca <sup>8</sup> || avyattena <sup>9</sup> ca sāmāññaṃ ||  
bahû hi tattha sambādhā || yattha bâlo visidatîti || ||  
Kati-haṃ careyya sāmāññaṃ || cittaṃ ce na nivāreyya <sup>10</sup> ||  
pade pede visideyya || saṅkappānaṃ vasānugo <sup>11</sup> || ||

✓ Kummo va angāni <sup>12</sup> sake kapāle ||  
samodahaṃ bhikkhu mano-vitakke ||  
anissito aññaṃ aheṭṭhayāno <sup>13</sup> ||  
parinibbuto na upavadeyya kañceti <sup>14</sup> || ||

§ 8. *Hirî*.

Hirīnisedho puriso || koci lokasmiṃ vijjati ||  
yo nindam appabodhati || asso bhadro kasām ivā ti || ||  
Hirīnisedhā tanuyā <sup>15</sup> || ye caranti sadā satā ||  
antaṃ dukkhassa pappuyya <sup>16</sup> || caranti visame saman-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> Sannisivesu; B. sannisivesu. <sup>2</sup> C. palāteva here and further on. <sup>3</sup> SS. brahāraññaṃ here and further on. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>2</sup> Sannisinnesu; B. as above. <sup>5</sup> These gāthās will be found again, Vana-S. 12. <sup>6</sup> B. vijambhitā; C. vijambhitā. <sup>7</sup> SS. Niddātandivijambhikāaratim. <sup>8</sup> B. Dutitikkhañca. <sup>9</sup> B. avyattena hi. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nivāreya. <sup>11</sup> B. vasānugoti. <sup>12</sup> B. kummovamangāni. <sup>13</sup> B. ahedhayāno; C. ahedhamānā. <sup>14</sup> B. nupavadeyya kiñceti; S<sup>2</sup> seems to have: naṃ (or taṃ) upavadeyya. <sup>15</sup> So B. and C.; SS. Hirīnisedho tanayā. <sup>16</sup> B. appeyya; C. paccayā.

§ 9. *Kuṭikā.*

Kacci te kuṭikā natthi || kacci natthi kulāvakā ||  
 kacci santānakā natthi || kacci mutto-si bandhanā ti<sup>1</sup> || ||  
 Taggha me kuṭikā natthi || taggha natthi kulāvakā ||  
 taggha santānakā natthi || taggha mutto-mhi bandhanā  
 ti<sup>2</sup> || ||  
 Kintāhaṃ kuṭikam brūmi || kinte brūmi kulāvakaṃ<sup>3</sup> ||  
 kinte santānakaṃ<sup>4</sup> brūmi || kintāhaṃ brūmi<sup>5</sup> bandhanan-  
 ti ||  
 Mātaraṃ kuṭikam brūsi || bhariyaṃ brūsi kulāvakaṃ ||  
 putte santānake brūsi || taṇhaṃ<sup>6</sup> me brūsi<sup>7</sup> bandhanan-ti || ||  
 sāhu te kuṭikā natthi || sāhu natthi kulāvakā ||  
 sāhu santānakā natthi || sāhu mutto si bandhanā ti<sup>8</sup> || ||

§ 10. *Samiddhi.*<sup>3</sup>

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagaha  
 viharati Tapodārāme || ||

2. Atha kho ayaṃ Samiddhi rattiyā paccusa-samayaṃ  
 paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodā ten-upasaṅkami gattāni parisiñci-  
 tum || Tapode gattāni parisiñcivā paccuttaritvā ekacīvaro  
 aṭṭhāsi gattāni sukkhāpayamāno<sup>10</sup> ||

3. Attha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhi-  
 kkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Tapodam obbāsetvā yena āyasmā  
 Samiddhi ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā vehāsaṃ ṭhitā<sup>11</sup>  
 āyasmantaṃ Samiddhiṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Abhutvā bhikkhasi bhikkhu || na hi bhutvāna bhikkhasi ||  
 bhutvāna bhikkhu bhikkhassu || mā taṃ kālo upacca-  
 gāti.<sup>12</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. mutto mārābandhanā; S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> omit ti. <sup>2</sup> SS. mutto mārābandhanāti.  
<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> kulāvakā. <sup>4</sup> SS. santānake. <sup>5</sup> Instead of brūmi, B. has brūsi.  
<sup>6</sup> B. taṇhā. <sup>7</sup> Here B has always brūmi instead of brūsi. <sup>8</sup> SS. have not ti.  
<sup>9</sup> Cf. Samiddhi-jātuka, also entitled Kāla-jātuka Duka-nipāta II. 7. Samiddhi  
 will be spoken of again further on, Māra-S. III. 2. <sup>10</sup> B. pubbāpayamāno.  
<sup>11</sup> B. vehasi ṭhatvā. <sup>12</sup> C. upajjhagāti.

Kālaṃ vo-haṃ na jānāmi || channo kālo na dissati ||  
tasmā abhuvā bhikkhāmi || mā maṃ kālo upaccagāti || ||

4. Atha kho sa devatā pathaviyaṃ patitṭhahitvā āyasmaṇ-  
tam Samiddhim etad avoca<sup>1</sup> || ||

Daharo tvam bhikkhu pabbajito susu kālakeso bhadrena<sup>2</sup>  
yobbanena samannāgato pathamena vayasā anikīlītāvi<sup>3</sup> kām-  
mesu || Bhuñja bhikkhu mānusake kāme mā sanditṭhikaṃ  
hitvā kālīkaṃ anudhāvi ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

5. Na khvāham āvuso sanditṭhikaṃ hitvā kālīkaṃ anudhā-  
vāmi || Kālīkañca<sup>5</sup> khvāham āvuso hitvā sanditṭhikaṃ anu-  
dhāvāmi || Kālīkā hi āvuso kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahu-  
dukkhā bahupāyasa ādīnavo ettha bhīyo || Sanditṭhiko  
ayaṃ dhammo akālīko chipassiko opanayiko<sup>6</sup> paccattam<sup>7</sup>  
veditabbo viññūhīti || ||

6. Kathaṇca bhikkhu kālīkā<sup>8</sup> kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā  
bahudukkhā bahupāyasa ādīnavo ettha bhīyo<sup>9</sup> || Kathaṃ  
sanditṭhiko ayaṃ dhammo akālīko<sup>10</sup> chipassiko opanayiko  
paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti || ||

7. Ahaṃ kho āvuso navo acirapabbajito adhunāgato ||  
imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ na khvāham<sup>11</sup> sakkomi vitthārena  
ācikkhituṃ || Ayaṃ so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho  
Rājagahe viharati Tapodārāme || Tam Bhagavantam upa-  
saṅkamitvā etam atthaṃ puccha<sup>12</sup> || Yathā te Bhagavā vyā-  
karoti tathā naṃ dhāreyyāsīti || ||

8. Na kho bhikkhu sukaro so Bhagavā amhehi upasaṅka-  
mitum aññāhi mahesakkhāhi<sup>13</sup> devatāhi parivuto || Sa ce  
kho tvam bhikkhu tam<sup>14</sup> Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā etam  
atthaṃ pucceyyāsi mayam pi āgaccheyyāma dhammasavanāyā  
ti || ||

9. Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Samiddhi tassā devatāya  
paṭisutvā<sup>15</sup> yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā  
Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> patitṭhahitvā āyasmā etad avoca. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> bhaddena. <sup>3</sup> B. anikīlītāvi;  
S<sup>2</sup> anikīlītāvi; S<sup>1-3</sup> anikīlītāvi; C. anikkīlītāvi. <sup>4</sup> B. anudhāvāti. <sup>5</sup> SS. kālī-  
kāhaṇca. <sup>6</sup> B. opaneyyiko; C. upaneyyiko. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>2</sup> pasattam. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> kālīkālīkā.  
<sup>9</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> add ti. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>2</sup> akālīkālīko. <sup>11</sup> B. na tāham. <sup>12</sup> SS. pucceyyāsi.  
<sup>13</sup> This word is written twice in S<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>14</sup> SS. omit bhikkhu tam. <sup>15</sup> SS. paṭissutvā.



Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Samiddhi Bhagavantaṃ  
etaḍ avoca || ||

10. Idhāhaṃ bhante rattiyā paccusasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya  
yena Tapodā ten-upasaṅkamiṃ gattāni parisiṇcitum || Ta-  
pode gattāni parisiṇcitvā paccuttaritvā ekacivaro aṭṭhāsiṃ  
gattāni sukkhāpayamāno || Atha kho bhante aññatarā  
devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ  
Tapodaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅka-  
mitvā vehāsaṃ ṭhitā<sup>1</sup> imāya gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Abhutvā bhikkhasi bhikkhu || na hi bhutvāna bhikkhasi ||  
bhutvāna bhikkhu bhikkhassu || mā taṃ kālo upaccagā  
ti || ||

11. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhanto taṃ devataṃ gāthāya  
paccabhāsiṃ<sup>3</sup> || ||

Kālaṃ vo-haṃ na jānāmi || channo<sup>4</sup> kālo na dissati ||  
tasmā abhutvā bhikkhāmi || mā maṃ kālo upaccagā ti || ||

12. Atha kho bhante sā devatā pathaviyaṃ patitṭhahitvā  
maṃ etaḍ avoca || ||

Daharo tvam bhikkhu pabbajito susu<sup>5</sup> kālakeso<sup>6</sup> bhadrena  
yobbanena samannāgato pathamena vayasā anikilīṭavi<sup>7</sup> kā-  
mesu || Bhuñja bhikkhu mānusa ke kāme mā sandiṭṭhikaṃ  
hitvā kālīkaṃ anudhāvi ti || ||

13. Evaṃ vutte-haṃ<sup>8</sup> bhante taṃ devataṃ etaḍ avocaṃ ||

Na khvāhaṃ<sup>9</sup> āvuso sandiṭṭhikaṃ hitvā kālīkaṃ anudhā-  
vāmi || kālīkaṃ ca khvāhaṃ āvuso hitvā sandiṭṭhikaṃ  
anudhāvāmi || Kālīkā hi āvuso kāmā vuttā bahudukkhā  
bahupāyāsā ādīnava ettha bhīyo || Sandiṭṭhiko ayam  
dhammo akālīko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo  
viññūhīti || ||

14. Evaṃ vutte bhante sā devatā maṃ etaḍ avoca ||

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhu kālīkā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahu-  
dukkhā bahupāyāsā ādīnava ettha bhīyo || Kathaṃ san-

<sup>1</sup> So B.; SS. vehāsanthitā. <sup>2</sup> SS. vutteham. <sup>3</sup> SS. ajjhabhāsiṃ. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> chindo.  
<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> susu; S<sup>2</sup> sūsū. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> kālakeso. <sup>7</sup> So S<sup>3</sup> only. <sup>8</sup> B. vuttāhaṃ. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>2</sup>  
nakkhvācāhaṃ.

ditṭhiko ayaṃ dhammo akāliko chipassiko opanayiko  
paccattaṃ veditabbo viññûhîti || ||

15. Evaṃ vutte-haṃ bhante<sup>1</sup> taṃ devatam etad avocaṃ || ||

Aham kho āvuso navo acirapabbajito adhunāgato imaṃ  
dhammavinayaṃ na khvāham<sup>2</sup> sakkomi vitthārena ācikkhi-  
tuṃ || ayaṃ so<sup>3</sup> Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho Rājagahe  
viharatī Tapodārāme || taṃ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā  
etam atthaṃ pucchā<sup>4</sup> || yathā te Bhagavā vyākaroṭi tathā  
naṃ dhāreyyāsīti || ||

16. Evaṃ vutte bhante sā devatā maṃ etad avoca ||

Na kho bhikkhu sukaro so Bhagavā amhehi<sup>5</sup> upasaṅkami-  
tum aññāhi mahesakkbhāhi devatāhi parivuto || Sace kho  
tvam bhikkhu taṃ<sup>6</sup> Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā etam  
atthaṃ puccheyyāsi<sup>7</sup> mayam pi āgaccheyyāma dhammasava-  
nāyāti || Sace bhante tassā<sup>8</sup> devatāya saccam vacanaṃ  
idheva sā devatā avidûre-ti || ||

17. Evaṃ vutte sā devatā āyasmantaṃ Samiddhim etad  
avoca || Pucchā bhikkhu pucchā bhikkhu yam<sup>9</sup> aham  
anuppattoti<sup>10</sup> || ||

18. Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ<sup>11</sup> devataṃ gāthāya ajjha-  
bhāsi || ||

Akkheyyasaññino sattā || akkheyyasmiṃ patiṭṭhitā ||  
akkheyyam apariññāya || yogam āyanti maccuno || ||  
akkheyyaṃ ca pariññāya<sup>12</sup> || akkhâtâram<sup>13</sup> na maññati ||  
taṃ hi tassa na hotīti || yena naṃ<sup>14</sup> vajjā na tassa atthi<sup>15</sup> || ||

Sace vijānāsi<sup>16</sup> vadehi yakkhīti<sup>17</sup> || ||

19. Na khvāham bhante imassa Bhagavatā sankhittena  
bhāsītassa vitthārena atthaṃ ajānāmi<sup>18</sup> || Sādhu me<sup>19</sup> bhante  
Bhagavā tathā<sup>20</sup> bhāsatu yathāham imassa Bhagavatā sañ-  
khittena bhāsītassa vitthārena atthaṃ jāneyyan-ti<sup>21</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> As above. <sup>2</sup> B. na tāham as above. <sup>3</sup> SS. kho. <sup>4</sup> So B and S<sup>3</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> seems to have the same reading; S<sup>2</sup> has puccham. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> aññehi. <sup>6</sup> SS. omit kho . . . tam; S<sup>2</sup> tvam also. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> puccheyyā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> tassā. <sup>9</sup> SS. ayaṃ. <sup>10</sup> B. anuppattāti; S<sup>1-2</sup> anuppanno. <sup>11</sup> Omitted by SS. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> akkheyya ca pariññā-tāya. <sup>13</sup> SS. add ca; C. akkhâtânam. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tam; S<sup>3</sup> ta. <sup>15</sup> SS. omit na tassa atthi. <sup>16</sup> SS. pi jānāsi. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yakkhāti; S<sup>2</sup> yakkham. <sup>18</sup> SS. ajānāmi. <sup>19</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>20</sup> Omitted by SS. <sup>21</sup> SS. jāneyyanti.

20. Samo vīsēṭi athavā nihīno<sup>1</sup> || yo maññati so vivadetha  
tena ||  
tīsu vidhāsu avikampamāno || samo vīsēṭi na<sup>2</sup> tassa  
hoti || ||

Sace vijānāsi vadehi yakkhīti<sup>3</sup> || ||

21. Imassa pi khvāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena  
bhāsītassa na vitthārena attham ājānāmi<sup>4</sup> || Sādhu me<sup>5</sup>  
bhante Bhagavā tathā bhāsatu yathāham imassa Bhagavatā  
saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham jāneyyanti<sup>6</sup> || ||

22. Pahāsi saṅkham<sup>7</sup> na vimānam ajjhagā<sup>8</sup> ||  
accheccchi<sup>9</sup> taṇham idha nāmarūpe ||  
tam chinnagandham anighaṃ nīrāsam<sup>10</sup> ||  
pariyesamānā nājjhāgamuṃ ||  
devā manussā idha vā huruṃ vā ||  
saggesu vā sabbanivcesanesu<sup>11</sup> || ||

Sace vijānāsi vadehi yakkhīti<sup>12</sup> ||

23. Imassa khvāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhā-  
sitassa evaṃ<sup>13</sup> vitthārena attham ājānāmi<sup>14</sup> ||

Pāpaṃ na kayirā<sup>15</sup> vacasā manasā ||  
kāyena vā<sup>16</sup> kiñcana sabbaloke ||  
kāme pahāya satimā sampajāno ||  
dukkhaṃ na sevetha anattasamphitan-ti<sup>17</sup> || ||

Nandana-vaggo dutiyo || ||

Tatr-uddānam ||

Nandanā Nandati c-eva || Natthiputtasamena ca ||

Khattiyo Sakamāno ca<sup>18</sup> || Niddātandi ca Dukkaraṃ<sup>19</sup> ||

Hiri Kuṭikā navamo || dasamo vutto Samiddhināti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nihito; B. udāvānihinno. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> omits na. <sup>3</sup> SS. yakkhāṃ. <sup>4</sup> SS. °bhā-  
sitassa vitthārena attham na ajānāmi. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> omit me. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> ajāneyyanti;  
S<sup>3</sup> ajāneyyanti. <sup>7</sup> So B and C.; SS. kaṅkham alias saṅgam. <sup>8</sup> SS. ājā.  
<sup>9</sup> B. and S<sup>2</sup> acchejji. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> nīrāsāṃ. <sup>11</sup> SS. omit saggesu vā; these  
verses will be found again further on, IV. 4. <sup>12</sup> SS. yakkhā. <sup>13</sup> SS. omit evaṃ.  
<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ajānāmi; S<sup>2-3</sup> jānāmi. <sup>15</sup> SS. kayirātha <sup>16</sup> SS. kāyena vācā. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup>  
°saññāhitanti. <sup>18</sup> SS<sup>1-3</sup> santikāye. <sup>19</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kummo.

## CHAPTER III. SATTI-VAGGO.

Sāvatthi nidānam || ||

Ekam antaṃ t̥hitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ  
gātham abhāsi <sup>1</sup> || ||

§ 1. *Sattiyā*.

Sattiyā viya omat̥tho || dayhamāne <sup>2</sup> va matthake ||  
kāmarāgappahānāya <sup>3</sup> || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti <sup>4</sup> || ||  
Sattiyā viya omat̥tho || dayhamāne va matthake ||  
sakkāyadit̥thippahānāya <sup>5</sup> || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti || ||

§ 2. *Phusati*.

Nāphusantam phusati ca <sup>6</sup> || phusantam ca tato phuse ||  
tasmā phusantam phusati || appadut̥thapadosinan-ti <sup>7</sup> || ||  
Yo appadut̥thassa narassa dussati ||  
suddhassa posassa anāgaṇassa <sup>8</sup> ||  
tam eva bālaṃ pacceti pāpaṃ ||  
sukhumo rajo paṭivātaṃ va khitto-ti <sup>9</sup> || ||

§ 3. *Jaṭā*.

Antojaṭā bahijaṭā || jaṭāya jaṭitā pajā ||  
taṃ taṃ Gotama pucchāmi || ko imaṃ vijaṭaye jaṭan-ti || ||  
Sile patit̥thāya naro sapaṇṇo || cittaṃ paṇṇaṇca bhāvayaṃ ||  
ātāpī nipako bhikkhu || so imaṃ vijaṭaye jaṭan-ti || ||  
yesaṃ rāgo ca doso ca || avijjā ca virājitā ||  
khīnasavā arahanto || tesam vijaṭitā jaṭā || ||  
yatta nāmaṇca rūpaṇca || asesam uparujjhati ||  
paṭighaṃ rūpasāṇṇā ca || ettha sā chijjate <sup>10</sup> jaṭatī <sup>11</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. ajjhabhāsi. <sup>2</sup> SS. dayhamāno here and further on. <sup>3</sup> SS. °pahānena.  
<sup>4</sup> SS. omit ti. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2</sup> °d t̥thimpahānena. These verses will be found again, Deva-  
putta S. II 6. <sup>6</sup> SS. omit ca. <sup>7</sup> SS. omit ti. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anāgaṇassa. <sup>9</sup> This  
gātha will be found again, Brāhmaṇa- S. I. 4. <sup>10</sup> B. etthesā vijaṭe. <sup>11</sup> All  
these gāthās will be found again, Brāhmaṇa-S. I. 6.

§ 4. *Mano-nivâraṇā.*

Yato yato mano<sup>1</sup> nivâraye || na dukkham eti naṃ tato  
 tato ||  
 sa sabbato mano nivâraye || sa sabbato dukkhâ pamuc-  
 cuti || ||  
 Na sabbato mano nivâraye || na<sup>2</sup> mano sayatattam<sup>3</sup> âga-  
 tam<sup>4</sup> || ||  
 yato yato ca<sup>5</sup> pâpakam || tato tato mano nivâraye-ti || ||

§ 5. *Arahāṃ.*

Yo hoti bhikkhu arahāṃ katāvī ||  
 khîṇāsavo<sup>6</sup> antimadehadhârī ||  
 ahaṃ vadāmīti pi so vadeyya ||  
 mamaṃ vadantīti<sup>7</sup> pi so<sup>8</sup> vadeyya<sup>9</sup> || ||

[Yo hoti bhikkhu arahāṃ katāvī ||  
 khîṇāsavo antimadehadhârī ||  
 ahaṃ vadāmīti pi so vadeyya ||  
 mamaṃ vadantīti pi so vadeyya ||  
 loke samaññaṃ kusalo veditvā ||  
 vohāramattena so vohareyyāti<sup>10</sup> || ||]

Yo hoti bhikkhu arahāṃ katāvī ||  
 khîṇāsavo antimadehadhârī ||  
 mânaṃ nu kho so<sup>11</sup> upâgama bhikkhu ||  
 ahaṃ vadāmīti pi so vadeyya ||  
 mamaṃ vadantīti pi so vadeyyāti || ||

Pahīnamānassa na santi ganthā<sup>12</sup> ||  
 vidhūpitā mānaganthassa<sup>13</sup> sabbe ||  
 Sa vītivatto yamatam sumedho ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> omits mano in this first gāthā. <sup>2</sup> SS. omit na. <sup>3</sup> So B.; SS. and C. omit sa. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āgatā. <sup>5</sup> SS. omit ca. <sup>6</sup> SS. hantima° here and further on <sup>7</sup> S<sup>2</sup> vadentī. <sup>8</sup> SS. yo here and above. <sup>9</sup> B. vadeyyāti. <sup>10</sup> This gāthā (or rather stanza) is missing in B.; perhaps an interpolation in SS. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> (perhaps S<sup>2</sup>) Mānaṃ dukho tam. <sup>12</sup> B. gaudhī <sup>13</sup> B. and SS. °gandhassa.

ahaṃ vadāmīti pi so vadeyya ||  
 [mamaṃ vadantīti pi so vadeyya] <sup>1</sup> ||  
 loke samaññaṃ kusalo veditvā  
 vohāramattena so vohareyyāti || ||

§ 6. *Pajjoto.*

Kati lokasmiṃ pajjotā <sup>2</sup> || yehi loko <sup>3</sup> pakāsati. ||  
 bhavantam <sup>4</sup> puttṭhum āgamma || katham jānemu tam ma-  
 yan-ti || ||  
 Cattāro loko <sup>5</sup> pajjotā || pañcam-ettha na vijjati <sup>6</sup> ||  
 divā tapati ādicco || rattim ābhāti candimā || ||  
 atha aggi divāratthim || tattha tattha pabhāsati <sup>7</sup> ||  
 ✓ sambuddho tapatam seṭṭho || esā ābhā anuttarā ti || ||

§ 7. *Sarā.*

✓ Kuto sarā nivattanti || kattha <sup>8</sup> vaṭṭam na vaṭṭati <sup>9</sup> ||  
 kattha nāmañca rūpañca || asesam uparujjhatīti || ||  
 Yattha āpo ca pathavi || tejo vāyo na gādhati ||  
 ato sarā nivattanti || ettha vaṭṭam na vaṭṭati ||  
 ettha nāmañca rūpañ ca || asesam uparujjhatīti || ||

§ 8. *Mahaddhana.*

Mahaddhanā mahābhogā || ratṭhavanto pi khattiyā ||  
 aññaṃaññābhigijjhanti || kāmesu analakātā || ||  
 tesu ussukakājesu || bhavasotānusārisu ||  
 gedhatanham <sup>10</sup> pajahimsu <sup>11</sup> || ke lokasmiṃ anussukkāti || ||  
 Hitvā agāram pabbajitvā || hitvā puttam pasum piyam <sup>12</sup> ||  
 hitvā rāgañca dosañca || avijjañca virājīya <sup>13</sup> ||  
 khīṇāsavā arahanto || te <sup>14</sup> lokasmiṃ anussukā ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> This pada is omitted by SS. but added by B. <sup>2</sup> B. pajjoto. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> loko ; S<sup>2</sup> lokeli ; SS. pabhāsati. <sup>4</sup> SS. Bhagavantam. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> loka. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup> vijjanti. <sup>7</sup> B. pakāsati. <sup>8</sup> SS. kettha. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> vaddham . . . vaddhati. <sup>10</sup> SS. kodha tanham. <sup>11</sup> B. pavāhimsu. <sup>12</sup> B. puttam samappiyam. <sup>13</sup> SS. virajjiya. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ke.

§ 9. *Catucakka*.

Catucakkam navadvāraṃ || puṇṇam lobhena<sup>1</sup> samyutaṃ ||  
 pañkajātaṃ mahāvīra || kathaṃ yātrā bhavissatīti<sup>2</sup> || ||  
 Chetvā nandiṃ varattañca<sup>3</sup> || icchālobhañca pāpakam ||  
 samūlaṃ taṇham abbuyha || evaṃ yātrā bhavissatīti<sup>4</sup> || ||

§ 10. *Enijaṅgha*.

Enijaṅghaṃ kisaṃ vīraṃ || appāhāram alolupaṃ ||  
 sihaṃ v-ekacaraṃ nāgum || kāmesu anapekkhinam ||  
 upasankamma pucchāma<sup>5</sup> || kathaṃ dukkhā pamucca-  
 tīti || ||  
 Pañcakāmaguṇā loka || mano chaṭṭhā paveditā ||  
 ettha chandaṃ virājetvā || evaṃ dukkhā pamuccatīti || ||

Satti-vaggo tatiyo || ||

Tatr-uddānam ||

Sattiyā Phusati c-eva || Jaṭā Manonivāraṇā ||  
 Arahantena Pajjoto || Sarā Mahaddhanena ca ||  
 Catucakkena navamaṃ || Enijaṅghena te dasāti || ||

## CHAPTER IV. SATULLAPAKĀYIKA-VAGGA.

§ 1. *Sabbhi*.

1. Evaṃ me sutam Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvātthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||
2. Atha kho sambahulā Satullapakayikā<sup>6</sup> devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā || yena Bhagavā ten-upasankamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhamasu ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. puṇṇalobha. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> bhavissati; S<sup>2</sup> bhavissanti. <sup>3</sup> See Dhammapadam, V. 398. <sup>4</sup> These gāthās will be found again further on (Devaputta-S. III. 8).  
<sup>5</sup> SS. pucchema. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> satūlapa°; S<sup>2</sup> satulapa°; S<sup>3</sup> satulapa° and satullapa°.

3. Ekam antaṃ ʘhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike  
imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ<sup>1</sup> ||  
saṃsaṃ saddhammam aṇṇāya || seyyo hoti na pāpiyo ti || ||

4. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham  
abhāsi. || ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||  
saṃsaṃ saddhammam aṇṇāya || paṇṇā labbhati<sup>2</sup> nāṇṇato ti || ||

5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham  
abhāsi ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||  
saṃsaṃ saddhammam aṇṇāya || soka-majjhe na socatīti || ||

6. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham  
abhāsi || ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||  
saṃsaṃ saddhammam aṇṇāya || nāti-majjhe virocātīti ||

7. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gā-  
tham abhāsi || ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||  
saṃsaṃ saddhammam aṇṇāya || sattā gacchanti suggutīti<sup>3</sup> || ||

8. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gā-  
tham abhāsi ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||  
saṃsaṃ saddhammam aṇṇāya || sattā tiṭṭhanti sātatan-ti || ||

9. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||  
Kassa nu kho Bhagava subhāsitan-ti || ||

Sabbāsam vo subhāsitaṃ pariyāyena || api ca mamam pi<sup>4</sup>  
suṇātha || ||

---

<sup>1</sup> B. krubbetha<sup>2</sup> sandhavaṃ here and further on. <sup>2</sup> So SS. supported by C.; B. has paṇṇā labhati. <sup>3</sup> B. sugatīti; they omit the ti of the end in this and all the preceding gāthās. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> mamāpi; S<sup>3</sup> mamapi.



Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||  
 satam saddhammam aññāya<sup>1</sup> || sabbadukkhā pamucca-  
 tīti<sup>2</sup> ||

## § 2. Macchhari.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-  
 vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

2. Atha kho sambalulā Satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhi-  
 kkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam  
 obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅka-  
 mitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhamsu. ||

3. Ekam antam tīthā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike  
 imaṃ gātham abhāsi ||

Maccherā ca pamādā ca || evaṃ dānāṃ na dīyati ||  
 puññam ākaṅkhamānena || deyyaṃ hoti vijānatā ti ||

4. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imā gāthayo<sup>3</sup>  
 abhāsi ||

Yass-eva bhīto na dadāti maccharī ||  
 tad evādādato<sup>4</sup> bhayaṃ ||  
 jighacchā ca pipāsā ca || yassa bhāyati maccharī ||  
 tam eva bālaṃ phusati || asmim loke paramhi ca || ||  
 Tasmā vineyya maccheram || dajjā dānaṃ malābhibhū ||  
 puññāni paralokusmim || patitṭhā honti paṇinan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gā-  
 tham abhāsi ||

Te matesu na mīyanti || panthānaṃ va sahāvajjaṃ<sup>5</sup> ||  
 appasmim ye pavecchanti || esa dhammo sanantano || ||  
 appasm-eke pavecchanti || bahun-eke<sup>6</sup> na dicchare ||  
 appasmā dakkhiṇā dinnā || sahasseṇa saṇaṃ mitā-ti || ||

---

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has always °dhammam nāya; S<sup>1</sup> twice only. <sup>2</sup> All these gāthās will be found again further on in Devaputta-S. III, 1. <sup>3</sup> SS, imaṃ gātham <sup>4</sup> B. tad eva adadato. <sup>5</sup> B. (very uncertain) pathānaṃ sahavaṃ; SS, panthānaṃ va sahāvajjaṃ; C. addhānaṃ va sahavaṃ. <sup>6</sup> SS, Bahunā eke.

6. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imâ gâ-  
thâyo<sup>1</sup> abhâsi ||

Duddadaṃ dadamânânaṃ || dukkaraṃ kamma kubbataṃ ||  
asanto nânukubbanti || sataṃ dhammo durannayo<sup>2</sup> || ||  
Tasmâ satañca asatañca<sup>3</sup> || nânâ hoti ito gati ||  
asanto nirayaṃ yanti || santo saggaparâyanaṃ ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

7. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavantam<sup>5</sup> etad avoca ||  
Kassa nu kho Bhagavâ subhâsitaṃ ti || ||

Sabbâsaṃ vo subhâsitaṃ pariyâyena || api mamaṃ pi<sup>6</sup>  
suṇâtha || ||

Dhammañ care yo samucchakaṃ<sup>7</sup> care ||  
dâraṃ ca posaṃ dadam appakasmaṃ ||  
sataṃ sahaṣṣânaṃ sahaṣṣayâginiṃ ||  
kalam pi<sup>8</sup> nâgghanti tathâvidhassa te ti || ||

8. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavantam gâthaya ajjha-  
bhâsi || ||

Ken-esam<sup>9</sup> yañño vipulo mahaggato ||  
samena dinnassa na aggham eti ||  
sataṃ<sup>10</sup> sahaṣṣânaṃ sahaṣṣayâginiṃ ||  
kalam pi nâgghanti tathâvidhassa te ti || ||

9. Atha kho Bhagavâ taṃ devataṃ gâthaya ajjhabhâ-  
si || ||

Dadanti eke<sup>11</sup> visame<sup>12</sup> nivittâ ||  
chetvâ<sup>13</sup> vadhitvâ atha socayitvâ ||  
sâ dakkhiṇâ assumukhâ sadanḍâ ||  
samena dinnassa na aggham eti || ||  
Evaṃ<sup>14</sup> sahaṣṣânaṃ sahaṣṣayâginiṃ ||  
kalam pi<sup>15</sup> nâgghanti tathâvidhassa te ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. imaṃ gâthaṃ. <sup>2</sup> B. duranvayo. <sup>3</sup> B. °asataṃ. <sup>4</sup> SS. °parâyano-ti; ti is omitted at the end of the preceding addresses. <sup>5</sup> B. Bhagavato santike.  
<sup>6</sup> So B.; S<sup>1,2</sup> nāmāpi; S<sup>3</sup> mamapi (as above). <sup>7</sup> So SS.; B. and C. samuñja-  
kam. <sup>8</sup> SS. omit pi. <sup>9</sup> B. esa yañño. <sup>10</sup> B. katham. <sup>11</sup> B. heke; S<sup>3</sup> ceke.  
<sup>12</sup> B. visamena. <sup>13</sup> C. ghatvâ; SS. jhatvâ. <sup>14</sup> SS. evantaṃ. <sup>15</sup> SS. omit pi.

§ 3. *Sādhu.*

1. Sāvatti ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā Satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimṣu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhaguvantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhaṃsu || ||

3. Ekam antaṃ uthitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

Sādhu<sup>1</sup> kho mārisa dānaṃ || ||

Maccherā ca pamāda ca || evaṃ dānaṃ na diyaṭi ||

puññaṃ ākaṅkhamānena || deyyaṃ hoti vijānatā ti || ||

4. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

Sādhu kho mārisa dānaṃ || api ca appasmim pi sādhu<sup>2</sup> dānaṃ ||

Appasm-eke paveccanti || bahun-eke<sup>3</sup> na dicchare ||

appasmā dakkhiṇā diṇṇā || saḥassena samam mitā ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

Sādhu kho mārisa dānaṃ ||

Appasmim pi sādhu dānaṃ ||

Api ca saddhāya pi sādhu dānaṃ ||

Dānaṇca yuddhaṇca samānam āhu ||

Appāpi santā bahuke jinanti ||

Appam pi ce saddahāno dadāti ||

ten-eva so hoti sukhī paratthā ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

6. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

Sādhu kho mārisa dānaṃ ||

appasmim pi sādhu dānaṃ ||

<sup>1</sup> B. Sāhu. <sup>2</sup> B. appakasmim pi sāhu here and further on. <sup>3</sup> SS. bahunā eke. <sup>4</sup> SS. samappitā; see the preceding number. <sup>5</sup> SS. parattha, omitting ti here and in the preceding number.



saddhâya pi sâdhu<sup>1</sup> dânam ||  
 api ca dhammaladdhassa pi sâdhu dânam || ||  
 Yo dhammaladdhassa dadâti dânam ||  
 utthânaviriyâdhigatassa jantu ||  
 atikkamma so vetaraṇiṃ Yamassa ||  
 dibbâni thâṇâni upeti macco-ti || ||

7. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udâ-  
 nam udânesi || ||

Sâdhu kho mârisa dânam ||  
 Appasmim pi sâdhu dânam ||  
 Saddhâya pi sâdhu dânam ||  
 Dhammaladdhassa pi sâdhu dânam ||  
 Api ca viceyyadânam pi sâdhu<sup>2</sup> || ||  
 Viceyyadânam sugatappasattham<sup>3</sup> ||  
 ye dakkhiṇeyyâ idha jîvaloke ||  
 etesu dinnâni mahapphallâni ||  
 bijâni vuttâni<sup>4</sup> yathâ sukhetto ti || ||

8. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udâ-  
 nam udânesi || ||

Sâdhu kho mârisa dânam ||  
 Appasmim pi sâdhu dânam ||  
 Saddhâya pi sâdhu dânam ||  
 Dhammaladdhassa pi sâdhu dânam ||  
 Viceyyadânam pi sâdhu<sup>5</sup> ||  
 Api ca pâṇesu ca<sup>6</sup> sâdhu saṃyamo || ||  
 Yo pâṇabhûtesu<sup>7</sup> abhethayam<sup>8</sup> caram ||  
 parûpavâdâ na karoti pâpam ||  
 bhîrum<sup>9</sup> pasamsanti na hi tattha sûram ||  
 bhayâ hi santo na karonti pâpan-ti || ||

9. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. sâhu here and further on. <sup>2</sup> B. adds dânam. <sup>3</sup> B. "ppasottham. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>2</sup> mahapphalâ bijâ vuttâni. <sup>5</sup> B. adds dânam. <sup>6</sup> Or va; B. pi. <sup>7</sup> B. "bhûtâni. <sup>8</sup> B. abhethayam. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhîrû.

47046

THE RAMAKRISHNA MISSION  
 INSTITUTE OF CULTURE  
 LIBRARY

Kassā nu kho Bhagavā subhāsitan-ti || ||  
 Sabbāsaṃ vo subhāsitaṃ pariyāyena || api mamam pi<sup>1</sup> su-  
 ṇātha || ||

Saddhāhi<sup>2</sup> dānam bahudhā<sup>3</sup> pasattham ||  
 dānā ca<sup>4</sup> kho dhammapadam va<sup>5</sup> seyyo || ||  
 pubbeva hi pubbatareva santo ||  
 nibbānam ev-ajjhagamum sapaññā<sup>6</sup> ti || ||

#### § 4. *Na santi.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-  
 vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

2. Atha kho sambalulā Satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhi-  
 kkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam  
 obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅka-  
 mitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhaṃsu ||

3. Ekam antam ʾhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike  
 imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Na santi kāmā manujesu niccā ||  
 santidha<sup>7</sup> kamanīyāni yesu baddho<sup>8</sup> ||  
 yesu pamatto<sup>9</sup> apunāgamanam ||  
 anāgantvā puriso<sup>10</sup> maccudheyyā ti || ||

Chandajam agham || chandajam dukkham ||  
 chandavinayā aghavinayo || aghavinayā dukkhavina-  
 yo ti || ||

Na te kāmā yāni citrāni<sup>11</sup> loke ||  
 saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo ||  
 tiṭṭhanti citrāni tath-eva loke ||  
 ath-ettha dhîrā vinayanti chandam || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> mamāpi ; S<sup>3</sup> mama pi. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> and B. ; S<sup>2-3</sup> Addhāhi. <sup>3</sup> B. pa-  
 sattham. <sup>4</sup> So B. and C. ; SS. dānañca. <sup>5</sup> B. ca. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup> sapaññā ; B. samaññā.  
<sup>7</sup> SS. Santica. <sup>8</sup> B. kāmesu bandho. <sup>9</sup> SS. yesu ca baddho supamatto.  
<sup>10</sup> So C. ; SS. anāgantapuriso ; B. anāgantā°. <sup>11</sup> SS. °kāmānicitrāni.

Kodham jahe vippajaheyya mânam ||  
 samyojanam sabbam atikkameyya ||  
 tam nâmarûpasmim asajjamânâ ||  
 akiñcanam nânupatatanti dukkhâ <sup>1</sup> ||

Pahâsi sañkham <sup>2</sup> na vimânam ajjhagâ <sup>3</sup> ||  
 accheccchi <sup>4</sup> tañham idha nâmarûpe ||  
 tam <sup>5</sup> chinnagantham <sup>6</sup> anigham nirâsam ||  
 pariyesamânâ na ca ajjhagamum <sup>7</sup> ||  
 devâ manussâ idha vâ huram vâ ||  
 saggesu vâ <sup>8</sup> sabbanivesanesu ti <sup>9</sup> ||

Tam ce hi nâddakkhum <sup>10</sup> tathâ vimuttam ||  
 iccâyasmâ Mogharâjâ ||  
 deva manussâ idha vâ huram vâ ||  
 naruttamam atthacaram narânâ ||  
 ye tam namassanti pasamsiyâ te ti ||

Pasamsiyâ te pi bhavanti bhikkhu <sup>11</sup> ||  
 Mogharâjâ ti Bhagavâ ||  
 ye tam namassanti tathâ vimuttam ||  
 aññaya dhammam vicikiccham pahâya ||  
 saṅgâtigâ <sup>12</sup> te pi <sup>13</sup> bhavanti bhikkhû ti ||

### § 5. *Ujjhânasaññino.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane  
 Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme ||

2. Atha kho sambahulâ Ujjhânasaññikâ devatâyo abhi-  
 kkantâya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇâ kevalakappam Jetavanam  
 obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamimsu. || Upasaṅ-  
 kamitvâ vehâsam aṭṭhamu ||

<sup>1</sup> This gâthâ is repeated with slight change (No. 6). See Dhammapada, V. 221.  
<sup>2</sup> SS. Saṅgam (alias kaṅkham; see II. 10). <sup>3</sup> SS. na (or ta) vinâmamâgâ.  
<sup>4</sup> B. acchejji. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2</sup>-<sup>3</sup> omit tam. <sup>6</sup> B. C. andham. <sup>7</sup> SS. nâjjhagamum. (See II. 10). <sup>8</sup> SS. omit saggesu vâ. <sup>9</sup> Repetition of the last but one gâthâ of II. 10. q v. <sup>10</sup> B. tam ce nidukkhâ. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhikkhû (?). <sup>12</sup> C. seems to read saṃbhâgâtâ (or rather saṅkhâtigâ). <sup>13</sup> SS. C. te hi pi.

3. Vehāsaṃ ʒitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ  
gātham abhāsi ||

Aññathā santam attānam || aññathā yo pavedaye<sup>1</sup> ||  
nikacca kitavass-eva || bhuttaṃ theyyena<sup>2</sup> tassa taṃ || ||  
yaṃ hi kayirā taṃ hi vade || yaṃ na kayirā na taṃ vade ||  
ukarontam bhāsamānānaṃ<sup>3</sup> || pariḷānanti paṇḍitā ti || ||

Na yidaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhāsitaṃ maddena || ekantasavanena vā ||  
anukkamitaṃ ve<sup>5</sup> sakkā || yāyaṃ paṭipadā dāḥā<sup>6</sup> ||  
yāya<sup>7</sup> dhīrā pamuccanti || jhāyino mārābandhanā || ||

Na ve dhīrā pakubbanti || viditvā lokapariyāyaṃ ||  
aññāya nibbutā dhīrā || tiṇṇā loke visattikaṃ-ti. || ||

4. Atha kho tā devatāyo pathaviyaṃ paṭiṭṭhahitvā Bhaga-  
vato padesu siraṣā nipaṭitvā Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ || ||  
Accayo<sup>8</sup> no bhante accagāmaṃ || yathā bālā yatha mūḷhā  
yathā akusālā yā mayāṃ Bhagavantaṃ asādetabbam<sup>9</sup> amañ-  
ñiṃhā || tāsaṃ no<sup>10</sup> bhante Bhagavā accayam accayato  
paṭigaṇhatu āyatiṃ saṃvarāyā ti || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā sitaṃ pātvākāsi || ||

6. Atha kho tā devatāyo bhiyyosomattāya ujjhāyantiyo  
vehāsaṃ abbhuggañchun<sup>11</sup> || ||

7. Ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham avoca || ||

Accayaṃ desayantiṇaṃ || yo ve<sup>12</sup> na paṭigaṇhati ||  
kopantaro dosagaru || sa veraṃ paṭimuccatīti || ||

Accayo ce na vijjetha<sup>13</sup> || no cīdhāpagatam<sup>14</sup> siyā ||  
verāni na<sup>15</sup> ca sammeyyūṃ || kenīdha<sup>16</sup> kusalo siyāti || ||

Kassa accayā na vijjanti || kassa natthi apagataṃ<sup>17</sup> ||  
ko na sammoham āpādi || ko ca<sup>18</sup> dhīro sadā sato ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. pavedayi. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> theyya na. <sup>3</sup> B. abhāsamānaṃ. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>2</sup> na idaṃ. <sup>5</sup> B. ye; SS. anukkamitave. <sup>6</sup> SS. paṭipadāḥā. <sup>7</sup> SS. yāyā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> accaye. <sup>9</sup> SS. apasādetabbam. <sup>10</sup> SS. vo. <sup>11</sup> B. abbhuggaṇṇa; S<sup>2</sup> seems to have ḡṇṇaṃ. <sup>12</sup> B. ce. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>2</sup> vijjatha. <sup>14</sup> SS. cīdha apagataṃ; C. cīdha apaha-taṃ. <sup>15</sup> SS. have not na. <sup>16</sup> SS. kenīdha. <sup>17</sup> SS. apāhataṃ. <sup>18</sup> SS. ko dha.

Tathāgatassa buddhassa || sabbabhûâtânukampino ||  
tass<sup>1</sup>-accayâ na vijjanti || tassa natthi apagataṃ<sup>2</sup> ||  
so na sammoham âpâdi || so ca<sup>3</sup> dhîro sadâ sato-ti || ||

Accayaṃ desayantīnaṃ || yo ce na paṭigaṇḥati ||  
kopantaro dosagaru || yaṃ veraṃ<sup>4</sup> paṭimuccati ||  
taṃ veraṃ nâbhinandâmi || paṭigaṇḥâmi vo-ccayan-ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

### § 6. *Saddhâ.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme ||

2. Atha kho sambahulâ Satullapakâyikâ devatâyo abhi-  
kkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇâ kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ  
obhasetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅka-  
mitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atṭhamsu ||

3. Ekam antaṃ tñitâ kho ekâ devatâ Bhagavato santike  
imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Saddhâ dutiyâ purisassa hoti ||  
no ce assaddhiyaṃ<sup>6</sup> avatiṭṭhati<sup>7</sup> ||  
yaso ca kitti ca tatvassa hoti<sup>8</sup> ||  
saggaṃ ca so gacchati sarîram pahâyâ ti || ||

Kodhaṃ jahe vippajaheyya mânaṃ ||  
samyojanaṃ sabbam atikkameyya ||  
taṃ nâmarûpasmim asaṃjamânaṃ ||  
akiñcanaṃ nânupatanti saṅgâ ti<sup>9</sup> || ||

✓ Pamâdam anuyuñjanti || bâlâ dummedhino janâ ||  
appamâdaṃ ca medhâvi || dhanam setṭham va rakkhati || ||  
Mâ pamâdam<sup>10</sup> anuyuñjetha || mâ kâmaratisandhavaṃ<sup>11</sup> ||  
appamatto hi jhâyanto<sup>12</sup> || pappoti paramaṃ sukhaṃ-ti<sup>13</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> kassa. <sup>2</sup> SS. apâgataṃ. <sup>3</sup> SS. yo dha. <sup>4</sup> B. sa veraṃ. <sup>5</sup> SS. and C. vo accayan-ti. <sup>6</sup> B. asaddhiyam. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> otitṭhanti. <sup>8</sup> So B. and C; S<sup>1</sup> yato sâ ca kitti ca taṃ tassa hoti; S<sup>2,3</sup> vatam tassa hoti. <sup>9</sup> See above No. 4.  
<sup>10</sup> B. Nappamâdam. <sup>11</sup> B. kâmaratisandhavam. <sup>12</sup> After °jjhâyanto, C. explains the word upanijjhâyeti whose place in the text is not easy to discern.  
<sup>13</sup> S<sup>2</sup> appoti.



§ 7. *Samayo.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattthusmiṃ mahāvane mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeheva arahantehi || dasahi ca lokadhātūhi devatāyo<sup>1</sup> yebhuyyena sannipatitā honti Bhagavantam dassanāya bhikkhusaṅghaṇca || ||

2. Atha kho catunnam Suddhāvāsakāyikanam devatānam<sup>2</sup> etad ahoṣi || Ayaṃ kho Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattthusmiṃ mahāvane mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeheva arahantehi || dasahi ca lokadhātūhi devatāyo yebhuyyena sannipatitā honti Bhagavantam dassanāya bhikkhusaṅghaṇca || Yunnūna mayam pi<sup>3</sup> yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkameyyāma || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike<sup>4</sup> pacceka<sup>5</sup>gātham bhāseyyāmāti || ||

3. Atha kho tā devatāyo seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiññitam vā bāham pasāreyya || pasāritam vā bāham sammiññeyya<sup>6</sup> || evam evaṃ Suddhāvāsesu devesu antarahitā Bhagavato purato pāturaheṣum<sup>7</sup> || ||

4. Atha kho tā devatāyo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhaṃsu || ||

Ekam antam ṭhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Mahāsamayo pavanasmim || devakāyā samāgatā ||  
āgatamha imaṃ dhammasamayam ||  
dakkhitāye aparājitasāṅghan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Tatra bhikkhavo samādahamsu ||  
cittam attano ujukam akāṃsu ||  
sārathī va nettāni gahetvā ||  
indriyāni rakkhanti paṇḍitā ti. || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. devatā here and further on. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> devānam. <sup>3</sup> SS. omit pi. <sup>4</sup> SS. ca pana instead of Bhagavato santike. <sup>5</sup> B paccekam. <sup>6</sup> In this very often repeated and well-known passage, B. has always samañchitam . . . samañcheyya (which I think to be the true reading). <sup>7</sup> SS. ahaṃsu.

6. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imâṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Chetvâ<sup>1</sup> khilam<sup>2</sup> chetvâ palighaṃ ||  
indakhilam ohacca<sup>3</sup> -m- anejâ ||  
te caranti suddhâ vimalâ ||  
cakkhumatâ<sup>4</sup> sudantâ susunâgâ ti || ||

7. Atha kho aparâ devatâ || pa ||

Ye keci Buddhā saraṇaṃ gatāse ||  
na te gamissanti upāyabhūmiṃ<sup>5</sup> ||  
pahāya mānusaṃ dehaṃ ||  
devakāyaṃ paripuressantīti<sup>6</sup> || ||

### § 8. Sakalīkam.

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Rājagahe viharati Maddakucchismiṃ migadāye || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavato pādo<sup>7</sup> sakalīkāya<sup>8</sup> khato hoti || Bhûsâ sudaṃ Bhagavato vedanâ<sup>9</sup> vattanti sarīrikā vedanâ dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asātā amanāpā || Tā sudaṃ Bhagavâ sato sampajāno adhiṇvâseti avihañña-māno || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ catugguṇaṃ<sup>10</sup> saṅghāṭiṃ paññāpetvâ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyam kappesi<sup>11</sup> pāde pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno || ||

4. Atha kho sattasatâ Satullapakāyikâ devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Maddakucchim obhāsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamimsu || || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivādetvâ ekaṃ antam atthamsu || ||

5. Ekam antaṃ tñhitâ kho ekâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jetvâ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> khilam. <sup>3</sup> C. and (I think) S<sup>2</sup>; B. uhacca; S<sup>1</sup> ūhacca; S<sup>3</sup> ūpacca. <sup>4</sup> C. cakkhumattâ (perhaps for cakkhumantâ). <sup>5</sup> SS. apāyaṃ (without bhūmiṃ). <sup>6</sup> B. purissantīti. <sup>7</sup> SS. pāde. <sup>8</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> and C.; B. sakkalīkāya; S<sup>2-3</sup> sakalīkākhatto. <sup>9</sup> SS. omit vedanâ, perhaps added by B. <sup>10</sup> B. catugguṇaṃ. <sup>11</sup> B. kappeti.

Nāgo vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || nāgavatā ca samuppannā<sup>1</sup>  
sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asâtā amanâpâ ||  
sato sampajāno adhiṇvâseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

6. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam  
udānesi || ||

Siho vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || sīhavatā ca samuppannā  
sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asâtā amanâpâ ||  
sato sampajāno adhiṇvâseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

7. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam  
udānesi || ||

Ājāniyo vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || ājāniyavatā ca sam-  
uppannā sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asâtā  
amanâpâ || sato sampajāno adhiṇvâseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

8. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udā-  
nam udānesi || ||

Nisabho vata bho Samaṇo Gotamo || nisabhavatā ca sam-  
uppannā sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asâtā  
amanâpâ || sato sampajāno adhiṇvâseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

9. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udā-  
nam udānesi || ||

Dhorayho vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || dhorayhavatā ca sam-  
uppannā sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asâtā  
amanâpâ || sato sampajāno adhiṇvâseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

10. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam  
udānam udānesi || ||

Danto vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || dantavatā ca samuppannā  
sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asâtā amanâpâ ||  
sato sampajāno adhiṇvâseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

11. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam  
udānam udānesi<sup>2</sup> || ||

Passa samādhi-subhāvitam<sup>3</sup> cittaṃ ca vimuttaṃ || na câ-  
bhīnatam<sup>4</sup> na cāpanatam<sup>5</sup> na ca susaṅkhāraniggayha cārīta-  
vatam<sup>6</sup> || Yo evarûpam purisanāgam purisasīham purisa-

<sup>1</sup> SS. panuppannā here and further on. <sup>2</sup> SS. imam gātham abbāsi. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2</sup>.<sup>3</sup>  
omī samādhi; B. subhāvito; C. samādhim . . . suvimuttiṃ. <sup>4</sup> SS. navāpa-  
hinatam; C. seems to read abhinatam and atinam. <sup>5</sup> SS and C. upanātam.  
<sup>6</sup> B. vāri(?)vāvatam; C. dhāritam vatam and further on varitvā vattam.

Ājāniyaṃ purisa-nisabhaṃ purisadhorayhaṃ purisadantaṃ  
atikkamitabbaṃ maññeyya kim aññutra adassanā ti || ||

Pañcavedasataṃ<sup>1</sup> samaṃ || tapassibrahmanācaram<sup>2</sup> ||  
cittaṃ ca nesam na sammā vimuttaṃ ||  
hīnattarūpā<sup>3</sup> na pāraṃgamā te ||

Taṇhādhipannā vata silabaddhā<sup>4</sup> ||  
lōkhaṃ tapam vassasataṃ carantā ||  
Cittaṃ ca nesam na sammā vimuttaṃ ||  
hīnattarūpā na pāraṃgamā te<sup>5</sup> || ||

Na mānakāmassa damo idh-atthi ||  
na monam atthi asamāhitassa ||  
eko araṇṇe vihaṃ pamatto ||  
na maccudheyyassa tareyya pāraṃ<sup>6</sup> || ||

Mānam pahāya susamāhitatto ||  
sucetaso sabbadhi vippamutto ||  
eko araṇṇe vihaṃ appamatto ||  
sa maccudheyyassa tareyya pāraṃ-ti || ||

### § 9. *Pajjunna-dhītā* (1).

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ  
viharaṭi mahāvane Kūtāgāra-sālāyaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho Kokanadā<sup>7</sup> Pajjunnassa dhītā abhikkantāya  
rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ mahāvanam obhāsetvā  
yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam  
abbhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi<sup>8</sup> ||

3. Ekam antam ṭhitā kho sa devatā Kokanadā Pajjunnassa  
dhītā Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Vesāliyam vane viharantaṃ ||  
aggaṃ sattassa sambuddhaṃ ||

<sup>1</sup> B. °vedā°. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> caramti. <sup>3</sup> C. hinatta, and notices the reading hinattha.  
<sup>4</sup> B. silabandhā. <sup>5</sup> SS. add ti. <sup>6</sup> B. °pāraṇti. See I. 9. <sup>7</sup> B. Kokanudā.  
<sup>8</sup> This paragraph is missing in SS. They have only Atha kho Kokanadā  
Pajjunnassadhītā Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi. || ||

Kokanadā-h-asmim̐ abhivande ||  
Kokanadā Pajjunnassa dhītā<sup>1</sup> || ||

Sutam eva me pure<sup>2</sup> āsi dhammo ||  
cakkhumatānubuddho ||  
sā-ham dāni<sup>3</sup> sakkhi jānāmi ||  
munino desayato Sugatassa ||

Ye hi keci ariyadhammaṃ<sup>4</sup> ||  
vigarahantā<sup>5</sup> caranti dummedhā ||  
upenti Roruvaṃ ghoram̐ ||  
cirarattam̐ dukkham anubhavanti || ||

Ye ca kho ariyadhamme<sup>6</sup> ||  
khantiyā upasamena upetā ||  
pahāya mānusam̐ deham̐ ||  
devakāyam paripuressanti ti<sup>7</sup> || ||

47046

§ 10. *Pajjunna-dhītā* (2).

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ  
viharatī mahāvane Kūṭāgāra-sālāyaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho Cūḷa-Kokanadā<sup>8</sup> Pajjunnassa dhītā abhi-  
kkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ mahāvanam  
obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā  
Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi ||

Ekam antam̐ thītā kho sā devatā Cūḷa-Kokanadā Pajju-  
nnassa dhītā Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Idhāgamā<sup>9</sup> vijjupabhāsavaṇṇā ||  
Kokanadā Pajjunnassa dhītā ||  
buddham̐ ca dhammaṃ ca namassamānā ||  
gāthā c-imā atthavati abhāsi || ||

<sup>1</sup> For the first three padas, SS. have Vesālīvane viharagam (or viharaham ; S<sup>1</sup> viharantaṃ) saram̐ (S<sup>1</sup> aggasaram̐) sambuddham̐ Kokāhamasmim̐ (S<sup>1</sup> ham-ismim̐; S<sup>2</sup> hamisvīm̐) abhivande. <sup>2</sup> B. omits me; S<sup>2-3</sup> sumavamepure°. <sup>3</sup> SS. sādāni. <sup>4</sup> B. ye keci ariyam̐ dhammaṃ. <sup>5</sup> SS. viharantā. <sup>6</sup> B. ariye dhamme. <sup>7</sup> B. °purissantīti. See above, No. 7, the two last padas. <sup>8</sup> SS. Culla; B. Kokanudā. <sup>9</sup> SS. Idhā°.

Bahunâ pi kho tam<sup>1</sup> vibhajeyyam ||  
 pariyâyena tâdiso dhammo ||  
 saṅkhittam attham lapayissâmi ||  
 yâvatâ me manasâ pariyattam || ||

Pâpam na kayirâ<sup>2</sup> vacasâ manasâ<sup>3</sup> ||  
 kâyena vâ<sup>4</sup> kiñcana subbaloke ||  
 kâme pahâya satimâ sampajaṇo ||  
 dukkham na sevetha anattasaṃhitā-ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

Satullapakâyika-vaggo catuttho || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Sabbhi Maccharinâ Sâdhu || Na sant-Ujjhânasāṇṇino ||  
 Saddhâ Samayo Sakalikaṃ || ubho Pajjunna-dhîtarō ti || ||

#### CHAPTER V. ÂDITTA-VAGGO.

Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam  
 viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || ||

Atha kho aṇṇatarâ devatâ abhikkantâya rattiya abhi-  
 kkantavaṇṇâ kevalakappam Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena Bha-  
 gavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâ-  
 detvâ ekam antam atthâsi ||

Ekam antam tthitâ kho sâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imâ  
 gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

#### § 1. Âdittam.

✓ Âdittasmim agârasmim || yam nîharati bhâjanam ||  
 tam tassa hoti atthâya || no ca yam tattha dayhatiti<sup>6</sup> || ||

Evam âdîpito<sup>7</sup> loko || jarâya maraṇena ca ||  
 nîhareth-eva dânenā || dinnam hoti sunîhatam<sup>8</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. nam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> kayirâtha. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit manasâ. <sup>4</sup> SS. kâyena vâcâ (or vâvâ; perhaps vâ mâ) <sup>5</sup> Repetition of the last gâthâ of II, 10. <sup>6</sup> SS. dayhati.  
<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> âdîpito; B. âdittako. <sup>8</sup> So SS.; B. sunibbhatam; C. nibbhatam.

dinnam sukhaphalam<sup>1</sup> hoti || nâdinnam hoti tam tathâ ||  
corâ haranti rājāno || aggī<sup>2</sup> dayhati nassati || ||

Atha antena jahati || sarīram sapariggaham ||  
etad aññāya medhāvi || bhuñjetha ca<sup>3</sup> dadetha ca ||  
datvā<sup>4</sup> bhutvā ca yathānubhāvam ||  
anindito saggam upeti thānan-ti || ||

### § 2. *Kiṃdada.*

Kiṃdado balado hoti || kiṃdado hoti vaṇṇado ||  
kiṃdado sukhado hoti || kiṃdado hoti cakkhudo ||  
ko<sup>5</sup> ca sabbadado hoti || tam me akkhāhi pucchito || ||

Annado balado hoti || vatthado hoti vaṇṇado ||  
yānado sukhado hoti || dipado hoti cakkhudo ||  
so<sup>6</sup> ca sabbadado hoti || yo dadāti upassayam ||  
amataṃ dado ca so hoti || yo dhammam anusāsati || ||

### § 3. *Annam.*

Annam evābhinandanti || ubhayo<sup>7</sup> devamānusa ||  
atha ko<sup>8</sup> nāma so yakkho || yam annam nābhinanda-  
tīti<sup>9</sup> || ||

Ye naṃ dadanti saddhāya || vipprasannena cetasa ||  
tam eva annam bhajati || asmim loke paramhi ca || ||  
Tasmā vineyya maccheram || dajjā dānam malābhibhū ||  
puññani paralokasmim || patitṭhā honti paṇinan-ti<sup>10</sup> || ||

### § 4. *Ekamūla.*

Ekamūlam dvirāvattam<sup>11</sup> || timalam pañcapattharam ||  
samuddam dvādasāvattam<sup>12</sup> || pātālam atarī<sup>13</sup> isīti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sukham phalam; B. phalam sukhām. <sup>2</sup> B. aggī. <sup>3</sup> bhuñjetha.  
<sup>4</sup> B. uddsa. <sup>5</sup> SS. yo. <sup>6</sup> SS. yo. <sup>7</sup> B. ubhaye. <sup>8</sup> SS. kho. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> yam anu (anu?)  
abhinandati; S<sup>1</sup> yam annam abhinandati (see Devaputta-S. III. 3). <sup>10</sup> SS. omit  
ti; the first of these gāthās will be found again in Devaputta-S. III. 3.; the  
last has been seen already in this Samyutta, IV. 2. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dvāvattam; S<sup>1-2</sup>  
dvāvaddham. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> samudadvādasāvaddham; S<sup>3</sup> samudadvādasāvattam.  
<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aratī.

§ 5. *Anomiya.*

Anomanâmaṃ nipuṇatthadassim<sup>1</sup> ||  
 paññâdadadaṃ kâmalaye asattaṃ ||  
 taṃ passatha sabbaviduṃ sumedhaṃ ||  
 ariye pathe kamamânaṃ mahesin-ti || ||

§ 6. *Accharâ.*

✓ Accharâgaṇasaṅghuṭṭhaṃ || piśacagaṇasevitaṃ ||  
 vanan-taṃ mohanaṃ nâma || kathaṃ yâtrâ bhavissatīti || ||  
 Ujuko nâma so maggo || abhayâ nâma sâ disâ ||  
 ratho akujano<sup>2</sup> nâma || dhammacakkehi samyuto<sup>3</sup> || ||  
 Hirî tassa apâlambo || saty-assa<sup>4</sup> parivâraṇaṃ ||  
 dhammâbaṃ sârathim<sup>5</sup> brûmi || sammâditṭhipure javaṃ || ||  
 Yassa etâdisaṃ<sup>6</sup> yânaṃ || itthiyâ purisassa vâ ||  
 sa ve<sup>7</sup> etena yânena || nibbânass-eva santike-ti || ||

§ 7. *Vanaropa (or Vacanam).*

✓ Kesam divâ ca ratto ca || sadâ puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati ||  
 dhammatṭhâ silâsampaṇṇâ || ke janâ saggagâmino ti || ||  
 Arâmaropâ vanaropâ || ye janâ setukârakâ ||  
 papañ ca udapânañ ca || ye dadanti upassayaṃ<sup>8</sup> ||  
 tesam divâ ca ratto ca || sadâ puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati ||  
 dhammatṭhâ silâsampaṇṇâ || te janâ saggagâmino-ti || ||

§ 8. *Jetavana.*

Idaṃ hitaṃ Jetavanaṃ || isisaṅghanisevitaṃ ||  
 âvutthaṃ<sup>9</sup> dhammarâjena || pîtisañjananam mama || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nipunattha°. <sup>2</sup> SS. aññujano, altered to ajañako or ajañano (S<sup>3</sup>). <sup>3</sup> So B.; C. samyutto; SS. samyutaṃ. <sup>4</sup> SS. satassa. <sup>5</sup> SS. sârathî. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> etâdiso. <sup>7</sup> SS. seem to have ce. <sup>8</sup> C. notices the reading upāsayaṃ. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> avuttha; S<sup>3</sup> avuttam; B. âvutṭham. See Devaputta-S. I. 10.



kammaṃ vijjā ca dhammo ca || sīlaṃ jīvitam uttamaṃ ||  
 etena maccā sujjhanti || na gottena dhanena vā || ||  
 Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassaṃ attham attano ||  
 yoniso vicine dhammaṃ || evaṃ tattha visujjhati || ||  
 Sâriputto va paññāya || silena upasamena ca ||  
 yo pi pâragato <sup>1</sup> bhikkhu || etāva paramo siyāti || ||

§ 9. *Macchari.*

Ye dha <sup>2</sup> maccharino loka || kadariyā paribhāsakā ||  
 aññesaṃ dadamānānaṃ || antarāyakarā narā || ||  
 kiṃdiso <sup>3</sup> tesāṃ vipāko || samparāyo ca kiṃdiso ||  
 bhavantaṃ <sup>4</sup> puṭṭhum āgama || kathaṃ jānemu tam  
 mayan ti || ||

Ye dha maccharino loka || kadariyā paribhāsakā ||  
 aññesaṃ dadamānānaṃ || antarāyakarā narā || ||  
 nirayaṃ tiracchānayoṇiṃ || yamalokaṃ uppajjare ||  
 sace enti manussattaṃ || dalidde jāyare kule || ||  
 coḷaṃ piṇḍo ratī khiḍḍā || yattha kicchena <sup>5</sup> labbhati ||  
 parato āsimsare bālā || tam pi tesāṃ na labbhati ||  
 diṭṭhe dhamme sa vipāko || samparāye <sup>6</sup> ca duggatīti || ||

Iti h-etam vijjānāma || aññaṃ pucchāma Gotama <sup>7</sup> ||  
 ye dha <sup>8</sup> laddhā manussattaṃ || vadaññū vitamaccharā ||  
 buddhe pasannā dhamme ca || saṅghe ca tibbagāravā || ||  
 kiṃdiso <sup>9</sup> tesāṃ vipāko || samparāyo ca kiṃdiso ||  
 bhavantaṃ <sup>10</sup> puṭṭhum āgama || kathaṃ jānemu taṃ  
 mayan-ti || ||

Ye dha laddhā manussattaṃ || vadaññū vitamaccharā ||  
 buddhe pasannā dhamme ca || saṅghe tibbagāravā ||  
 ete sagge pakāsentī <sup>11</sup> || yattha te upapajjare <sup>12</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. pâram gato. <sup>2</sup> B. Ye ca; SS. Ye dhammaccharino. <sup>3</sup> SS. kidiso. <sup>4</sup> SS. Bhagavantam. <sup>5</sup> B. yatthākicchena. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>2</sup> samparāyo. <sup>7</sup> SS. Gotamam. <sup>8</sup> B. Ye ca here and further on. <sup>9</sup> SS. kidiso. <sup>10</sup> SS. Bhagavantam. <sup>11</sup> B. saggā pakāsentī. <sup>12</sup> B. upapajjare; SS. uppajjare here and above.

sace enti manussattam || addhe ajâyare kule ||  
 colam piṇḍo ratī khiḍḍā || yatthâkicchena<sup>1</sup> labbhati || ||  
 parasambhatesu bhogesu || vasavattîva modare<sup>2</sup> ||  
 ditṭhe dhamme sa vipâko || samparâyê<sup>3</sup> ca suggatîti || ||

§ 10. *Ghaṭikaro.*

Aviham upapannâse || vimuttâ satta bhikkhavo ||  
 râgadosaparikkhîṇâ || tiṇṇâ loke visattikan-ti || ||  
 Ke ca te<sup>4</sup> atarum paṇkam<sup>5</sup> || maccudheyyam suduttaram ||  
 te<sup>6</sup> hitvâ mânusam deham || dibbayogam<sup>7</sup> upaccagun-ti || ||  
 Upako Phalaṇḍo ca<sup>8</sup> || Pukkusâti ca te tayo ||  
 Bhaddiyo Khaṇḍadevo ca<sup>9</sup> || Bâhuraggi<sup>10</sup> ca Piṇgiyo<sup>11</sup> ||  
 te hitvâ mânusam deham || dibbayogam upaccagun-ti || ||  
 Kusalam<sup>12</sup> bhâsasi<sup>13</sup> tesam || mârapâsappahâyinam ||  
 kassa te dhammam aṇṇâya || acchidum<sup>14</sup> bhavabhandha-  
 nan-ti || ||  
 Na aṇṇatra Bhagavatâ || naṇṇatra<sup>15</sup> tava sâsanâ ||  
 yassa te dhammam aṇṇâya || acchidum bhavabandha-  
 nam || ||  
 yattha nâmaṇca rupaṇca || asesam uparujjhati ||  
 tam te dhammam idha nâya || acchidum bhavabandha-  
 nan-ti || ||  
 Gambhîram bhâsasi<sup>16</sup> vâcam || dubbijânam sudubbudham ||  
 kassa tvam dhammam aṇṇâya<sup>17</sup> || vâcam<sup>18</sup> bhâsasi îdisan-  
 ti || ||  
 Kumbhakâro pure âsim || Vehaṇṇinge<sup>19</sup> ghaṭikaro ||  
 mâtâpettibharo âsim || Kassapassa upâsako<sup>20</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S. 1.<sup>3</sup> yattha kicchena; B. yatthâkiccena (as above). <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vasavattîva°; vasavatti pamodare. <sup>3</sup> C. and S<sup>1-2</sup> samparâyô. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Ko ca ko ca; S<sup>2</sup> Ko ke. <sup>5</sup> SS. saṅgam. <sup>6</sup> SS. ke. <sup>7</sup> SS. dibbam yogam. <sup>8</sup> B. Phalaṇḍo. SS. Bhaddiko Bhaddadevo ca. <sup>9</sup> SS. Bahudanti. <sup>10</sup> B. Singiyo. <sup>11</sup> SS. isalî. <sup>12</sup> SS. bhâsasi. <sup>13</sup> SS. acchidam here and further on; but in the Deva-itta-S. acchidum. <sup>14</sup> SS. na aṇṇatra. <sup>15</sup> SS. bhâsasi. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dhammam nâya. SS. vâcâ. <sup>17</sup> Or Vehhalinge; B. Vekhalinge here and further on. <sup>18</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti.

virato methunā dhammā || brahmacārī nirāmiso ||  
 ahuvā te sagāmeyyo || ahuvā te pure sakhā ||  
 so-ham ete pajānāmi || vimutte<sup>1</sup> satta bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> ||  
 rāgadosaparikkhīṇe || tiṇṇe<sup>3</sup> loke visattikan-ti || ||

Evam etaṃ tadā āsi || yathā bhāsasi Bhaggava ||  
 kumbhakāro pure āsi || Vehaṅginge ghaṭikāro ||  
 mātāpettibharo āsi || Kassapassa upāsako ||  
 virato methunā dhammā || brahmacārī nirāmiso ||  
 ahuvā me sagāmeyyo || ahuvā me pure sakhā ti || ||  
 evam etaṃ purāṇānaṃ || sahāyānaṃ ahu saṅgamo ||  
 ubhinnaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ || sarirantimadhārinan-ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

Āditta-vaggo pañcama || ||

Tass-uddānaṃ ||

Ādittaṃ Kiṃdadam Annaṃ ||  
 Ekamūla Anomiyaṃ ||  
 Accharā Vanaropetaṃ<sup>5</sup> ||  
 Maccherena Ghaṭikaro ti || ||

## CHAPTER VI. JARĀ-VAGGO.

### § 1. Jarā.

Kiṃsu yāva jarā sādhu || kiṃsu sādhu patitṭhitam<sup>6</sup> ||  
 kiṃsu narānaṃ ratanaṃ || kiṃsu corehi duharan-ti || ||  
 Sīlaṃ yāva jarā sādhu || saddhā sādhu patitṭhitā<sup>7</sup> ||  
 paññā narānaṃ ratanaṃ || puññaṃ corehi duharan-ti || ||

### § 2. Ajarasā.

Kiṃsu ajarasā sādhu || kiṃsu sādhu adhītṭhitam ||  
 kiṃsu narānaṃ ratanaṃ || kiṃsu corehi hāriyan-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> vimuttā; S<sup>2</sup> vimutto. <sup>2</sup> SS. bhikkhavo. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> khīṇo tiṇṇo. <sup>4</sup> All these gāthās will be found again in Devaputta-S. III. 4. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> khīṇā tiṇṇā; S<sup>1,2</sup> vacanaṃ jeto; S<sup>3</sup> vatamaṃ jeto. <sup>6</sup> B. patitṭhitā. <sup>7</sup> SS. patitṭhitam.

Silam ajarasā sādhu || saddhā sādhu adhiṭṭhitā<sup>1</sup> ||  
 paññā narānaṃ ratanaṃ || puññaṃ corehi hāriyan-ti || ||

§ 3. *Mittam.*

Kiṃsu pathavato<sup>2</sup> mittam || kiṃsu mittam sake ghare ||  
 kiṃ mittam<sup>3</sup> atthajātassa || kiṃ mittam samparāyikan-  
 ti || ||

Satto<sup>4</sup> pathavato<sup>5</sup> mittam || mātā mittam sake ghare ||  
 sahāyo atthajātassa || hoti mittam punappunaṃ ||  
 sayam katāni puññāni || taṃ mittam samparāyikan-ti || ||

§ 4. *Vatthu.*

Kiṃsu vatthu manussānaṃ || kiṃsu-dha paramā sakhā ||  
 kiṃsu bhūtā upajivanti || ye paṇā pathaviṃ sitā ti<sup>6</sup> || ||  
 Puttā vatthu<sup>7</sup> manussānaṃ || bhariyā ca paramā sakhā ||  
 vutṭhibhūtā<sup>8</sup> upajivanti || ye paṇā pathaviṃ sitā ti || ||

§ 5. *Janam* (1).

Kiṃsu janeti purisaṃ || kiṃsu<sup>9</sup> tassa vidhāvati ||  
 kiṃsu saṃsāram āpādi<sup>10</sup> || kiṃsu tassa mahabbhayan-ti || ||  
 Taṇhā janeti purisaṃ || cittam assa vidhāvati ||  
 satto saṃsāram āpādi || dukkham assa mahabbhayan-ti || ||

§ 6. *Janam* (2).

Kiṃsu janeti purisaṃ || kiṃsu tassa vidhāvati ||  
 kiṃsu saṃsāram āpādi || kismā<sup>11</sup> na parimuccatī || ||  
 Taṇhā janeti purisaṃ || cittam assa vidhāvati ||  
 satto saṃsāram āpādi || dukkhā na parimuccatī ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. adhiṭṭhitam. <sup>2</sup> SS. pavasato. <sup>3</sup> SS. kiṃ nimittam. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> satto <sup>5</sup> SS. pañicasato. <sup>6</sup> B. pathavisitāti. <sup>7</sup> SS. vatthup. <sup>8</sup> SS. vutthim bhūtā. <sup>9</sup> SS. omīti su. <sup>10</sup> B. āpādi always. <sup>11</sup> SS. kissā.

§ 7. *Janam* (3).

Kiṃsu janeti purisaṃ || kiṃsu tassa vidhāvati ||  
 kiṃsu saṃsāram āpādi || kiṃsu tassa parāyanan-ti || ||  
 Taṇhā janeti purisaṃ || cittam assa vidhāvati ||  
 satto saṃsāram āpādi || kammaṃ tassa parāyanan-ti<sup>1</sup> || ||

§ 8. *Uppatho*.<sup>2</sup>

Kiṃsu uppatho akkhāti || kiṃsu rattindivakkhayo ||  
 kiṃ malam<sup>3</sup> brahmacariyassa || kim sinānam anodakan-  
 ti || ||

Rāgo uppatho akkhāti<sup>4</sup> || vayo rattindivakkhayo ||  
 itthi malam brahmacariyassa || etthāyaṃ sajjato<sup>5</sup> pajā ||  
 tapo brahmacariyañca || taṃ sinānam anodakan-ti || ||

§ 9. *Dutiyo*.

Kiṃsu dutiyaṃ purisassa hoti || kiṃsu c-enam pasāsati ||  
 kissa cābhirato<sup>6</sup> macco || sabbadukkhā pamuccatīti || ||  
 Saddhā dutiyā purisassa hoti || paññā c-enam pasāsati ||  
 nibbānābhirato macco || sabbadukkhā pamuccatīti || ||

§ 10. *Kavi*.

Kiṃsu nidānaṃ gāthānaṃ<sup>7</sup> || kiṃsu tāsāṃ viyañjanaṃ<sup>7</sup> ||  
 kiṃsu sannissitā gāthā || kiṃsu gāthānaṃ āsayo ti || ||  
 Chando nidānaṃ gāthānaṃ || akkharā tāsāṃ viyañja-  
 naṃ<sup>8</sup> ||  
 nāmasannissitā<sup>9</sup> gāthā || kavi<sup>10</sup> gāthānaṃ āsayo-ti || ||

Jarā-vaggo chaṭṭho ||

Tass-uddānaṃ || ||

Jarā Ajarasā Mittaṃ || Vatthu tīṇi Janāni ca ||  
 Uppatho ca Dutiyo ca || Kavinā purito vaggo ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> parāyanan-ti. <sup>2</sup> These verses recur below I. 8. 6. <sup>3</sup> SS. mūlaṃ.  
<sup>4</sup> SS. akkhāto. <sup>5</sup> SS. sajjato. <sup>6</sup> SS. kissābhirato. <sup>7</sup> B. kiṃsu gāthānaṃ  
 byañjanaṃ. <sup>8</sup> B. akkhārānaṃ viyañjanaṃ. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>2</sup> nassitti (or nassinti) asitā.  
<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kavi.

## CHAPTER VII. ADDHA-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Nāmam.*

Kiṃsu sabbam addhabhavi<sup>1</sup> || kismā<sup>2</sup> bhīyo na vijjati ||  
kissassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagû-ti || ||

Nāmam sabbam addhabhavi || nāmā bhīyo na vijjati ||  
nāmassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagû-ti || ||

§ 2. *Cittam.*

Kenassu nīyati<sup>3</sup> loko || kenassu parikissati<sup>4</sup> ||  
kissassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagû-ti || ||

Cittena nīyati<sup>5</sup> loko || cittena parikissati ||  
citassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagû-ti || ||

§ 3. *Taṇhā.*

Kenassu nīyati loko || kenassu parikissati ||  
kissassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagû-ti || ||

Taṇhāya nīyati loko || taṇhāya parikissati ||  
taṇhāya ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagû-ti || ||

§ 4. *Samyojana.*

Kiṃsu samyojano loko || kiṃsu tassa vicāraṇam ||  
kissassa<sup>6</sup> vipphānena || nibbānam iti vuccatīti || ||

Nandī samyojano loko || vitakk-assa vicāraṇam<sup>7</sup> ||  
taṇhāya vipphānena || nibbānam iti vuccatīti || ||

§ 5. *Bandhana.*

Kiṃsu sambandhano loko || kiṃsu tassa vicāraṇam || ||  
kissassa vipphānena || sabbam chindati bandhanan-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. atṭha°; C. anda° and also andha°. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> kissā. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nīyatim (?); S<sup>2,3</sup> yatam. <sup>4</sup> B. parikassati always. <sup>5</sup> SS. nīyati here and further on. <sup>6</sup> B. ssasu here and further on. <sup>7</sup> B. (supported by C.) vicāraṇa here and further on.

Nandī sambandhano loko || vitakk-assa vicāraṇaṃ ||  
taṇhāya vipphāṇena || sabbam chindāti bandhanan-ti ||

§ 6. *Abbhāhata.*

Kenassu-bbhāhato<sup>1</sup> loko || kenassu<sup>2</sup> parivārito ||  
kena sallena otiṇṇo || kissa dhūpāyito<sup>3</sup> sadā ti ||

Maccunābbhāhato loko || jarāya parivārito ||  
taṇhāsallena otiṇṇo || icchādhūpāyito<sup>4</sup> sadā ti ||

§ 7. *Uddito.*

Kenassu uddito<sup>5</sup> loko || kenassu parivārito ||  
kenassu<sup>6</sup> pihito loko || kismiṃ loko patitṭhito ti ||

Taṇhāya uddito loko || jarāya parivārito ||  
maccunā pihito loko || dukkhe loko patitṭhito-ti ||

§ 8. *Pihito.*

Kenassu pihito loko || kismiṃ loko patitṭhito ||  
kenassu uddito<sup>7</sup> loko || kenassu parivārito-ti ||

Maccunā pihito loko || dukkhe loko patitṭhito ||  
taṇhāya uddito loko || jarāya parivārito-ti ||

§ 9. *Ichā.*

Kenassu bajjhati<sup>8</sup> loko || kissa vinayāya muccati ||  
kissassu<sup>9</sup> vipphāṇena || sabbam chindati bandhanan-  
ti ||

Ichāya bajjhati loko || icchāvinayāya muccati ||  
icchāya vipphāṇena || sabbam chindati bandhanan-ti ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. kenassabbhāsato. <sup>2</sup> SS. kenassa. <sup>3</sup> SS. kissā dhūmāyito <sup>4</sup> SS. dhū-  
māyito. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> seems to have uccito here and further on, and also S<sup>2,3</sup> except in  
one passage; C. uddito. <sup>6</sup> SS. kenassa. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> uddito here only. <sup>8</sup> SS.  
kenassa ba (S<sup>1</sup> ma-) jjhati. <sup>9</sup> SS. kissassa.

§ 10. *Loka*.

Kismiṃ loko samuppanno || kismiṃ kubbati santhavaṃ ||  
kissā<sup>1</sup> loko upādāya || kismiṃ loko vihaññatīti || ||

Chasu<sup>2</sup> loko samuppanno || chasu kubbati santhavaṃ ||  
channam eva upādāya || chasu loko vihaññatīti || ||

Addha-vaggo sattamo || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Nāmaṃ Cittam ca Taṇhā ca ||  
Saṃyojanam ca Bandhanā ||  
Abbhāhat-Uddito<sup>3</sup> Pihito ||  
Icchā Lokena te dasā ti || ||

## CHAPTER VIII. CHETVĀ-VAGGO.

Ekam antaṃ t̥hitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya  
ajjhabhāsi || ||

§ 1. *Chetvā*.

Kiṃsu chetvā<sup>4</sup> sukhaṃ seti || kiṃsu chetvā na socati ||  
kissassa<sup>5</sup> ekadhammassa || vadhāṃ rocesi Gotamā ti || ||

Kodhaṃ chetvā sukhaṃ seti || kodhaṃ chetvā na socāti ||  
kodhassa vīsamūlassa || madhuraggassa devate ||  
vadhāṃ ariyā pasamsanti || taṃ hi chetvā na socatīti<sup>6</sup> || ||

§ 2. *Ratha*.

Kiṃsu rathassa paññāṇaṃ || kiṃsu paññāṇaṃ aggino ||  
kiṃsu ratthassa paññāṇaṃ || kiṃsu paññāṇaṃ itthiyā ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. kismiṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> chassu. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> (and perhaps S<sup>1</sup>) have uddito here.  
<sup>4</sup> SS. jhatvā here and further on; C. ghatvā. <sup>5</sup> B. kis-assu. <sup>6</sup> These gāthās will  
be found again three times (Devaputta- S. I. 3; Brahmāṇa- S. I. 1; Sakka-  
S. III. 1.



Dhajo rathassa paññāṇam || dhūmo paññāṇam aggino ||  
 rājā raṭṭhassa paññāṇam || bhattā paññāṇam itthiyāti ||

§ 3. *Vitta.*

Kiṃsūdha vittaṃ purisassa setṭham ||  
 kiṃsu suciṇṇo sukham āvahāti ||  
 kiṃsu have sādutaram<sup>1</sup> rasāṇam ||  
 katham<sup>2</sup> jīviṃ jīvitaṃ āhu setṭhan-ti ||

Saddhidha vittaṃ purisassa setṭham ||  
 dhammo suciṇṇo sukham āvahāti ||  
 saccam have sādutaram rasāṇam ||  
 paññājīviṃ jīvitaṃ āhu setṭhan ti<sup>3</sup> ||

§ 4. *Vuṭṭhi.*

Kiṃsu uppatataṃ setṭham || kiṃsu nipatataṃ varaṃ ||  
 kiṃsu pavajamānāṇam || kiṃsu pavadataṃ varan-ti ||

Bijam<sup>4</sup> uppatataṃ setṭham || vuṭṭhi nipatataṃ varā<sup>5</sup> ||  
 gāvo pavajamānāṇam || putto pavadataṃ varo-ti ||

Vijjā uppatataṃ setṭhā<sup>6</sup> || avijjā nipatataṃ varā ||  
 saṅgho pavajamānāṇam || buddho pavadataṃ varo-ti ||

§ 5. *Bhittā.*

Kiṃsūdha bhittā<sup>7</sup> janatā anekā ||  
 maggo v-anekāyatanam pavutto ||  
 pucchāmi taṃ Gotama bhūripaṇṇa ||  
 kismiṃ ṭhito paralokaṃ na bhāye ti ||

Vācam manaṇca paṇidhāya sammā ||  
 kāyena pāpāni akubbamāno ||  
 bahvannapāṇam<sup>8</sup> gharam āvasanto ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. sādutaram. <sup>2</sup> B. kiṃsu. <sup>3</sup> These gāthās will be found again, Yakkha-S. 12. <sup>4</sup> B. Vijam; S<sup>2</sup>.<sup>5</sup> Bijā. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> varam. <sup>7</sup> SS. setṭham.  
<sup>8</sup> S<sup>4</sup> gitam. <sup>9</sup> B. and C. bahunna°.

saddho mudû samvibhâgî vadaññû ||  
 etesu dhammesu ðito catusu ||  
 paralokaṃ na bhāye ti || ||

§ 6. *Na jīrati.*

Kiṃ<sup>1</sup> jīrati kiṃ na jīrati || kiṃ<sup>1</sup> uppatho ti vuccati ||  
 kiṃsu dhammānaṃ paripantho<sup>2</sup> || kiṃsu rattindivakkha-  
 yo<sup>3</sup> ||  
 kiṃ malaṃ brahmacariyassa || kiṃ sinānam anodakaṃ ||  
 kati lokasmiṃ chiddāni || yattha cittaṃ na tiṭṭhati<sup>4</sup> ||  
 bhavantaṃ<sup>5</sup> puṭṭhum āgamma || kathaṃ jānemu tam ma-  
 yan-ti || ||

Rūpaṃ jīrati maccānam || nāmagottaṃ na jīrati ||  
 rāgo uppatho ti vuccati || lobho dhammānaṃ paripan-  
 tho<sup>6</sup> ||

vayo rattindivakkhaya || itthi malaṃ brahmacariyassa ||  
 etthāyaṃ sajjate<sup>7</sup> pajā ||

tapo ca brahmacariyañca || tam sinānam anodakaṃ<sup>8</sup> || ||

Cha lokasmiṃ chiddāni<sup>9</sup> || yattha cittaṃ na tiṭṭhati ||  
 alassañca<sup>10</sup> pamādoca || anuṭṭhānaṃ asaṃyamo ||  
 niddā tandi ca te chidde || sabbaso taṃ vivajjaye-ti || ||

§ 7. *Issariyaṃ.*

Kiṃsu issariyaṃ loke || kiṃsu bhaṇḍānam uttamaṃ ||  
 kiṃsu satthamalaṃ<sup>11</sup> loke || kiṃsu lokasmiṃ abbudaṃ || ||  
 kiṃsu harantaṃ<sup>12</sup> vārenti || haranto<sup>13</sup> pana<sup>14</sup> ko piyo ||  
 kiṃsu punappanāyantaṃ || abhinandanti paṇḍitāti || ||

Vaso<sup>15</sup> issariyaṃ loke || itthi bhaṇḍānam<sup>16</sup> uttamaṃ ||  
 kodho satthamalam loke || corā lokasmiṃ abbudā || ||  
 coram harantaṃ<sup>17</sup> vārenti || haranto<sup>18</sup> samaṇo piyo ||  
 samaṇaṃ punappunāyantaṃ || abhinandanti paṇḍitāti || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. kiṃsu. <sup>2</sup> B. paribandho. <sup>3</sup> B. rattidiva<sup>2</sup> here and further on. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ittena tiṭṭhati. <sup>5</sup> SS. Bhagavantaṃ. <sup>6</sup> B. paribandho. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> sajjato. See above, VI. 8. <sup>8</sup> B. chinde lokasmiṃ cha chiddāni. <sup>9</sup> B. ālasyañca. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> satthāmalaṃ; B. satta<sup>2</sup>. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> harentam . . . harento. <sup>12</sup> B. haranto. <sup>13</sup> B. haranto. <sup>14</sup> So B. and C.; SS. vayo. <sup>15</sup> SS. bhaccānam here (and above, except S<sup>2</sup>). <sup>16</sup> S<sup>1</sup> harante; S<sup>2</sup> harenti (or te); S<sup>3</sup> harente. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> harento.

§ 8. *Kāma.*

Kim atthakāmo na dade || kim macco na pariccaje ||  
 kiṃsu mucceyya<sup>1</sup> kalyāṇam<sup>2</sup> || pāpiyam<sup>3</sup> ca na mocaye-  
 ti || ||

Attānaṃ na dade poso || attānaṃ na pariccaje ||  
 vācaṃ muñceyya kalyāṇiṃ<sup>4</sup> || pāpikaṃ<sup>5</sup> ca na mocaye  
 ti || ||

§ 9. *Pātheyyaṃ.*

Kiṃsu bandhati pātheyyaṃ || kiṃsu bhogānaṃ āsayo ||  
 kiṃsu naraṃ parikassati<sup>6</sup> || kiṃsu lokasmiṃ dujjahaṃ ||  
 kismiṃ buddhā<sup>7</sup> puthusattā || pāsena sakunī yathā ti || ||

Saddhā bandhati pātheyyaṃ || siri<sup>8</sup> bhogānaṃ āsayo ||  
 icchā naraṃ parikassati || icchā lokasmiṃ dujjahā ||  
 icchābuddhā<sup>9</sup> puthusattā || pāsena sakunī yathā ti || ||

§ 10. *Pajjoto.*

Kiṃsu lokasmiṃ pajjoto || kiṃsu lokasmiṃ jāgaro ||  
 kiṃsu kamme sajjivānaṃ || kim assa<sup>10</sup> iriyāpatho. || ||  
 kiṃsu alasam analasaṇṇa<sup>11</sup> || mātā puttā va posati ||  
 kiṃsu bhūtā upajivanti || ye pāṇā pathaviṃ sitāti<sup>12</sup> || ||

Paṇṇā lokasmiṃ pajjoto || sati lokasmiṃ jāgaro ||  
 gāvo kamme sajjivānaṃ || sitassa<sup>13</sup> iriyāpatho ||  
 vuṭṭhi alasam analasaṇṇa<sup>14</sup> || mātā puttā va posati ||  
 vuṭṭhibhūtā upajivanti || ye pāṇā pathaviṃ sitā ti<sup>15</sup> || ||

§ 11. *Araṇā.*

Kesu-dha araṇā loke || kesam vusiṭam na nassati ||  
 ke-dha iccham<sup>16</sup> pariānanti || kesam bhojisiyaṃ sadā || ||

<sup>1</sup> So all the MSS. <sup>2</sup> SS. kalyāṇi. <sup>3</sup> B. pāpikaṃ here and further on.  
<sup>4</sup> B. kalyāṇam. <sup>5</sup> SS. pāpiyam. <sup>6</sup> SS. parikaḍḍhati; C. has parikassati, but  
 explains parikaḍḍhati. <sup>7</sup> B. bandhā. <sup>8</sup> B. siri. <sup>9</sup> B. icchābandhā. <sup>10</sup> SS.  
 kiṃsucassa. <sup>11</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup>; S<sup>2</sup> alasam nalasaṇṇa; B. ālasyānalasaṇṇamca. <sup>12</sup> B. Pa-  
 thavisitā. <sup>13</sup> B. and S<sup>2</sup> sitassa. <sup>14</sup> B. vittam ālasyānālasyaṃ. <sup>15</sup> See above,  
 above, VI. 4. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kedhammaccham; S<sup>2</sup> ko'; S<sup>3</sup> kedhammacchā.

kimsu mâtâ pitâ bhâtâ || vandanti nam patitṭhitam ||  
 kamsu idha<sup>1</sup> jâtiḥīnam || abhivâdenti khattiyâ ti || ||

Samaṇidha araṇâ loke || samaṇanam vusitam na nassati ||  
 samaṇâ iccham<sup>2</sup> parijânanti || samaṇanam bhojisiyam  
 sadâ || ||

Samanam mâtâ pitâ bhâtâ || vandanti nam patitṭhitam ||  
 samaṇidha<sup>3</sup> jâtiḥīnam || abhivâdenti khattiyâ-ti || ||

Chetvâ-vaggo aṭṭhamo ||

Tass-uddānam

Chetvâ Ratham ca Vittam ca ||  
 Vuṭṭhi Bhītā Na-jirati ||  
 Issaram Kāmaṃ Pātheyyam ||  
 Pajjoto Araṇena cā-ti || ||

Devatâ-Samyuttam samattam || ||

---

<sup>1</sup> B. kimsu ; S<sup>1-2</sup> kamsudha ; S<sup>3</sup> kipsudha. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> icchâ. <sup>3</sup> B. C. S<sup>2-3</sup> samapidha.

## BOOK II.—DEVAPUTTA-SAMYUTTAM.

### CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGO.

#### § 1. *Kassapo* (1).

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || Atha kho Kassapo devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi || Ekam antam t̥hito<sup>1</sup> kho Kassapo devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Bhikkhuṃ Bhagavā pakāsesi no ca bhikkhuno anusāsan-ti<sup>2</sup> || ||

2. Tena hi Kassapa taññev-ettha<sup>3</sup> paṭibhātūti || ||

3. Subhāsitassa sikkhetha<sup>4</sup> || samaṇupāsanassa ca || ekāsanassa ca raḥo || cittavūpasamassa cā ti || ||

4. Idam avoca Kassapo devaputto || samanunño satthā ahosi || || Atha kho Kassapo devaputto samanunño me satthāti Bhagavantam vanditvā<sup>5</sup> padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

#### § 2. *Kassapo* (2).

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ ārāme || ||

2. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Kassapo devaputto Bhagavato santike imāṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Bhikkhu siyā jhāyī<sup>6</sup> vimuttacitto ||

ākaṅkhe ca<sup>7</sup> hadayassanupattim ||

lokassa nātvā udayabbayaṇa<sup>8</sup> ||

sucetaso asito<sup>9</sup> tadānisaṃso ti<sup>10</sup> || ||

---

<sup>1</sup> SS. t̥hitā. <sup>2</sup> So B. and C.; S<sup>3</sup> anusāsaninti; S<sup>1,2</sup> anusāsininti. <sup>3</sup> SS. seem to have naññe°. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhikkhetha. <sup>5</sup> SS. abhivādetvā. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> jhāyi (S<sup>2</sup> omits yi). <sup>7</sup> B. ce; omitted by S<sup>3</sup>. <sup>8</sup> SS. udayavyayaṇa. <sup>9</sup> B. and C. anissito. <sup>10</sup> This verse will be found again, Devaputta-S. II. 3.

§ 3. *Māgho*.

1. Sāvatthiyam ârāme || ||

2. Atha kho Māgho devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇaṃ kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antam t̥hito kho<sup>1</sup> Māgho devaputto Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

3. Kimsu chetvā<sup>2</sup> sukhaṃ seti || kimsu chetvā<sup>2</sup> na socati || kissussa ekadhammassa || vadhāṃ rocesi Gotamāti || ||

4. Kodhaṃ chetvā sukhaṃ seti || kodhaṃ chetvā na socati || kodhassa visamūlassa || madhuraggassa Vatrabhū || vadhāṃ ariyā pasamsanti || tam hi chetvā na socatīti<sup>3</sup> || ||

§ 4. *Māgadho*.

1. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Māgadho<sup>4</sup> devaputto Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kati lokasmiṃ pajjotā || yehi loko pakāsati || bhavantam<sup>5</sup> puṭṭhum āgamma || kathaṃ janemu tam mayan-ti || ||

2. Cattāro loka pajjotā<sup>6</sup> || pañcam-ettha na vajjati || divā tapati ādicco || rattim ābhāti candimā || atha aggi divārattim || tattha tattha pakāsati || sambuddho tapataṃ seṭṭho || esā ābha anuttarā ti<sup>7</sup> || ||

§ 5. *Dāmali*.

1. Sāvatthiyam ârāme || ||

2. Atha kho Dāmali<sup>8</sup> devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || || Ekam antam t̥hito kho Dāmali devaputto Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abbāsi || ||

3. Karaṇiyam ettha<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇena || padhānam akilāsunā || kāmānaṃ vipphānena || na tenāsimsate bhavan-ti || ||

4. Natthi kiccaṃ brāhmaṇassa<sup>10</sup> || Dāmālīti<sup>11</sup> Bhagavā || katakiecco hi<sup>12</sup> brāhmaṇo || || Yāva na gādham labhati ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> t̥hitā°; S<sup>3</sup> t̥hitā kho sã M°. <sup>2</sup> SS. jhatvā always as above and further on. <sup>3</sup> See above, Devatā-S. VIII. 1. <sup>4</sup> SS. Māgho. <sup>5</sup> SS. bhagavantam. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> (perhaps SS.) lokapajjotā. <sup>7</sup> See above, Devatā-S. III. 6. <sup>8</sup> SS. Dāmalo. <sup>9</sup> SS. etaṃ. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Brāhmaṇa natthi kiccassa (S<sup>3</sup> kissa). <sup>11</sup> B. adds ca. <sup>12</sup> B. ti.

nadīsu<sup>1</sup> āyūhati sabbagattehi jantu ||  
 gādhama ca laddhāna thale t̥hito so ||  
 nāyūhati pāragato hi so-ti<sup>2</sup> || ||  
 es-upamā<sup>3</sup> Dāmali brāhmaṇassa ||  
 khīṇasāvassa nipakassa jhāyino ||  
 pappuyya jāti-maraṇassa antama ||  
 nāyūhati pāragato hi so-ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

§ 6. *Kāmado.*

1. Ekam antama t̥hito kho Kāmado devaputto Bhagavantama  
 etad avoca || ||

2. Dukkaram Bhagavā sudukkaram Bhagavāti || ||  
 Dukkaram vā pi karonti || (Kāmadā ti Bhagavā) || sekha-  
 sīlasamāhitā t̥hitattā ||

anagāriyupetassa || tuṭṭhi hoti sukhāvahā ti || ||

3. Dullabbhā Bhagavā yadidaṃ tuṭṭhi ti || ||

Dullabham vā pi labhanti || (Kāmadāti Bhagavā) cittavū-  
 pasame ratā ||

yesama divā ca ratto ca<sup>5</sup> || bhāvanāya rato mano-ti || ||

4. Dussamādahama Bhagavā yad idama citta-ti || ||

Dussamādahama vāpi samādahanti || (Kāmadāti Bhagavā) ||  
 indriyūpasame ratā ||

te chetvā maccuno jālana || ariyā gacchanti Kāmadāti || ||

5. Duggamo Bhagavā visamo maggo ti || ||

Duggame visame vā pi || ariyā gacchanti Kāmada<sup>6</sup> ||

anariyā visame magge || papatanti avamsirā ||

ariyānaṃ samo maggo || ariyā hi visame samā ti || ||

§ 7. *Pañcālacanda.*

1. Ekam antama t̥hito kho Pañcālacanda devaputto Bha-  
 gato santike imaṃ gāthama abhāsi || ||

Sambādhe vata okāsaṃ || avindi bhūrimedhaso ||

yo jhānaṃ abuddhi buddho<sup>7</sup> || patilīnanisabho munīti || ||

2. Sambādhe vāpi vindanti<sup>8</sup> || (Pañcālacandāti Bhagavā) ||

dhammaṃ<sup>9</sup> nibbānapattiyā ||

ye satipaṃ paccaladdhaṃsu<sup>10</sup> || sammā<sup>11</sup> te susamāhitā ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. nadesu. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhihoti; S<sup>2,3</sup> bhāragato hi sūpamā. <sup>3</sup> SS. sūpamā.  
<sup>4</sup> SS. hi hohiti. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> divācaranto ca; S<sup>3</sup> (and perhaps <sup>4</sup>) divācaranto ca. <sup>6</sup> All  
 the MSS. kāmada. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yo jhānaṃ buddhābuddho; S<sup>3</sup> yo jhānaṃ abuddhā-  
 buddho; S<sup>2</sup> yo jhānaṃ buddho buddho (perhaps as S<sup>1</sup>). <sup>8</sup> B. sambādhe pi ca  
 tiṭṭhanti. <sup>9</sup> B. dhammā. <sup>10</sup> B. paccaladdhaṃsu. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> sammate.

§ 8. *Tāyano.*

1. Atha kho Tāyano<sup>1</sup> devaputto purāṇatitthakaro abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antam ṭhito kho Tāyano devaputto Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

2. Chinda sotam parakkamma || kāme panuda brāhmaṇa || nappahāya muni<sup>2</sup> kāme || n-ekattam<sup>3</sup> upapajjati || ||  
 Kayiraṇ ce kayirath'-enam<sup>4</sup> || daḥham enam parakkame ||  
 sithilo<sup>5</sup> hi paribbājo || bhiyyo ākirate rajaṃ || ||  
 Akatam dukkaṭam seyyo || pacchā tapati dukkaṭam ||  
 kataṃ ca sukataṃ<sup>6</sup> seyyo || yaṃ katvā nānutappati || ||  
 Kuso yathā duggahīto || hattham evānukantati ||  
 sāmāṇaṃ dupparāmaṭṭham<sup>7</sup> || nirayāyūpakaḍḍhati<sup>8</sup> || ||  
 Yaṃ kiñci sithilaṃ<sup>9</sup> kammaṃ || saṅkiliṭṭham ca yaṃ  
 vatam ||

saṅkassaraṃ brahmacariyaṃ || na taṃ hoti mahappha-  
 lan-ti<sup>10</sup> || ||

3. Idam avoca Tāyano devaputto || idaṃ vatvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padaakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi || ||

5. Imaṃ bhikkhavo rattiṃ Tāyano nāma devaputto purāṇatitthakaro abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo<sup>11</sup> kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antam ṭhito kho Tāyano devaputto mama santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

6. Chinda sotam parakkamma || kāme panuda brāhmaṇa || nappahāya muni kāme || n-ekattam upapajjati ||  
 Kayiraṇ ce kayirath'-enam || daḥham enam parakkame ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> Atha kho yātāyano. <sup>2</sup> SS. muni. <sup>3</sup> SS. ekattam (or ekantaṃ).  
<sup>4</sup> B. kayiraṇ ce kayirath'-enam here and further on. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> sathilo; S<sup>3</sup> saṭṭhilo.  
<sup>6</sup> B. dukkaṭam . . . tappati . . . sukataṃ. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> dupparāmaḍḍham. <sup>8</sup> SS. nirayāya upa". <sup>9</sup> SS. saṭhilaṃ. <sup>10</sup> All these verses save the first are the same as 311-314 of the Dhammapada; but the order is not the same. <sup>11</sup> SS. "vaṇṇa.



sithilo hi paribbājo || bhiyyo ākirate rajam ||  
 Akataṃ dukkataṃ seyyo || pacchā tapati dukkataṃ ||  
 kataṃ ca sukataṃ seyyo || yaṃ katvā nānutappati ||  
 Kuso yathā duggahīto || hattham evānukantati ||  
 sāmāññaṃ dupparāpatṭham || nirayāyūpakaḍḍhati ||  
 Yaṃ kiñci sithilaṃ kammaṃ ||  
 saṅkiliṭṭhaṃ ca yaṃ vataṃ ||  
 saṅkassaraṃ brahmacariyaṃ ||  
 na taṃ hoti mahapphalan-ti<sup>1</sup> ||

7. Idam avoca bhikkhave Tāyano devaputto || idaṃ vatvā  
 maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyi ||  
 Uggaṇhātha bhikkhave Tāyanagāthā || pariyāpuṇātha bhi-  
 kkhave Tāyanagāthā || atthasaṃhitā bhikkhave Tāyanagāthā  
 ādibrahmacariyikāti ||

#### § 9. Candima.

1. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati ||

Tena kho pana samayena Candimā devaputto Rāhunā  
 asurindena gahito hoti || Atha kho Candimā devaputto Bhaga-  
 vantam anussaramāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abhāsi ||

2. Namo te buddha vīr-atthu || vipparamutto si sabbadhi ||  
 sambādhaṇapāṭipanno-smi || tassa me saraṇaṃ bhavāti ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Candimaṃ devaputtam ārabhha  
 Rāhum asurindaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Tathāgatam arabantaṃ || Candimā saraṇaṃ gato ||

Rāhu candaṃ pamuñcassu || buddhā lokānukampakāti ||

4. Atha kho Rāhu asurindo Candimaṃ devaputtam muñ-  
 citvā taramāṇarūpo yena Vepacitti asurindo ten-upasaṅkami ||  
 upasaṅkamitvā samviggo lomahatṭhajāto ekam antam aṭṭhāsi ||  
 Ekam antaṃ ṭhitam kho Rāhum asurindaṃ Vepacitti asurindo  
 gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

5. Kinnu santaramāno va || Rāhu candaṃ pamuñcasi ||

samviggarūpo āgamaṃ || kinnu bhīto va tiṭṭhasīti ||

6. Sattadhā me phale muddhā || jivanto na sukhaṃ labhe ||  
 buddhagāthābhīhito-mhi<sup>2</sup> || no ce muñceyya Candiman-  
 ti<sup>3</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> Same remarks as above for the whole. <sup>2</sup> SS. "gāthābhigīto". <sup>3</sup> Already published (from the Paritta) with the differing gāthā of the next sutta (*Journal Asiatique*, Oct.-Déc. 1871, p. 226-7).

§ 10. *Suriyo.*

1. Tenā kho pana samayena Suriyo devaputto Rāhunā  
asurindena gahito hoti || Atha kho Suriyo devaputto Bhaga-  
vantam anussaramāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abhāsi ||

2. Namo te buddha vira-tthu || vipbamutto si sabbadhi ||  
sambādhapaṭippanno-smi || tassa me saraṇaṃ bhavāti ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Suriyaṃ devaputtaṃ ārabha Rāhum  
asurindaṃ gāthāya<sup>1</sup> ajjhabhāsi ||

Tathāgatam arahantam || suriyo saraṇaṃ gato ||

Rāhu pamañca suriyaṃ || buddhā lokānukampakā ti ||

Yo andhakāre tamasi pabhaṃkaro<sup>2</sup> || verocano maṇḍalī  
uggatejo ||

mā Rāhu gilī caraṃ antalikkhe || paṇaṃ mama<sup>3</sup> Rāhu  
pamañca suriyaṃ-ti ||

4. Atha kho Rāhu asurindo Suriyaṃ devaputtaṃ muñcivā  
taramānarūpo yena Vepacitti asurindo ten-upasaṅkami || upa-  
saṅkamitvā saṃviggo lomahaṭṭhajāto ekam antam atṭhāsi ||  
Ekam antaṃ ṭhitam kho Rāhum asurindaṃ Vepacitti asurindo  
gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

5. Kinnu santaramāno va || Rāhu suriyaṃ pamañcasi ||  
saṃviggārūpo āgamaṃ || kinnu bhito tiṭṭhasīti ||

6. Sattadhā me phale muddhā || jīvanto na sukhaṃ labhe ||  
buddhagāthābhīhito-mhi<sup>4</sup> || no ce muñceyya suriyaṃ-ti ||

Pathamo vaggo ||

Tass-uddānaṃ ||

Dve Kassapā ca Māgho ca || Māgadho Dāmali<sup>5</sup> Kāmado ||

Pañcālacaṇḍo ca Tāyano || Candima-Suriyena te dasāti ||

## CHAPTER II.—ANĀTHAPIṆḌIKA-VAGGO DUTIYO.

§ 1. *Candimaso.*

Sāvatthiyaṃ ārāme ||

1. Atha kho Candimaso<sup>6</sup> devaputto abhikkantāya rattiya  
abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> gāthāhiya. <sup>2</sup> SS. tamasi; B. pabhākaro. <sup>3</sup> B. mamaṃ. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> gāthā-  
bhigito; S<sup>1</sup> bhīhino. <sup>5</sup> SS. Dāmalo. <sup>6</sup> So all the MSS.; but, in the uddāna,  
Candimāso.

Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam  
abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || || Ekam antam ṭhito  
kho Candimaso devaputto Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham  
abhāsi || ||

2. To hi sotthiṃ gamissanti || kacche vāmakase<sup>1</sup> magā ||  
jhānāni upasampajja || ekodinipakā satā ti || ||  
Te hi pāram gamissanti || chetvā jālaṃ va<sup>2</sup> ambujo ||  
jhānāni upasampajja || appamattā raṇaṃ jahā ti || ||

§ 2. *Veṇḍu.*

1. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Veṇḍu<sup>3</sup> devaputto Bhagavato  
santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

2. Sukhitā va<sup>4</sup> te manujā || Sugataṃ payirūpāsiya ||  
yuñja<sup>5</sup> Gotamasāsane || appamattānusikkhare-ti || ||  
Ye me pavutte satthipade<sup>6</sup> || (Veṇḍūti Bhagavā). anu-  
sikkhanti jhāyino ||

kāle te appamajjantā || na maccuvasaṅgā<sup>7</sup> siyun-ti || ||

§ 3. *Dīghalaṭṭhi.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe  
viharaṭi Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe ||

2. Atha kho Dīghalaṭṭhi devaputto abhikkantāya rattiya  
abhikkantavaṇṇo<sup>8</sup> kevalakappaṃ Veḷuvanam oḥāsetvā yena  
Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhi-  
vādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antam ṭhito kho Dīgha-  
laṭṭhi devaputto Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi<sup>9</sup> || ||

3. Bhikkhu siyā jhāyī vimuttacitto<sup>10</sup> ||  
ākaṅkhe ca<sup>11</sup> hadayassānupattiṃ ||  
lokassa nātvā udayabbayaṃ ca ||  
sucetaso asito tadānisamso-ti<sup>12</sup> || ||

§ 4. *Nandano.*

1. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Nandano devaputto Bhaga-  
vantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Pucchāmi taṃ Gotama bhūripaṇṇaṃ<sup>13</sup> ||

anāvaṭṭam<sup>14</sup> Bhagavato nāṇadassanaṃ ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. kacche va amakase. <sup>2</sup> SS. jālaṇa. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> Veṇṇu; S<sup>1</sup> Venu; C. Veṇḍu.  
<sup>4</sup> SS. vata. <sup>5</sup> SS. yajja. <sup>6</sup> B. siṭṭhipade. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> maccuvasagā; S<sup>1-2</sup> muccavasagā.  
<sup>8</sup> SS. vāṇṇā. <sup>9</sup> SS. Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi. <sup>10</sup> SS. vipamutta-  
citto. <sup>11</sup> B. ce; SS. have not ca nor ce. <sup>12</sup> See above I. 2; same varieties of  
reading beyond those here noticed. <sup>13</sup> B. bhūripaṇṇa. <sup>14</sup> C. anāvaṭṭam.

Katham vidham sīlavantaṃ vadanti ||  
 katham vidham paññāvantaṃ vadanti ||  
 katham vidham dukkham aticca iriyati<sup>1</sup> ||  
 katham vidham devatā pūjayantīti<sup>2</sup> || ||

2. Yo sīlavā paññavā bhāvitatto ||  
 samāhito jhānarato satimā<sup>3</sup> ||  
 sabb-assa sokā vigatā pahinā<sup>4</sup> ||  
 khināsavo antimadehadhārī<sup>5</sup> || ||  
 Tathāvidham sīlavantaṃ vadanti ||  
 tathāvidham paññāvantaṃ vadanti ||  
 tathāvidho dukkham aticca iriyati ||  
 tathāvidham devatā pūjayantīti || ||

§ 5. *Candana.*

1. Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Candano devaputto Bhagavantaṃ  
 gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Katham su tarati<sup>6</sup> oghaṃ || rattindivam atandito ||  
 appatit̥the anālambe || ko gambhīre na sīdatīti || ||

2. Sabbadā sīlasappañño || paññavā susamāhito ||  
 āradhaviṛiyo pahitatto || oghaṃ tarati duttaraṃ ||  
 virato kāmasaññaya || rūpasaññojanātigo ||  
 nandibhavaparikkhiṇo<sup>7</sup> || so gambhīre<sup>8</sup> na sīdatīti || ||

§ 6. *Sudatto.*

1. Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho<sup>9</sup> Sudatto devaputto Bhagavato  
 santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Sattiyā viya omatt̥ho || dayhamāno<sup>10</sup> va matthake ||  
 kāmarāgappahānāya || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti || ||

2. Sattiyā viya omatt̥ho || dayhamāno va matthake ||  
 sakkāya diṭṭhippahānāya || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti<sup>11</sup> || ||

§ 7. *Subrahmā.*

1. Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Subrahmā devaputto Bhaga-  
 vantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Niccā utrastam idaṃ cittaṃ || niccā ubbiggaṃ idaṃ  
 mano ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> iriyati. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> pūjayanti. <sup>3</sup> SS. jhānapatī satimā. <sup>4</sup> B. pahinnā.  
<sup>5</sup> SS. hantimā. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ko sūḍha tarati; S<sup>2,3</sup> kosūḍhatari. <sup>7</sup> So SS. and C.;  
 B. nandirāga. <sup>8</sup> C. adds mahoghe. <sup>9</sup> SS. add vā. <sup>10</sup> B. dayhamāne here and  
 further on. <sup>11</sup> See above, Devatā-S. III. 1.

anuppannesu kiccesu || aho uppattitesu ca ||

sace atthi anutrastam || tam me akkhâhi pucchito-ti || ||

2. Na aññatra bojjhaṅgatapasâ || na aññatra indriyasamvarâ ||  
na aññatra<sup>1</sup> sabbanissaggâ<sup>2</sup> || sotthim passâmi pañinan-  
ti || ||

3. Tatth-ev-antaradhâyi<sup>3</sup>ti || ||

§ 8. *Kakudho.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâkete viharati  
Añjanavane Migadâye || || Atha kho Kakudho<sup>4</sup> devaputto  
abhikkantâya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Añja-  
navanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami upasaṅ-  
kamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

2. Ekam antam uthito kho Kakudho devaputto Bhagavantam  
etad avoca || || Nandasi samanâ ti || ||

Kiṃ laddhâ âvuso-ti || ||

Tena hi samaṇa socasî ti || ||

Kiṃ jiyittha âvusoti || ||

Tena hi samaṇa n-eva nandasi na ca<sup>5</sup> socasîti || ||

Evaṃ âvuso ti || ||

3. Kacci tvam anigho bhikkhu || aho nandî na vijjati ||  
kacci tam ekam âsinaṃ || aratî nâbhikîratîti || ||

4. Anigho ve ahaṃ yakkha || aho nandî na vijjati ||  
aho mam ekam âsinaṃ || aratî nâbhikîratîti || ||

5. Kathaṃ tvam anigho bhikkhu || kathaṃ nandî na vijjati ||  
kathaṃ tam<sup>6</sup> ekam âsinaṃ || aratî nâbhikîratîti || ||

6. Aghajâtassa<sup>7</sup> ve nandî || nandijâtassa<sup>8</sup> ve ahaṃ ||  
anandî anigho bhikkhu || evaṃ jânâhi âvuso-ti || ||

7. Cirassaṃ vata passâmi || brâhmaṇaṃ parinibbutaṃ ||  
anandim anighaṃ bhikkhuṃ || tiṇṇaṃ loke visattikan-  
ti<sup>9</sup> || ||

§ 9. *Uttaro.*

1. Râjagaha nidânam<sup>10</sup> || ||

Ekam antam uthito kho Uttaro devaputto Bhagavato santike  
imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. nâññatrabojjhâtapasâ || nâññatrinidriyasâmvarâ || nâññatra<sup>2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> SS. nissangâ. <sup>3</sup> SS. omit these words. <sup>4</sup> C. kukkuṭo. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> neva; S<sup>2</sup> nova. <sup>6</sup> SS. tvaṃ. <sup>7</sup> SS. aghajâtassa. <sup>8</sup> SS. nahijâtassa; C. reads nandijâtassa and explains jâtagaṇhassa. <sup>9</sup> Cf. with the last verse of Devatâ-S. I. 1. <sup>10</sup> Missing in SS.

2. Upanīyati jīvitam appam āyu ||  
jarūpanītassa na santi tñā ||  
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||  
puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahānīti || ||
3. Upanīyati jīvitam appam āyu ||  
jarūpanītassa na santi tñā ||  
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||  
lokāmisam pajāhe santipekko ti<sup>1</sup> || ||

§ 10. *Anāthapiṇḍiko.*

1. Ekam antaṃ tñito kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Idaṃ hitaṃ Jetavanam || isisaṅghanisevitam ||  
āvuttham<sup>2</sup> dhammarājena || pīṭisaṃjananam mama || ||  
Kammaṃ vijjā ca dhammo ca || sīlam jīvitam uttamam ||  
etena maccā sujjhanti || na gottena dhanena vā || ||  
Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassam attham<sup>3</sup> attano ||  
yoniso vicine dhammam || evaṃ tattha visujjhati || ||  
Sāriputto va paññāya || silen-upasamena<sup>4</sup> ca ||  
yo pi paraṅgato bhikkhu || etāva paramo siyā ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

2. Idam avoca Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto || idaṃ vatvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-eva intaradhāyi || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena bhikkhū imantesi || ||

4. Imam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave rattim aññataro devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam bhāsetvā yenāham ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā maṃ bhivādetvā ekam antaṃ atthāsi || Ekam antaṃ tñito kho bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> so devaputto mama santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

5. Idaṃ hitaṃ Jetavanam || isisaṅghanisevitam ||  
āvuttham<sup>8</sup> dhammarājena || pīṭisaṃjananam mama || ||  
kammaṃ vajjā ca dhammo ca || sīlam jīvitam uttamam ||  
etena maccā sujjhanti || na gottena dhanena vā || ||  
Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassam attham<sup>9</sup> attano ||

<sup>1</sup> See Devatā-S. I. 3. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> avuttham; S<sup>2</sup> avuttham; B. āvuttham. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> itam. <sup>4</sup> SS. silena upasamena. <sup>5</sup> See above Devatā-S. V. 8. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> idaṃ. SS. omīti bhikkhave. <sup>7</sup> B. āvuttham; S<sup>2-3</sup> avuttha-m. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> (perhaps SS.) attam.

- yoniso vicine dhammaṃ || evaṃ tattha visujjhati || ||  
 Sâriputto va paññâya || silen-upasamena<sup>1</sup> ca ||  
 yo pi pâraṅgato bhikkhu etâva paramo<sup>2</sup> siyâ ti || ||  
 6. Idam avoca bhikkhave so devaputto || idam vatvâ maṃ  
 abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ tatth-ev-antaradhâyi ti || ||  
 7. Evaṃ vutte âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||  
 So hi nûna bhante Anâthapiṇḍiko devaputto bhavissati ||  
 Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati âyasmante Sâriputte abhippasanno  
 ahoṣi ti || ||  
 8. Sâdhu sâdhu Ânanda || yâvatakaṃ kho Ânanda takkāya  
 pattabbaṃ anuppattaṃ<sup>3</sup> tayâ || Anâthapiṇḍiko hi so Ânanda  
 devaputto ti || ||

Anâthapiṇḍika-vaggo dutiyo || ||

Tass-uddânaṃ || ||

Candimâso ca Veṇḍu<sup>4</sup> ca || Dighalaṭṭhi ca Nandano ||  
 Candano ca Sudatto ca || Subrahmâ || Kakudhena ca ||  
 Uttaro<sup>5</sup> navamo vutto || dasamo Anâthapiṇḍiko ti || ||

### CHAPTER III.—NĀNĀTITTHIYA-VAGGO TATIYO.

#### § 1. Siro.

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ  
 viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || || Atha kho Sivo  
 devaputto abhikkantâya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevala-  
 kappam Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami ||  
 upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam  
 atṭhâsi || || Ekam antam t̐hito kho Sivo devaputto Bhagavato  
 santike imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||  
 2. Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha<sup>6</sup> santhavaṃ ||  
 satam saddhammam aññâya || seyyo hoti na pâpiyo || ||  
 Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||  
 satam saddhammam aññâya || paññâ labbhati<sup>7</sup> nânñato<sup>8</sup> ||  
 Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||  
 satam saddhammam aññâya || soka-majjhe na socati || ||  
 Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. silena upasamena. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> here and above has paramâ. <sup>3</sup> B. pattibbaṃ anupattabbaṃ. <sup>4</sup> SS. Veṇḍu. <sup>5</sup> SS. kakudhena cattâro. <sup>6</sup> B. krubbetha sandhavaṃ always. <sup>7</sup> B. paññam labbhati. <sup>8</sup> SS. anaññato.

sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || ñāti-majjhe viroceti || ||  
 Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||  
 sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || sattā gacchanti suggaṭṭim<sup>1</sup> || ||  
 Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||  
 sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || sattā tiṭṭhanti sātatan-ti || ||  
 3. Atha kha Bhagavā Sivaṃ devaputtam gāthāya pacchā-  
 bhāsi || ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||  
 sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || sabbadukkhā pamuccatīti<sup>2</sup> || ||

§ 2. *Khemo.*

Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Khemo devaputto Bhagavato  
 santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Caranti bālā dummedhā || amitten-eva attanā ||  
 karontā<sup>3</sup> pāpakam kammaṃ || yaṃ hoti kaṭukapphalam || ||  
 na taṃ kammaṃ kataṃ sādhu || yaṃ katvā anutappati ||  
 yassa assumukho rodaṃ || vipākam paṭisevati || ||  
 taṃ ca kammaṃ kataṃ sādhu || yaṃ katvā nānutappati ||  
 yassa patito<sup>4</sup> sumano || vipākam paṭisevati || ||  
 Paṭikacceva<sup>5</sup> taṃ kayirā || yaṃ jaṇṇā hitam attano ||  
 na sākaṭikam cintāya || mantādhīro parakkame<sup>6</sup> || ||  
 yathā sākaṭiko pantham || samaṃ hitvā mahāpatham ||  
 visamaṃ maggam āruya || akkhacchinno vajjhāyati<sup>7</sup> || ||  
 evaṃ dhammā apakkamma || adhammam anuvattiya ||  
 mando<sup>8</sup> maccumukhaṃ patto || akkhacchinno va jhāyatīti || ||

§ 3. *Serī.*

1. Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Serī<sup>9</sup> devaputto Bhagavantam  
 gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Annam evābhinandanti || ubhaya devamānusaḥ ||  
 atha ko nāma so yakkho || yaṃ annam nābhinandatīti<sup>10</sup> || ||  
 Ye naṃ dadanti saddhāya || vipasannena cetasaḥ ||  
 tam eva annam bhajati || asmim loke paramhi ca || ||  
 Tasmā vineyya maccheram || dajjā dānam malābhibhū ||  
 puññāni paralokasmim || patitṭhā honti pāninan-ti<sup>11</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. sugatim. <sup>2</sup> See above, Devatā-S. IV. 1. <sup>3</sup> B. karonto. <sup>4</sup> B. patito.  
<sup>5</sup> SS. patigacceva (S<sup>1</sup> patigamceva). <sup>6</sup> SS. parakkamo. <sup>7</sup> C. vajjhāyati.  
<sup>8</sup> SS. māno, whence the reading anuvattiyamāno. <sup>9</sup> B. S<sup>3</sup> Serī. <sup>10</sup> SS. atha  
 kho nāma so yakkho yaṃ annam abhinandati. <sup>11</sup> See above, Devatā-S. V. 3.



2. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ yāva subhāsitaṃ idam<sup>1</sup>  
bhante Bhagavatā || ||

Ye naṃ dadanti saddhāya || vipassamena cetasā ||  
tam eva annaṃ bhajati || asmiṃ loke paramhi ca ||  
Tasmā vineyya maccheraṃ || dajjā dānaṃ malābbhibhū ||  
puññāni paralokasmiṃ || patiṭṭhā honti pāṇinaṃ-ti || ||

3. Bhūtapubbāhaṃ bhante Serī<sup>2</sup> nāma rājā ahoṣiṃ dāyako  
dānapatī dānassa vaṇṇavādī<sup>3</sup> || tassa mayhaṃ bhante catusu  
dvāresu dānaṃ dīyittha samaṇa-brahmaṇa-kapaṇi-ddhika<sup>4</sup>-  
vanibbaka<sup>5</sup>-yācakaṇaṃ || ||

4. Atha kho maṃ bhante itthāgāraṃ<sup>6</sup> upasaṅkamitvā etad  
avoca<sup>7</sup> || || Devassa kho<sup>8</sup> dānaṃ dīyati amhākaṃ dānaṃ  
na dīyati || Sādhū mayam pi devaṃ nissāya dānāni da-  
deyyāma puññāni kareyyāmā ti || ||

5. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahoṣi || ahaṃ kho smi<sup>9</sup>  
dāyako dānapatī dānassa vaṇṇavādī || dānaṃ dassāmā ti  
vadantānaṃ<sup>10</sup> kin-ti vadeyyan-ti || || So khvāhaṃ bhante  
pathamaṃ dvāraṃ<sup>11</sup> itthāgārassa adāsiṃ || tattha itthāgā-  
rassa dānaṃ dīyittha mama dānaṃ paṭikkami || ||

6. Atha kho maṃ bhante khattiyā anuyuttā<sup>12</sup> upasaṅ-  
kamitvā maṃ etad avocaṃ || Devassa kho dānaṃ dīyati  
itthāgārassa dānaṃ dīyati amhākaṃ dānaṃ no dīyati ||  
Sādhū mayam pi devaṃ nissāya dānāni dadeyyāma puññāni  
kareyyāmāti || ||

Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahoṣi || ahaṃ kho smi<sup>13</sup> dāyako  
dānapatī dānassa vaṇṇavādī || dānaṃ dassāmāti vadantānaṃ<sup>14</sup>  
kinti vadeyyan-ti || || So kvāhaṃ bhante dutiyaṃ dvāraṃ<sup>15</sup>  
khattiyānaṃ anuyuttānaṃ<sup>16</sup> adāsiṃ || tattha khattiyānaṃ  
anuyuttānaṃ dānaṃ dīyittha mama dānaṃ paṭikkami || ||

7. Atha kho maṃ bhante balakāyo upasaṅkamitvā etad  
avoca || Devassa kho dānaṃ dīyati itthāgārassa dānaṃ dīyati  
khattiyānaṃ anuyuttānaṃ dānaṃ dīyati amhākaṃ dānaṃ na  
dīyati || Sādhū mayam pi devaṃ nissāya dānāni dadeyyāma  
puññāni kareyyāmāti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. cīdam. <sup>2</sup> B. Siri. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vaṇṇavādī; S<sup>2</sup> vaṇṇavādī; S<sup>3</sup> vannaṃ vādī.  
<sup>4</sup> B. kapaṇaddhika°. <sup>5</sup> C. SS. vaṇibbaka°. <sup>6</sup> B. itthāgarā. <sup>7</sup> B. avocaṃ.  
<sup>8</sup> SS. devasseva. <sup>9</sup> SS. mhi. <sup>10</sup> B. vadante always. <sup>11</sup> SS. pathamadvāraṇi.  
<sup>12</sup> B. anuyantā. <sup>13</sup> SS. mhi. <sup>14</sup> SS. have here vadante as B. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vāraṇi.  
<sup>16</sup> B. anuyantānaṃ here and further on.

Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi || aham kho smi dāyako  
dānapati dānassa vaṇṇavādī || dānam dassāmāti vadantānam  
kin-ti vadeyyan-ti || || So khvāham bhante tatiyaṃ dvāraṃ<sup>1</sup>  
balakāyassa adasiṃ || tatthu balakāyassa dānam dīyittha mama  
dānaṃ paṭikkami || ||

8. Atha kho maṃ bhante brāhmaṇagahapatikā upasaṅ-  
kamitvā etad avocaṃ || Devassa kho dānaṃ dīyati itthāgā-  
rassa dānaṃ dīyati khattiyānaṃ anuyuttānaṃ dānaṃ dīyati  
balakāyassa dānaṃ dīyati || amhākaṃ dānaṃ na dīyati ||  
Sādhū mayam pi devaṃ nissāya dānaṃ dadeyyāma puññāni  
kareyyāmāti || ||

Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi || aham kho smi<sup>2</sup> dāyako  
dānapati dānassa vaṇṇavādī || dānaṃ dassāmāti vadantānaṃ<sup>3</sup>  
kin-ti vadeyyan-ti || || So khvāham bhante catutthaṃ dvāraṃ  
brāhmaṇagahapatikānaṃ adasiṃ || tattha brāhmaṇagahapati-  
kānaṃ dānaṃ dīyittha mama dānaṃ paṭikkami || ||

9. Atha kho maṃ bhante purisā upasaṅkamitvā etad  
avocaṃ || Na kho dāni devassa<sup>4</sup> koci dānaṃ dīyatīti || ||

Evaṃ vutto-haṃ<sup>5</sup> bhante te purisa etad avocaṃ || || Tena  
hi bhaṇe yo bāhiresu janapadesu āyo<sup>6</sup> sañjāyati || tato  
upaddham antepuraṃ pavesetha upaddham tatth-eva dānaṃ  
detha samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-kapaṇi-ddhika-vanibbaka-yācaka-  
naṃ-ti<sup>7</sup> || ||

10. So khvāham bhante evaṃ dīgharattaṃ katānaṃ puññā-  
naṃ evaṃ dīgharattaṃ katānaṃ kusalānaṃ<sup>8</sup> pariyantaṃ  
nādhigacchāmi || ettakaṃ puññāna-ti ettako puññavipāko<sup>9</sup>  
ti vā ettakaṃ sagge tthātabban-ti vā ti || ||

11. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ  
idaṃ<sup>10</sup> Bhagavatā || ||

Ye naṃ dadanti saddhāya || vipassannena cetasaṃ ||

tam eva annaṃ bhajati || asmi loke paramhi ca ||

Tasmā vineyya maccheraṃ || dajjā dānaṃ malābhibhū ||

puññāni paralokasmiṃ || patitthā honti paṇinan-ti<sup>11</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. tatiyavāraṃ. <sup>2</sup> B. khvāsmi. <sup>3</sup> SS. have here vadante as B. <sup>4</sup> SS.  
add kho. <sup>5</sup> B. vuttāham. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> ayo. <sup>7</sup> See above, 6, 7. <sup>8</sup> B. adds kammā-  
naṃ. <sup>9</sup> SS. ettako vipāko. <sup>10</sup> B. cidaṃ bhante. <sup>11</sup> See above, No. 3 and  
Devatā-S. V. 3.

§ 4. *Ghaṭṭikaro.*

1. Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho Ghaṭṭikāro devaputto Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Avihaṃ upapannāse vimuttā satta bhikkhavo ||  
rāga-dosa-parikkhīṇā || tiṇṇā loke visattikan-ti || ||

2. Ke ca te ataruṃ paṅkaṃ || maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ ||  
ke hitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ || dibbayogam upaccagun-  
ti || ||

3. Upako Phalaṇḍo ca || Pukkusāti ca te tayo ||  
Bhaddiyo Khaṇḍadevo ca || Bāhuraggi ca Pingiyo ||  
te hitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ || dibbayogam upaccagun-ti<sup>2</sup> || ||

4. Kusalaṃ bhāsasi tesuṃ || mārāpāsappahāyinaṃ ||  
kassa te dhammam aññāya || acchidum bhava-bandha-  
nan-ti || ||

5. Na aññatra bhagavatā || nāññatra tava sāsanaṃ ||  
yassa te dhammam aññāya acchidum bhavabbandanaṃ || ||  
yathā nāmaṃ ca rūpaṃ ca || asesam uparujjhati ||  
taṃ te dhammam idha nāya || acchidum bhavabbandha-  
nan-ti || ||

6. Gambhīraṃ bhāsasi vacaṃ || dubbijānaṃ sudubbuddhaṃ ||  
kassa tvaṃ dhammam aññāya || vacaṃ bhāsasi ḍḍisaṃ<sup>1</sup>-  
ti || ||

7. Kumbhakāro pure āsiṃ || Vehaṇṇiṇe ghaṭṭikaro ||  
mâtâ-petti-bharo āsiṃ || Kassapassa upāsako || ||  
virato methunā dhammā || brahmacārī nirāmiso ||  
Ahuvā te sagāmeyyo || ahuvā te pure sakhā ||  
so-ham ete pajānāmi || vimutte satta bhikkhavo ||  
rāgadosaparikkhīṇe || tiṇṇe loke visattikan-ti || ||

8. Evaṃ etaṃ tadā āsi || yathā bhāsasi Bhaggavā ||  
kumbhakāro pure āsi || Vehaṇṇiṇe ghaṭṭikāro ||  
mâtâpetti-bharo āsi || Kassapassa upāsako || ||  
virato methunā dhammā || brahmacārī nirāmiso ||  
ahuvā me sagāmeyyo || ahuvā me pure sakhāti || ||

9. Evaṃ evaṃ<sup>3</sup> purāṇaṃ || saḥāyānaṃ ahu saṅgamo ||  
ubhinnaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ || sarīrantimadhārīnaṃ-ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. edisaṃ. <sup>2</sup> See Therī-gāthā, p. 205. <sup>3</sup> B. etaṃ. <sup>4</sup> See above text and notes, Devatā-S. V. 10.

§ 5. *Jantu.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu viharanti Himavanta-passe araṇṇakūṭikāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> uddhatā unnaḷā<sup>2</sup> capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhatacittā pākatindriyā<sup>3</sup> || ||

2. Atha kho Jantu devaputto tadahuposathe pannarase yena te bhikkhū ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Sukhajjvino pure āsuṃ || bhikkhū Gotama-sāvakaḥ ||  
anicchā piṇḍam esanā || anicchā sayanāsanam ||  
loke aniccataṃ ñatvā || dukkhass-antam akāṃsu te || ||  
Dupposam katvā attānam || gāme gāmaṇikā viya ||  
bhutvā bhutvā nipajjanti || parāgāresu mucchitā ||  
sanghassa añjalim katvā || idh-ekacce vandām-aham || ||  
Apaviddhā<sup>4</sup> anāthā te || yathā petā tath-eva te<sup>5</sup> ||  
ye kho pamattā viharanti || te me sandhāya bhāsitaṃ ||  
ye appamattā viharanti || namo tesam karom-ahan-ti || ||

§ 6. *Rohito.*

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || ||

2. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Rohitasso devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Yattha nu kho bhante na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati<sup>6</sup> || sakkā nu kho so bhante gamanena lokassa anto<sup>7</sup> nātum vā datṭhum vā papunitum vā ti || ||

3. Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati || nāham taṃ gamanena lokassa antam nāteyyam datṭheyyam<sup>8</sup> patteyyan-ti vadāmīti || ||

4. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ idam<sup>9</sup> bhante Bhagavatā || yattha kho āvuso na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati || nāham taṃ gamanena lokassa antam nāteyyam datṭheyyam patteyyan-ti vadāmīti || ||

5. Bhūtapubbāhaṃ bhante Rohitasso nāma isi ahoṣim || Bhoja-putto iddhiṃ vebhāsaṃgamo<sup>10</sup> || tassa mayhaṃ bhante

<sup>1</sup> SS. kūtīyaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> unnaḷā. <sup>3</sup> This list recurs in Pug. III. 12. <sup>4</sup> B. aparitthā. <sup>5</sup> SS. tathevaca. <sup>6</sup> B. uppajjati here and further on. <sup>7</sup> B. antam. <sup>8</sup> B. ditṭheyyam. <sup>9</sup> B. subhāsitaṃ cidam here and further on. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>2</sup> vebhā<sup>2</sup>.

evarûpo javo ahosi || seyyathâpi nâma dalhadhammo dha-nuggaho sikkhito katahattho katayoggo<sup>1</sup> katupâsano lahu-kena asanena appakasiren-eva tiriyaṃ tâlaccâyaṃ atipâ-teyya || ||

6. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante evarûpo padavitihâro ahosi || seyyathâpi puratthimasamuddâ pacchimo samuddo || tassa mayhaṃ bhante evarupaṃ icchâgataṃ uppajji || ahaṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ papuṇissâmiti || ||

7. So khvâhaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhante evarûpena javena samannâgato evarûpena ca<sup>3</sup> padavitihârena aññatr-eva<sup>4</sup> asita-pita-khâyi-ta-sâyitâ aññatra uccârapassâva-kammâ aññatra niddâ-kilamatha-paṭivīnodanâ vassasatâyuko vassasatajîvi<sup>5</sup> vassasataṃ gantvâ appatvâ ca lokassa antaṃ<sup>6</sup> antarâ va<sup>7</sup> kâlâṅkato || ||

8. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yâva subhâsitaṃ idaṃ bhante Bhagavatâ || yattha kho âvuso na jâyati na jiyati na miyati na cavati na uppajjati nâhaṃ tam gamanena lokassa antaṃ nâteyyaṃ dattheyyaṃ patteyyan-ti vadâmiti<sup>8</sup> ||

9. Na kho<sup>9</sup> panâhaṃ âvuso appatvâ lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadâmi<sup>10</sup> || api khvâhaṃ<sup>11</sup> âvuso imasmiññeva vyâmamatte kalebare<sup>12</sup> saññimhi<sup>13</sup> samanake lokaṃ ca paññâpemi lokasamudayaṃ ca lokanirodhaṃ ca lokanirodha-gâmininṃ ca paṭipadan-ti || ||

10. Gamanena na pattabbo || lokass-anto kudâcanaṃ ||  
na ca appatvâ lokantaṃ || dukkhâ atthi pamocanaṃ ||  
Tasmâ bhava lokavidû sumedho ||  
lokantagû vusitabrahmacariyo ||  
lokassa antaṃ samitâviñatvâ ||  
nâsiṃsati lokam imaṃ parañ câ ti || ||

§ 7. *Nando.*

1. Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Nando devaputto Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Accenti kâlâ tarayanti rattiyo ||

vayogunâ anupubbaṃ jahanti ||

<sup>1</sup> B. omits katayoggo. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kho ham. <sup>3</sup> B. omits ca. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> aññato ca. <sup>5</sup> B. vassa-sataṃ jîvi. <sup>6</sup> All this passage from papuṇissâmi to lokassa antaṃ is missing in S<sup>3</sup>. Almost the same part from antaṃ papuṇissâmi to appatvâ ca (or va) lokassa is superadded in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>7</sup> SS. omit va. <sup>8</sup> After this word, SS. repeat afresh yattha kho âvuso na jâyati<sup>9</sup> patteyyanti vadâmi. <sup>9</sup> SS. ca. <sup>10</sup> SS. dukkhassantakiriyaṃ vadâmiti. <sup>11</sup> SS. câham. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> kalebare; S<sup>3</sup> kalebare. <sup>13</sup> B. sasaññimhi.

etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno  
puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahānīti ||

2. Accentī kālā tarayanti rattiyo ||  
vayogunā anupubbam jahanti ||  
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||  
lokāmisam pajahe santi pekkho-ti<sup>1</sup> ||

§ 8. *Nandivisālo.*

1. Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Nandivisālo devaputto<sup>2</sup> Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Catucakkam navadvāraṃ || puñnam lobhena saṃyutaṃ ||  
paṇkajātaṃ mahāvīra || kathaṃ yātrā bhavissatīti<sup>3</sup> ||

2. Chetvā nandiṃ varattaṇ ca || icchālobhaṇ ca pāpakam ||  
samūlaṃ taṇham<sup>4</sup> abbuyha || evaṃ yātrā bhavissatīti<sup>5</sup> ||

§ 9. *Susīma.*

1. Sāvatti nīdānaṃ ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṇkhami || upasaṇkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Anantaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca || Tuyham pi no Ānanda Sāriputto rucetīti ||

3. Kassa hi nāma bhante abālassa aduṭṭhassa amūḷhassa avippallatthacittassa āyasmā Sāriputto na ruceyya || Paṇḍito bhante āyasmā Sāriputto<sup>6</sup> || mahāpaṇño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || puthupaṇño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || hāsupaṇño<sup>7</sup> bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || javanapaṇño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || tikkhapaṇño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || nibbedhika-paṇño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || appiccho bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || santuṭṭho bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || pavivitto bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || asaṃsatṭho bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || āraddhaviriyo bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || vattā bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || vacanakkhamo bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || codako bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || pāpagaraḥ bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || kassa hi nāma bhante abālassa aduṭṭhassa amūḷhassa avippallatthacittassa āyasmā Sāriputto na ruceyyatīti ||

<sup>1</sup> See above, Devatā-S. I. 4. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Nandivisālo. <sup>3</sup> SS. bhavissati. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> samūlataṇham. <sup>5</sup> See above, Devatā-S. III. 9. <sup>6</sup> SS. add here: appiccho bhante āyasmā Sāriputto, which will be found further on. <sup>7</sup> SS. hāsupaṇño (or bhāsu'), here and further on.

Evam etam Ânanda || evam etam Ânanda || kassa hi nâma  
 Ânanda<sup>1</sup> abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûḷhassa avippallatthacittassa  
 Sâriputto na ruceyya || Paṇḍito Ânando Sâriputto || mahâ-  
 pañño Ânanda Sâriputto || puthupañño Ânanda Sâriputto ||  
 hâsapañño Ânanda Sâriputto || javanapañño Ânanda Sâri-  
 putto || tikkhapañño Ânanda Sâriputto || nibbedhikapañño  
 Ânanda Sâriputto || appiccho Ânanda Sâriputto || santuṭṭho  
 Ânanda Sâriputto || pavivitto Ânanda Sâriputto || asamsatto  
 Ânanda Sâriputto || vattâ Ânanda Sâriputto || vacanakkhamo  
 Ânanda Sâriputto || codako Ânando Sâriputto || pâpagarahi  
 Ânanda Sâriputto || kassa hi nâmo Ânanda abâlassa aduṭṭhassa  
 amûḷhassa avippallatthacittassa Sâriputto na ruceyyâ ti ||

5. Atha kho Susimo<sup>2</sup> devaputto âyasmato Sâriputtassa  
 vaṇṇe bhaññamâne mahatiyâ devaputta-parisâya parivuto  
 yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamivâ Bhagavantam  
 abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atṭhâsi ||

6. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Susimo devaputto Bhagavantam  
 etad avoca ||

Evam etam Bhagavâ evam etam Sugata || kassa hi nâma  
 bhante abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûḷhassa avippallatthacittassa  
 âyasmâ Sâriputto na ruceyya || Paṇḍito bhante ca âyasmâ Sâri-  
 putto || pe<sup>3</sup> || pâpagarahi bhante âyasmâ Sâriputto || kassa hi nâ-  
 ma bhante abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûḷhassa avippallatthacittassa  
 âyasmâ Sâriputto na ruceyya || Aham pi<sup>4</sup> hi bhante yaññad<sup>5</sup>  
 eva devaputtaparisam upasankamim etad eva bahulam saddam  
 suṇâmi || Paṇḍito âyasmâ Sâriputto || pe || pâpagarahi âyasmâ  
 Sâriputto ti || kassa hi nâma abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûḷhassa  
 avippallatthacittassa âyasmâ Sâriputto na ruceyyâ ti ||

7. Atha kho Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-parisâ  
 âyasmato Sâriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamâne attamanâ pamu-  
 ditâ pītisomanassajâtâ uccâvacâ<sup>6</sup> vaṇṇanibhâ upadamseti ||

8. Seyyathâpi nâma mañiveluriyo subho jâtima atṭhamso  
 suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhâsate ca tapate  
 ca virocati ca || evam evam Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit kassa hi nâma Ânanda. <sup>2</sup> SS. Susîmo here and further on.

<sup>3</sup> This and the following abridgments are in SS only. In B. the text runs on all  
 along. <sup>4</sup> B. ahamhi. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2</sup> yaññâ; S<sup>2</sup> yaññad; B. yadeva (by correction).

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup> uccâvacâ.

parisā āyasmato Sāriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamāne attamanā pamuditā pītisomanassajātā uccāvacā vaṇṇanibhā upadaṃseti ||

9. Seyyathāpi nāma nekkham<sup>1</sup> jambonadaṃ dakkhakammāraputtēna sukusalasampahatṭhaṃ<sup>2</sup> paṇḍukambale nikkhittam bhāsate ca tapate ca viroceti ca || evaṃ evaṃ Susimassa devaputtassa devaputtaparisā || pe || upadaṃseti ||

10. Seyyathāpi nāma<sup>3</sup> rattiyaṃ paccūsamayaṃ osadhitārakā bhāsate ca tapate ca viroceti ca || evaṃ evaṃ Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-parisā āyasmato Sāriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamāne attamanā pamuditā pītisomanassajātā uccāvacā vaṇṇanibhā upadaṃseti ||

11. Seyyathāpi nāma saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve ādicco nabham abhussukkamāno<sup>4</sup> sabbam ākāsagatam tamam<sup>5</sup> abhavihacca<sup>6</sup> bhāsate ca tapate ca viroceti ca || evaṃ evaṃ Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-parisā āyasmato Sāriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamāne attamanā pamuditā pītisomanassajātā uccāvacā vaṇṇanibhā upadaṃseti || ||

12. Atha kho Susimo devaputto āyasmantam Sāriputtam ārabhva Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Paṇḍito ti samaññāto || Sāriputto akodhano ||

appiccho sorato danto || satthuvaṇṇābhato<sup>7</sup> isīti || ||

13. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Sāriputtam ārabhva Susimaṃ devaputtam gāthāya paccabhāsi || ||

Paṇḍito ti samaññāto || Sāriputto akodhano ||

appiccho sorato danto || kālam kaṅkhati bhatiko<sup>8</sup> sudanto ti || ||

#### § 10. Nānātitthiyā.

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe riharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā nānā-titthiya-sāvaka devaputtā ssamo ca Sahali ca Niṃko ca Ākoṭako ca Veṭambari ca<sup>9</sup> lāṇava-gāmiyo ca abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā

<sup>1</sup> So SS. and C.; B. nikkham. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dakkham°; S<sup>2</sup> °puttēna kusala°; °kammāraputtaukkāmukhasukusala°; C. kammāraputtam ukkāmukhe-ukulaṃ sampahatṭhaya. <sup>3</sup> SS. omit nāma; B. add° saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve, of the next paragraph. <sup>4</sup> B. abhussakkamāno. <sup>5</sup> S. tamagutam. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> °abhavihacca; B. abhavihañña. <sup>7</sup> SS. °vaṇṇābhato. <sup>8</sup> C. has bhattiko; S. bhāvito. <sup>9</sup> B. °sahali° niko° vegabbhari here and further on.



kevalakappaṃ Veluvanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-  
upasaṃkamimsu || upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
ekam antam aṭṭhamsu || ||

3. Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Asamo devaputto Pūraṇaṃ<sup>1</sup>  
Kassapaṃ ārabha Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Idha chinditamārite || hatajānisu Kassapo ||

pāpaṃ na paṇ-upassati<sup>2</sup> || puññaṃ vā paṇa attano ||

sa ce<sup>3</sup> viśāsaṃ ācikkhi || satthā arahati mānaṇu ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

4. Atha kho Sahali devaputto Makkhali-Gosālaṃ<sup>5</sup> ārabha  
Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Tapo-jigucchāya<sup>6</sup> saṃvutatto ||

vācaṃ paḥāya kalahaṃ jaṇena ||

samo savajjā<sup>7</sup> virato saccavādi ||

na hi nūna tādisaṃ karoti<sup>8</sup> paṇaṇ-ti || ||

5. Atha kho Niṃko devaputto Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāṭaputtaṃ  
ārabha Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Jegucchi<sup>9</sup> nipaḥo bhikkhu || cātuyāma-saṃvuto ||

ditṭhaṃ sutaṇca ācikkhaṃ<sup>10</sup> || na hi nūna<sup>11</sup> kibbisī siyā  
ti || ||

6. Atha kho Ākoṭako devaputto nānātiṭṭhiye ārabha  
Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Pakudhako Kāṭiyāno Nigaṇṭho<sup>12</sup> ||

ye ca pime<sup>13</sup> Makkhali Pūraṇāse ||

gaṇassa satthāro<sup>14</sup> sāmaññapattā<sup>15</sup> ||

na hi nūna te<sup>16</sup> sappurisehi dūre-ti || ||

7. Atha kho Veṭambari devaputto Ākoṭakaṃ devaputtaṃ  
gāthāya paccabhāsi<sup>17</sup> || ||

Sagāraṇāpi<sup>18</sup> chavo<sup>19</sup> sigālo<sup>20</sup> ||

na kutthako<sup>21</sup> sīhasamo kadāci ||

naggo musāvādi gaṇassa satthā ||

saṅkassarācāro<sup>22</sup> na satam<sup>23</sup> sarikkho ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. Puraṇaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pāpaṃ na sa paṇupassati; B na pāpaṃ samaṇupassati.  
<sup>3</sup> B. va vo. <sup>4</sup> SS. arajāti māninti. <sup>5</sup> B. Makkhalim<sup>2</sup>. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tapoci (S<sup>3</sup> di)  
gucchāya. <sup>7</sup> B. pavajjā. <sup>8</sup> SS. nahanūnatāḍipakaroti. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> jegucchi. <sup>10</sup> SS.  
ācikkha. <sup>11</sup> SS. nahanūna<sup>2</sup>. <sup>12</sup> SS. Nigaṇṭho. <sup>13</sup> B. ye cā. <sup>14</sup> SS. satthāte;  
S<sup>3</sup> has Puraṇassatthāte. <sup>15</sup> SS. samañña<sup>2</sup>. <sup>16</sup> SS<sup>1-3</sup> nahanūnate; S<sup>1</sup> nahunate.  
<sup>17</sup> SS. ajjhabhāsi. <sup>18</sup> So SS.; B. sihācaritena; C. saharacittena. <sup>19</sup> SS. javo.  
<sup>20</sup> B. C. sigālo. <sup>21</sup> B. kutthako; C. kuṭṭhako. <sup>22</sup> C. vācāro (?). <sup>23</sup> So B.  
and C.; SS. na tam.

8. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Veṭambariṃ devaputtam anvâ-  
visitvâ Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Tapojigucchâya âyuttâ <sup>1</sup> || pâlayaṃ pavivekiyaṃ <sup>2</sup> ||

rûpe <sup>3</sup> ca ye nivittṭhâse || deva lokâbhinandino ||

te ve sammânusâsanti || paralokâya mâtiyâ ti <sup>4</sup> || ||

9. Atha kho Bhagavâ Mâro ayaṃ pâpimâ iti veditvâ  
Mâraṃ pâpimantaṃ gâthâya paccabhâsi || ||

Ye keci rûpâ idha vâ huramaṃ vâ

ye antalikkhasmi <sup>5</sup> pabhâsavannaṃ ||

sabbe vat' ete Namucippasatthâ <sup>6</sup> ||

âmisamaṃ va macchânaṃ vadhâya khittâ ti || ||

10. Atha kho Mânava-gâmiyo devaputto Bhagavantam  
irabbha Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Vipulo râjagahiyânaṃ <sup>7</sup> || giri seṭṭho pavuccati ||

Seto himavatam seṭṭho || âdicco aghagâminaṃ ||

samuddo udadhînaṃ <sup>8</sup> seṭṭho || nakkhattânaṃ va candimâ ||

sadevakassa lokassa || buddho aggo pavuccatiti || ||

Nânâtittiya-vaggo tatiyo || ||

Tass-uddânaṃ || ||

Sivo Khemo <sup>9</sup> ca Serî ca || Ghaṭi Jantu ca Rohito ||

Nando Nandivissâlo ca || Susimo Nânâtittiye ca te dasâ ti || ||

Devaputta-samyuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. ayutta (S<sup>2</sup> anutta) pâlayaṃ. <sup>2</sup> SS. pavivekayaṃ. <sup>3</sup> SS<sup>2,3</sup> rûpo. SS. samma<sup>2</sup>; SS. paralokayâni mâtiyâti. <sup>4</sup> B. ye vanta<sup>2</sup>. <sup>5</sup> B. pasatthâ. B. râjagahiyânaṃ; S<sup>1</sup> râjagahiyânaṃ. <sup>6</sup> B. samuddodhadânaṃ (comp. Mahâ-agga of the Vinaya VI. 35. 8). <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kheli; S<sup>2</sup> khemi; S<sup>2</sup> kholi.

## BOOK III.—KOSALA-SAM̐YUTTAM.

## CHAPTER I. PAṬHAMO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Daharo.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam̐ ekam samayam̐ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi<sup>1</sup>-kosalo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim̐ sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ katham̐ sārāṇīyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antam̐ nisīdi ||

3. Ekam antam̐ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam̐ etad avoca || || Bhavam<sup>2</sup> pi no Gotamo anuttaram̐ sammāsambodhim̐ abhisambuddho-ti paṭijānātīti<sup>3</sup> || ||

4. Yam̐ hi tam̐ mahārāja sammāvadamāno vadeyya anuttaram̐ sammāsambodhim̐ abhisambuddho ti maman-tam̐<sup>4</sup> sammāvadamāno vadeyya || aham̐ hi mahārāja<sup>5</sup> anuttaram̐ sammāsambodhim̐ abhisambuddho ti || ||

5. Ye pi te bho Gotama samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saṅghino gaṇino gaṇācariyā nātā yasassino titthakaraṃ sādhu sammatā bahujanassa || seyyathidaṃ Puraṇo<sup>6</sup>-Kassapo Makkhali-Gosālo Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto<sup>7</sup> Saṅjayo-belaṭṭhaputto<sup>8</sup> Kakudho<sup>9</sup> Kaccāyano Ajito-kesakambalo<sup>10</sup> || te pi mayā anuttaram̐ sammāsambodhim̐ abhisambuddho ti paṭijānāthāti<sup>11</sup> puttā samānā anuttaram̐ sammāsambodhim̐ abhisambuddho ti na paṭijānanti<sup>12</sup> || kim pana bhavam̐ Gotamo daharo c-eva jātiyā navo ca pabbajāyāti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. Pasenadi always. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> Bhagavam°. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has not paṭijānātīti; S<sup>2</sup> also, but the place of the word is empty. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> maman tam; S<sup>2</sup> mantam. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> mahārāja. <sup>6</sup> The words Seyyathidaṃ purāṇo are omitted by S<sup>2</sup>,<sup>3</sup>; but in S<sup>2</sup> the place is white, empty. <sup>7</sup> SS. nāthaputto. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup>,<sup>3</sup> belattṇi°. <sup>9</sup> B. Pakuddho. <sup>10</sup> SS. -kambalī (S<sup>1</sup> lī). <sup>11</sup> SS. omit paṭijānāthāti. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup>,<sup>3</sup> anuttaram̐ sammāsambuddho ti paṭijānanti; S<sup>2</sup> anuttaram̐ sammāsambo ti paṭijānanti.

✓6. Cattāro kho me<sup>1</sup> mahārāja daharā ti na uññātabbā daharāti na paribhotabbā || katame cattāro || || Khattiyo kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbo || || Urugo kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbho || || Aggi kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbo || || Bhikkhu kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbo || ||

Ime kho mahārāja cattāro daharā ti na uññātabbā daharā ti na paribhotabbā ti || ||

7. Idam avoca Bhagavā || idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam<sup>2</sup> etad avoca satthā || ||

8. Khattiyaṃ jātisampannaṃ || ahhiyātaṃ yasassināṃ || daharoti nāvajaneyya || na naṃ paribhave naro || ṭhānaṃ hi so manussindo rajjaṃ laddhāna khattiyo || so kuddho rājadandaṃ || tasmaṃ pakkamate bhusaṃ || tasmā taṃ parivajjeyya || rakkhaṃ jīvitam attano || ||

9. Gāme vā yadi vāraṇṇe || yattha passe bhujaṅgaṇaṃ || daharo ti nāvajaneyya || na naṃ paribhave naro || uccāvacehi vaṇṇehi || urago carati tejasi<sup>3</sup> || so āsajja daṃse<sup>4</sup> bālaṃ || naraṃ nāriṃ ca<sup>5</sup> ekadā || tasmā taṃ parivajjeyya || rakkhaṃ jīvitam attano || ||

10. Pahūtabhakkhaṃ<sup>6</sup> jālinaṃ<sup>7</sup> || pāvakaṃ<sup>8</sup> kaṇhavattaniṃ || daharo ti nāvajaneyya || na naṃ paribhave naro || laddhā hi so upādānaṃ || mahā hutvāna pāvako || so āsajja dahe<sup>9</sup> bālaṃ || naraṃ nāriṃ ca<sup>10</sup> ekadā || tasmā taṃ parivajjeyya || rakkhaṃ jīvitam attano || ||

11. Vanam yad aggi<sup>11</sup> dahati<sup>12</sup> || pāvako kaṇhavattani || jāyanti tattha pārōhā<sup>13</sup> || ahorattānaṃ accaye || ||

12. Yaṇ ca kho sīlasampanno || bhikkhu dahati tejasā || na tassa puttā pasavo || dāyādā vindare<sup>14</sup> dhanam || || anapācā adāyādā || tālavatthu<sup>15</sup> bhavanti te || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. omits me. <sup>2</sup> B. sugatā || atha param. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> tejasi; S<sup>3</sup> tejasā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> daṃso; S<sup>1-3</sup> dayho. <sup>5</sup> SS. naraṇārica. <sup>6</sup> B. bahutaṃ; C. bahūta<sup>2</sup>. For pahūta, which occurs often, B. has always bahuta. <sup>7</sup> SS. jalinam. <sup>8</sup> C. reads pāvakaṃ, but notices pāvakaṃ as another reading. <sup>9</sup> SS. daso. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nara-<sup>1</sup> nārica; S<sup>1</sup> naraṇārica. <sup>11</sup> B. vanam yaggi<sup>2</sup>. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dayhati. The Jātaka of the Catukka-nipāta, V. 5 begins vanam yadaggi dahati, which seems to be the true reading. <sup>13</sup> SS. pārōgā. <sup>14</sup> SS. vindate. <sup>15</sup> SS. tāla (and perhaps nālā S<sup>2-3</sup>) vatthu.

13. Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassam attham attano ||  
bhujāṅgamaṃ pāvakaṇṇa || khattiyam ca yasassinam ||  
bhikkhum ca silasampannam || sammad-eva samāca-  
re ti || ||

14. Evaṃ vutte rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad  
avoca || || Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante || seyya-  
thāpi bhante nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannam vā  
vivareyya mūlhasa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā  
telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti<sup>1</sup> ||  
evam evam Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito || ||  
Esāham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammam  
ca bhikkhusaṅgham ca || upāsakam maṃ bhante<sup>2</sup> Bhagavā  
dhāretu ajjatagge paṇuṇetam<sup>3</sup> saraṇam gatan-ti || ||

§ 2. *Puriso.*

1. Sāvattiyam ārāme<sup>4</sup> || ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavā ten-  
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
antam nisīdi ||

3. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bha-  
gantam etad avoca || || Kati nu kho bhante purisassa dhammā  
ajjhattam uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphā-  
suvihārāyāti || ||

4. Tayo kho mahārāja purisassa dhammā ajjhattam uppaj-  
jamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya || ||  
Katame tayo || Lobho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhat-  
tam uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihā-  
rāya || || Doso kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattam  
uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya || ||  
Moho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattam uppajjamāno  
uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya || || Ime kho  
mahārāja tayo purisassa dhammā ajjhattam uppajjamānā  
uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāyā ti || ||

5. Lobho doso ca moho ca || purisam pāpacetasam ||  
himsanti attasambhūtā || tacasāram va samphalan-ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. dakkhintīti; B. dakkhanti. <sup>2</sup> SS. omit bhante. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> paṇuṇetam.  
<sup>4</sup> SS. evam me sutam. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> tañcasāram; S<sup>3</sup> omits va; C. tecasāram va sapha-  
lan-ti. All this sutta, prose and verse, will be found again, III. 3.

§ 3. *Rājā.*

1. Sāvattthiyam || ||

2. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavāntam etad avoca || || Atthi nu<sup>1</sup> kho bhante jātassa aññatra jarāmaraṇā ti || ||

3. Natthi kho mahārāja aññatra jarāmaraṇā || ||

4. Ye pi te mahārāja khattiya-mahāsālā aḍḍhā<sup>2</sup> mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahūta-jātarūparajātā pahūta-vittūpakaraṇā<sup>3</sup> pahūta-dhanadhaññā || tesam pi jātānam natthi aññatra jarāmaraṇā || ||

5. Ye pi te mahārāja brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapati-mahāsālā aḍḍhā mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahūta-jātarūparajātā pahūta-vittūpakaraṇā pahūta-dhanadhaññā || tesam pi jātānam natthi aññatra jarāmaraṇā || ||

6. Ye pi<sup>4</sup> te mahārāja bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto<sup>5</sup> kata-karaṇiṇā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīna-bhava-saṃyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā || tesam pāyam kāyo bhedana-dhammo nikkhepana-dhammo ti<sup>6</sup> || ||

7. Jīranti ve rājārathā sucittā ||

atho sarīram pi jaram upeti ||

satañ ca dhammo na jaram upeti ||

santo have sabbhi pavedayantīti<sup>7</sup> || ||

§ 4. *Piya.*

1. Sāvattthiyam || ||

2. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavāntam etad avoca || ||

Idha<sup>8</sup> mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evam cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi || kesam nu kho piyo attā kesam appiyo attā ti || || Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi || ||

3. Ye kho keci kāyena duccharitam caranti || vācāya duccharitam caranti || manasā duccharitam caranti || tesam appiyo attā || kiñcāpi te evam vadeyyum || piyo no attā ti || atha kho tesam appiyo attā || || Tam kissa hetu || yam hi appiyo

<sup>1</sup> SS. omit nu. <sup>2</sup> B. atthā. <sup>3</sup> C. has pahutta cittupakaraṇā; S<sup>1</sup> has citta instead of vittu in the next paragraph. <sup>4</sup> SS. hi. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vusitamanto.

<sup>6</sup> B. nikkhepadhammo; C. nikkhepanasabbhāvo. <sup>7</sup> See Dhammapada, V. 161.

<sup>8</sup> SS. omit idha.

appiyassa kareyya taṃ te attanā va<sup>1</sup> attano karonti || tasmā tesam appiyo attā || ||

4. Ye ca kho keci kāyena sucaritaṃ karonti || vācāya sucaritaṃ caraṇti || manasā sucaritaṃ caranti || tesam piyo attā || kiñcāpi te evaṃ vadeyyuṃ || appiyo no attāti || atha kho tesam piyo attā || Taṃ kissa hetu || yaṃ hi piyo piyassa kareyya taṃ te<sup>2</sup> attanā va<sup>3</sup> attano<sup>4</sup> karonti || tasmā tesam piyo attāti || ||

5. Evaṃ etam mahārāja evam etaṃ mahārāja || Ye hi keci mahārāja kāyena ducaritaṃ caranti || pe || tasmā tesam appiyo attā ti || || Ye ca kho keci mahārāja kāyena sucaritaṃ caranti || pe || tasmā tesam piyo attā ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

6. Attānaṃ ce piyaṃ jaññā || na nam pāpena saṃyuje || na hi taṃ sulabhaṃ hoti || sukhaṃ dukkatakarinā<sup>6</sup> || || Antakenādhīpannessa || jahato<sup>7</sup> mānusaṃ bhavaṃ || kiṃ hi<sup>8</sup> tassa sakaṃ hoti || kiñca ādāya gacchati || || kiñc-assa anugaṃ hoti || chāyā va anapāyini<sup>9</sup> || || Ubho<sup>9</sup> puññaṇca pāpaṇca || yaṃ macco kurute idha || taṃ hi tassa<sup>10</sup> sakaṃ hoti || tañca ādāya gacchati || taṃ c-assa anugaṃ hoti || chāyā va<sup>11</sup> anapāyini<sup>12</sup> || Tasmā kareyya kalyāṇaṃ || nicayaṃ samparāyikaṃ || puññāni paralokasmim || patitṭhā honti pāṇinan-ti<sup>13</sup> || ||

§ 5. *Attānarakkhita.*

1. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosulo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca || ||

2. Idaṃ mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa patisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṃko udapādi || || Kesam nu kho rakkhito attā kesam arakkhito attā ti || || Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi || ||

3. Ye kho<sup>14</sup> keci kāyena ducaritaṃ caranti vācāya ducaritaṃ caranti manasā ducaritaṃ caranti tesam arakkhito<sup>15</sup> attā || kiñcāpi te hatthi-kāyo va rakkheyya || assa-kāyo vā rakkheyya || ratha-kāyo vā rakkheyya || patti-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> ca. <sup>2</sup> SS. omit te. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> ca. <sup>4</sup> SS. attānaṃ. <sup>5</sup> The abridgments are in SS. only. <sup>6</sup> B. dukkata°. <sup>7</sup> SS. jahate. <sup>8</sup> SS kiñca. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> omit ubho, the place remaining empty in S<sup>2</sup>. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> tassaṃ. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> have chāyāya. <sup>12</sup> B. anupāyini here and above. <sup>13</sup> This and the preceding gāthā but the two first padas will be found again further on, II. 10 and III. 2. <sup>14</sup> B. ko; S<sup>3</sup> h. <sup>15</sup> SS. add hoti.

kāyo vā rakkheyya || atha kho tesam arakkhito attā ||  
 Tam kissu hetu || Bāhira h-esā rakkhā n-esā rakkhā ajjhata-  
 tikā || tasmā tesam arakkhito attā<sup>1</sup> ||

4. Ye ca kho keci kāyena sucaritam caranti vācāya sucari-  
 tam caranti manasā sucaritam caranti tesam rakkhito attā ||  
 kiñcāpi te n-eva hatthikāyo rakkheyya || na assa-kāyo  
 rakkheyya || na ratha-kāyo rakkheyya na patti-kāyo rakkh-  
 eyya || atha kho tesam rakkhito attā || || Tam kissa hetu ||  
 ajjhattikā h-esā rakkhā n-esā rakkhā bāhirā || tasmā tesam  
 rakkhito attā ti || ||

5. Evam etam mahārāja evam etam mahārāja || || Ye hi  
 keci mahārāja kāyena duccaritam caranti || pe || tesam  
 rakkhito attā || || Tam kissu hetu || bāhirā h-esā<sup>2</sup> mahārāja  
 rakkhā n-esa rakkhā ajjhattikā || tasmā tesam arakkhito  
 attā || || Ye ca kho<sup>3</sup> keci mahārāja kāyena sucaritam caranti  
 vācāya sucaritam caranti manasā sucaritam caranti tesam  
 rakkhito attā || kiñcāpi te n-eva hatthi-kāyo rakkheyya na  
 assa-kāyo rakkheyya na ratha-kāyo rakkheyya na patti-kāyo  
 rakkheyya || atha kho rakkhito attā || || Tam kissa hetu ||  
 ajjhattikā h-esā mahārāja rakkhā n-esā rakkhā<sup>4</sup> bāhirā ||  
 tasmā tesam rakkhito attā ti || ||

6. Kāyena samvaro sādhu || sādhu vācāya samvaro ||  
 manasā samvaro sādhu || sādhu sabbattha-samvaro ||  
 sabbattha-samvuto lajjī || rakkhito ti pavuccatīti<sup>5</sup> || ||

§ 6. *Appakā.*

1. Sāvatthiyam || ||

2. Ekaṃ antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhaga-  
 vantam etad avoca || || Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa  
 patisallinassa evam cetaso paravitakko udapādi || || Appakā  
 te sattā lokasmiṃ ye ulāre ulāre<sup>6</sup> bhoge labhitvā na c-eva<sup>7</sup>  
 majjanti na ca pamajjanti na ca kāmesu gedham āpajjanti  
 na ca sattesu vippatipajjanti || || Atha kho eteva<sup>8</sup> bahutarā  
 attā lokasmiṃ ye ulāre bhoge labhitvā majjanti c-eva pa-

<sup>1</sup> S.<sup>3</sup> attāti. <sup>2</sup> SS. omit h- here and further on. <sup>3</sup> B. ye hi. <sup>4</sup> SS. na  
 instead of nesā rakkhā. <sup>5</sup> Cf. with Dhammapada, V. 361. The last pada only  
 differs. <sup>6</sup> So B. and C.; SS. have not the repetition of ulāre here and further on.  
<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> na instead of naceva. <sup>8</sup> SS. te.



majjanti ca kâmesu ca gedham âpajjanti sattesu ca vippaṭṭi-pajjantīti || ||

3. Evam etaṃ mahārāja evam etaṃ mahārāja<sup>1</sup> || Appakā te mahārāja sattā lokasmim ye ulāre ulāre bhoge labhivā na ceva majjanti na ca pamajjanti na ca kâmesu gedham âpajjanti na ca sattesu vippaṭṭipajjanti || || Atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā lokasmim ye ulāre ulāre bhoge labhivā majjanti e-eva pamajjanti ca kâmesu ca gedham âpajjanti sattesu ca<sup>2</sup> vippaṭṭipajjantīti || ||

4. Sārattā kâma-bhogesu || giddhā kâmesu mucchitā ||  
atisāraṃ na bujjhanti<sup>3</sup> || migā<sup>4</sup> kûṭam va oḍḍitaṃ<sup>5</sup> ||  
pacchāsam kaṭukaṃ hoti || vipāko hi-ssa pāpako-ti || ||

§ 7. *Atthakaraṇa*.<sup>6</sup>

1. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

2. Idhāhaṃ bhante atthakaraṇo<sup>7</sup> nisinno passāmi khattiya-mahāsāle pi brāhmaṇamahāsāle pi gahapatimahāsāle pi aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūta-jātarūparajate pahūta-vittūpakaraṇe pahūta-dhanadhaññe kāmahetu kâmanidānam kāmādhikaraṇaṃ sampajāna-musā bhāsante || || Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi || Alaṃ dāni me atthakaraṇena || bhadrāmukho<sup>8</sup> dāni atthakaraṇena paññāyissatīti || ||

3. Ye pi te mahārāja<sup>9</sup> khattiya-mahāsālā brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapati-mahāsālā aḍḍhā mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahūta-jātarūpa-rajatā pahūta-vittūpakaraṇā pahūta-dhana-dhaññā kāmahetu kâmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ sampajāna-musā bhāsanti || tesam taṃ bhavissati dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāyā ti || ||

4. Sārattā kāmabhogesu || giddhā kâmesu mucchitā ||  
atisāraṃ na bujjhanti || macchā khippaṃ va oḍḍitaṃ ||  
pacchāsam kaṭukaṃ hoti || vipāko hi-ssa pāpako  
ti<sup>10</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> The repetition is not in S<sup>3</sup> (perhaps in SS.). <sup>2</sup> SS. omit ca. <sup>3</sup> C. ajjanti. <sup>4</sup> SS. magā. <sup>5</sup> So S<sup>3</sup>; S<sup>2</sup> oḍḍitaṃ; B. oṭṭitaṃ; S<sup>1</sup> doubtful. <sup>6</sup> B. Atthakāraka. <sup>7</sup> So SS. and C.; B. atthakaraṇa. <sup>8</sup> So B. and C.; S<sup>1</sup> bhadrathamukho; S<sup>2</sup> bhadrātha. <sup>9</sup> B. Evam etaṃ mahārāja evam etaṃ mahārāja ye pi te mahārāja. <sup>10</sup> Cf. the gāthā of the preceding Sutta.

§ 8. *Mallikā.*

1. Sāvatti || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Mallikāya  
leviyā saddhiṃ uparipasādavaragato hoti || ||
3. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Mallikaṃ devim avoca || ||  
Atthi nu kho te Mallike koc-añño attanā piyataro-ti || ||
4. Natthi kho me mahārāja koc-añño<sup>1</sup> attanā piyataro<sup>2</sup> ||  
tuyham pana mahārāja atth-añño koci attanā piyataro-ti || ||
5. Mayham pi kho Mallike natth-añño koci attanā piya-  
aro-ti || ||
6. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo pāsādā orohitvā<sup>3</sup> yena  
Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam  
abhiṇvādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || || Ekam antaṃ nisinno  
kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
7. Idhāham bhante Mallikāya deviyā saddhiṃ uparipāsa-  
lavaragato Mallikaṃ devim etad avocaṃ || Atthi nu kho  
me<sup>4</sup> Mallike koc-añño attanā piyataro ti || || Evaṃ vutte  
bhante Mallikā devī mam etad avoca || || N-atthi kho me  
mahārāja koci añño attanā piyataro ti || tuyham pana mahā-  
rāja atth-añño koci attanā piyataro-ti || || Evaṃ vuttāham  
bhante Mallikaṃ devim etad avocaṃ || Mayham pi kho  
Mallike n-atth-añño koci attanā piyataro-ti || ||
8. Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyaṃ velāyam  
mam gātham abhāsi || ||

Sabbā disānuparigamma<sup>5</sup> cetasā ||  
n-ev-ajjhagā piyatarā attanā kvaci ||  
evam piyo puthu attā paresaṃ ||  
tasmā na hiṃse param attakāmo ti || ||

§ 9. *Yañña.*

1. Sāvatti || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadi<sup>6</sup>-kosalassa  
nahā-yañño paccupatthito hoti || pañca ca usabha<sup>7</sup>-satāni  
pañca ca vacchatarā-satāni pañca ca vacchatarī-satāni pañca

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> kocañño ; <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> koci añño. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2</sup> and B. add ti. <sup>4</sup> SS. otaritvā. <sup>5</sup> SS. mit te. <sup>6</sup> SS. disā anupari°. <sup>7</sup> B. Pasenadissa. <sup>8</sup> S. vusabha, further on sabha.

ca aja-satâni pañca ca urabbha-satâni <sup>1</sup> thûñûpanitâni <sup>2</sup> honti yaññatthâya ||

3. Ye pi-ssa te honti dâsâ ti vâ <sup>3</sup> pessâ <sup>4</sup> ti vâ kammakarâ ti vâ te pi danḍa-tajjitâ bhaya-tajjitâ assumukhâ rudamânâ parikammâni karonti <sup>5</sup> || ||

4. Atha kho sambahulâ bhikkhû pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya Sâvatthiṃ piṇḍâya pâvisimsu <sup>6</sup> || Sâvatthiyaṃ piṇḍâya caritvâ paccabhattaṃ piṇḍapâta-paṭikkantâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamipsu || Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antaṃ nisidimsu || Ekam antaṃ nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

5. Idha bhante rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa mahâ-yañño paccupaṭṭhito hoti <sup>7</sup> || Pañca ca usabha-satâni pañca ca vacchata-satâni pañca vacchata-satâni pañca ca urabbha-satâni thûñûpanitâni honti yaññatthâya || || Ye pi-ssa te honti dâsâ ti vâ pessâ ti vâ kammakarâ ti vâ te pi danḍa-tajjitâ bhaya-tajjitâ assumukhâ rudamânâ <sup>8</sup> parikammâni karontîti || ||

6. Atha kho Bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imâ gâthayo abhâsi || ||

Assamedham <sup>9</sup> purisamedham || sammâpâsam vâjapeyyam <sup>10</sup> ||

niraggalaṃ mahârambhâ <sup>11</sup> || na te honti mahapphalâ || ||

ajelakâ gâvo ca || vividhâ yattha haññare ||

na tam sammaggatâ yaññaṃ || upayanti mahesino || ||

Ye ca yañña nirârambhâ || yajanti anukûlaṃ sadâ ||

ajelakâ ca gâvo ca || vividhâ n-ettha haññare || ||

etaṃ sammaggatâ yaññaṃ || upayanti mahesino ||

etaṃ yajetha medhâvi || eso yañño mahapphalo || ||

etaṃ hi yajamânassa || seyyo hoti na pâpiyo ||

yañño ca vipulo hoti || paṣidanti ca devatâ ti || ||

§ 10. *Bandhana.*

1. Tena kho pana samayena rañña Pasenadinâ kosalena <sup>12</sup> mahâjanakâyo bandhâpito hoti || appekacce rajjûhi appekacce andûhi <sup>13</sup> appekacce saṅkhalikâhi || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> usabha; S<sup>1</sup> ubha, further on usabha. <sup>2</sup> B. thunu<sup>o</sup>; C. thunû<sup>o</sup>.  
<sup>3</sup> B. adds dâstivâ here and further on. <sup>4</sup> B. pesâ. <sup>5</sup> § 3 = Puggala IV. 24. 3.  
<sup>6</sup> SS. pâvisimsu. <sup>7</sup> SS. omit hoti. <sup>8</sup> B. rodamânâ. <sup>9</sup> B. and C. sassamedham.  
<sup>10</sup> B. vâcâpeyyam; C. râjapeyyam. <sup>11</sup> SS. add mahâyañña. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Pasenadi  
kosalena. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> annûhi; B. addûhi.

2. Atha kho sambahulâ bhikkhû pubbaṇḥa-samayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya Sâvatthim piṇḍâya pâvisimsu <sup>1</sup> || Sâvatthiyam piṇḍâya caritvâ pacchâbhattam piṇḍapâta-paṭikkantâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upsaṅkamimsu || Upasaṅkamtivâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisidimsu || ||

3. Ekam antam nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû Bhagavantam etad avocum || || Idha bhante raññâ Pasenadinâ <sup>2</sup> kosalena mahâjanakâyo bandhâpito || appekacce rajjûhi appekacce andûhi appekacce saṅkhalikâhî ti || ||

Atha kho Bhagavâ etam attham viditvâ tâyam velâyam imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Na tam daḥham bandhanam âhu dhîrâ ||  
yad âyasam dârujam pabbajañ ca || ||  
sâratturattâ maṇikuṇḍalesu ||  
puttesu dâresu ca yâ apekkhâ ||  
etam daḥham bandhanam âhu dhîrâ ||  
ohârinam sithilam duppamuñcam ||  
etam pi chetvâna paribbajanti ||  
anapekkhino kâmasukham pahâyâti <sup>4</sup> || ||

Pathamo vaggo || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Daharo Puriso Râjâ || Piya Attâna <sup>3</sup>-rakkhito ||

Appakâ Atthakarapaṇa <sup>5</sup> || Mallikâ Yañña Bandhanan-ti || ||

## CHAPTER II. DUTIYO-VAGGO.

### § 1. *Jatilo.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Publâ-râme Migâramâtu-pâsâde || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ sâyaṇhasamayam paṭisallânâ vuṭṭhito bahidvâra-kotṭhake nisinnô hoti || ||

Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavâ ten-upsaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisîdi || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> (and also S<sup>2</sup>) omit Sâvatthim° pâvisimsu. <sup>2</sup> So all the MSS. <sup>3</sup> SS. attena. <sup>4</sup> See Dhammapada, verse 346. <sup>5</sup> B. attakârakâ.

✓ 3. Tena kho pana samayena satta ca<sup>1</sup> jaṭilā satta ca nigaṇṭhā satta ca acelā satta ca ekasāṭakā satta ca paribbājakā paruḷha-kaccha-nakha-lomā khārividham<sup>2</sup> ādāya Bhagavato avidûre atikkamanti || ||

4. Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo uṭṭhâyâsanâ ekam-sam uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ dukkhiṇa-jānu-maṇḍalam pathaviyaṃ nihantvâ || yena te satta ca jaṭilā satta ca nigaṇṭhā satta ca acelā satta ca ekasāṭakā satta ca paribbājakā ten-añjaliṃ paṇāmetvâ tikkhattuṃ nāmaṃ sâvesi || || Râjâham bhante Pasenadi-kosalo râjâham bhante Pasenadi-kosalo ti || ||

5. Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo || acirapakkantesu tesu<sup>3</sup> sattasu ca jaṭilesu sattasu ca nigaṇṭhesu sattasu ca acelesu<sup>4</sup> sattasu ca ekasāṭakesu sattasu ca paribbājakesu || yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkumi || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisîdi || ||

6. Ekam antam nisinno kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ye te<sup>5</sup> bhante loke arahanto vâ arahatta-maggaṃ vâ samâpannâ ete tesam aññatarâ ti || ||

7. Dujjānaṃ kho etam mahârâja tayâ gihinâ kâma-bhoginâ putta-sambâdha-samayaṃ<sup>6</sup> ajjhâvasantena kâsika-candanam paccanubhontena mālâ-gandha-vilepanam dhârayantenu jâtarûparajataṃ sâdiyantena ime vâ arahanto ime vâ arahanta-maggaṃ samâpannâ ti ||

8. Samvâsena kho mahârâja sîlam veditabbaṃ || taṃ ca kho dighena addhunâ<sup>7</sup> na itaram<sup>8</sup> || manasi-karotâ no amanasi karotâ<sup>9</sup> || paññâvatâ no duppaññena ||

9. Samvohârena kho mahârâja soceyyaṃ veditabbaṃ || taṃ ca kho dighena addhunâ na itaram || manasi-karotâ no amanasikarotâ || paññâvatâ no duppaññena ||

10. Âpadâsu kho mahârâja thâmo veditabbo || so ca kho dighena addhunâ na itaram || manasikarotâ na amanasikarotâ || paññâvatâ no duppaññena ||

<sup>1</sup> Here S<sup>2</sup> and further on SS. omit ca. <sup>2</sup> B. dârividham; C. khârividham; SS. vividham (omitting dâ-ri or khâ-ri). <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2</sup>, S<sup>3</sup> omit tesu; SS. omit ca. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> acelesu. <sup>5</sup> SS. yenate. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>2</sup> satta<sup>2</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> sambodha (?); SS. sayanam. <sup>7</sup> C. addhana. <sup>8</sup> B. has always ittaram; SS. oftentimes; C. has also ittaram. <sup>9</sup> B. amanasikârâ always.

11. Sâkacchâya kho<sup>1</sup> mahârāja paññâ veditabbâ || sâ ca kho dîghena addhunâ na itaraṃ || manasi-karotâ no amanasi-karotâ || paññavatâ no dupaññenâ ti || ||

12. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yâva subhâsitam idaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhante Bhagavatâ || || Dujjânaṃ kho etaṃ mahârāja tayâ gihinâ kâmaabhoginâ || pe || paññavatâ no duppaññenâ ti || ||

13. Ete bhante mama purisâ carâ<sup>3</sup> ocarakâ<sup>4</sup> janapadam ocaritâ<sup>5</sup> âgacchanti || tehi pathamam ocinṇam<sup>6</sup> ahaṃ pacchâ osâpayissami<sup>7</sup> ||

14. Idâni te bhante taṃ rajojallaṃ pavâhetaṃ sunhâtâ suvilittâ kappitakesamassu odâtavattâ<sup>8</sup> pañcahi kâmaguṇehi samappitâ samaṅgibhûtâ paricârâyissantîti || ||

15. Atha kho Bhagavâ etaṃ atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imâ gathâyo abhâsi || ||

Na vaṇṇarûpena naro sujâno ||  
na vissase<sup>9</sup> ittara-dassanena ||  
susaññâtânaṃ<sup>10</sup> hi viyañjanena ||  
asaññâtâ lokam imaṃ caranti ||  
Patirûpako mattikakuṇḍalo<sup>11</sup> va ||  
lohaddhamâso<sup>12</sup> va suvaṇṇachanno ||  
caranti eke<sup>13</sup> parivârachannâ ||  
anto-asuddhâ buhi-sobhamânâ ti<sup>14</sup> || ||

### § 2. *Pañca-râjâno.*

1. Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena pañcannaṃ râjânaṃ Pasenadi-pamukhânaṃ pañcahi kâma-guṇehi samappitânaṃ samaṅgibhûtânaṃ paricârâyamânânaṃ ayam antarâ kathâ udapâdi || || Kin-nu kho kâmaṇam aggan-ti || ||

3. Tatr-ekacce evaṃ âhaṃsu || rūpâ kâmaṇam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evaṃ ahaṃsu || saddâ kâmaṇam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evaṃ evaṃ âhaṃsu || gandhâ kâmaṇam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evaṃ âhaṃsu || rasâ kâmaṇam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> sakacchâ kho°. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>2-3</sup> omit the word; B. cidam. <sup>3</sup> SS. corâ.  
<sup>4</sup> So B. and C.; S<sup>1-3</sup> okacarâ; S<sup>2</sup> okâcarâ. <sup>5</sup> SS. otarivâ. <sup>6</sup> SS. otinṇam.  
<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> oyâyissâmi; S<sup>3</sup> obhâyissâmi. <sup>8</sup> SS. odâtavattavasanâ. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> vis-ahe.  
<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> susaññâtânaṃ. <sup>11</sup> SS. mattikâ°. <sup>12</sup> SS. lohaddha°. <sup>13</sup> B. loke.  
<sup>14</sup> SS. sobhamâneti.

âhaṃsu || potṭhabbâ kâmaṇam aggan-ti || || Yato kho te rājāno<sup>1</sup> nāsakkhiṃsu aññaṃ aññaṃ saññāpetuṃ<sup>2</sup> ||

4. Atha kho<sup>3</sup> rājā Pasenadi-kosalo te rājāno etadāvoca || | Âyama marisā || yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamissāma || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etam atthaṃ paṭipucchissāma<sup>4</sup> | Yathā no Bhagavā byākarissati tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma<sup>5</sup> ti<sup>6</sup> ||

5. Evam marisā ti kho te rājāno rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa paccassosuṃ || ||

6. Atha kho te pañca rājāno Pasenadi-pamukhā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamīsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃsu || ||

7. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etadāvoca || || Idha bhante ambhakaṃ pañcannaṃ rājānaṃ pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitānaṃ samaṅgibhūtānaṃ paricārayamānaṃ ayam antarā kathā udapādi || || Kinu kho kāmānaṃ aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam āhaṃsu || rūpā kāmānaṃ aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam āhaṃsu || rūpā kāmānaṃ aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam āhaṃsu || saddā kāmānaṃ aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam āhaṃsu gandhā kāmānaṃ aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam āhaṃsu || rasā kāmānaṃ aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam āhaṃsu || potṭhabbā kāmānaṃ aggan-ti || || Kinu kho bhante kāmānaṃ aggan-ti || ||

8. Manāpa-pariyantam<sup>6</sup> khvāhaṃ mahārāja pañcasu<sup>7</sup> kāmagaṇesu aggan-ti vadāmi || Te ca<sup>8</sup> mahārāja rūpā ekaccassa<sup>9</sup> manāpā honti te ca<sup>10</sup> rūpā ekaccassa amanāpā honti || Yehi ca yo<sup>11</sup> rūpehi attamano hoti paripuñña-saikkappo so tehi rūpehi aññaṃ rūpam uttaritaraṃ<sup>12</sup> vā paññitaraṃ vā na pattheti || te tassa rūpā paramā honti || te tassa rūpā anuttarā honti || ||

9. Te ca mahārāja saddā || pe || Te<sup>13</sup> ca mahārāja gandhā || Te ca mahārāja rasā || Te ca mahārāja potṭhabbā ekaccassa manāpā honti<sup>14</sup> || Te ca potṭhabbā ekaccassa amanāpā honti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> mahārājāno. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> nāpetuṃ. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> omit kho. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> aroceyyāma ti; S<sup>1</sup> Bhagavantam paṭipucchāma; S<sup>2</sup> omits the whole from Bhaga . . . to . . . ma, the interval remaining empty, white. <sup>5</sup> B. dhāressāmāti. <sup>6</sup> SS. manappariyantam (S<sup>3</sup> omitting m). <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> omit su. <sup>8</sup> SS. tañce°. <sup>9</sup> SS. ekassa. <sup>10</sup> SS. va. <sup>11</sup> SS. so. <sup>12</sup> S. uttaritaram; S<sup>2</sup> uttataram (P). <sup>13</sup> This abridgment is in SS. only. <sup>14</sup> This phrase is taken up from B. In SS. the full text begins again with the next phrase only.

Yehi ca yo poṭṭhabbehi attamano hoti paripunṇa-saṅkappo ||  
so tehi poṭṭhabbehi aññaṃ poṭṭhabbam uttaritaraṃ vā paṇi-  
tataram vā na pattheti || te tassa poṭṭhabbā paramā honti ||  
te tassa poṭṭhabbā anuttarā hontīti || ||

10. Tena kho pana samayena Candanaṅgaliko<sup>1</sup> upāsako  
tassam parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti || Atha kho Candanaṅgaliko  
upāsako utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena  
Bhagavā ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||  
Paṭibhāti mam Bhagavā paṭibhāti maṃ Sugatāti || ||

11. Paṭibhātu taṃ Candanaṅgalikāti<sup>2</sup> Bhagavā avoca || ||

12. Atha kho Candanaṅgaliko upāsako Bhagavato sam-  
mukhā tad-anurūpāya gāthāya abhiththavi<sup>3</sup> || ||

Padumaṃ yathā kokanadaṃ<sup>4</sup> sugandhaṃ ||  
pāto siyā phullaṃ avitagandhaṃ ||  
aṅgīrasam passa virocamaṇaṃ ||  
tapantaṃ ādiccam iv-antalikkhe-ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

13. Atha kho te pañcarājāno Candanaṅgalikam upāsakam  
pañcahi saṅgehi acchādesuṃ || ||

14. Atha kho Candanaṅgaliko upāsako tehi pañcahi uttarā-  
saṅgehi Bhagavantam acchādesīti || ||

### § 3. *Doṇapāka.*

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || || Tena kho pana samayena rājā  
Pasenadi-kosalo doṇapākaṃ sudam<sup>6</sup> bhuñjati || ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo bhuttāvī mahassāsī yena  
Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam  
abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ rājānaṃ Pasenadi-kosalaṃ  
bhuttaviṃ mahassāsīṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham  
abhāsi ||

Manujassa sadā satimato ||  
mattam jānato laddha-bhojane<sup>7</sup> ||  
tanu tassa<sup>8</sup> bhavanti vedanā ||  
saṅikaṃ jīrati āyu pālayaṇ-ti<sup>9</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> Candanaṅkaliko; S<sup>2</sup> Candanaṅkaliko; C. Candanaṅgaliyo. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> Candanaṅ-  
kalyāti. <sup>3</sup> B. abhiththati. <sup>4</sup> B. kokanudam. <sup>5</sup> Quoted J. I. 116. <sup>6</sup> C. doṇapāka-  
sudam (which it resolves into doṇapakam sudam); B. doṇapākakuram.  
<sup>7</sup> B. bhojanaṃ. <sup>8</sup> B. tanukassa. All the MSS. have tanu. <sup>9</sup> See Fausbøll's  
Dhammapadam, p. 356.



4. Tena kho pana samayena Sudassano mâṇavo rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa piṭṭhito ṭhito hoti || ||

5. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Sudassanaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi || || Ehi tvam tāta Sudassana Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham pariyāpuniṭvā mama bhattābhīhāre<sup>1</sup> bhāsa || ahaṃ ca te devasikaṃ kahāpaṇasataṃ kahāpaṇasataṃ<sup>2</sup> nicca-bhikkhaṃ pavattayissāmīti || ||

6. Evam devāti<sup>3</sup> kho Sudassano māṇavo Pasenadi-kosalassa paṭisunitvā<sup>4</sup> Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham pariyāpuniṭvā rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa bhattābhīhāre suduṃ bhāsati || ||

Manujassa<sup>5</sup> sadā satimato ||

mattaṃ jānato laddhabhojane<sup>6</sup> ||

tanu tassa bhavanti vedanā ||

saṅkama jīrati āyu pālayan-ti || ||

7. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo anupubbena nāḷikodana-paramatāya saṇṭhāsi || ||

8. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo aparena samayena sallikhitā-gatto<sup>7</sup> paṇiṇā gattāni anumajjanto tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānam udānesi || ||

Ubhayena vata maṃ so Bhagavā atthena anukampi || diṭṭhadhammikenā c-eva samparāyikenā cā ti<sup>8</sup> || ||

§§ 4, 5. *Saṅgāme dve vuttāni.*

Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati.

4.

1. Atha kho rājā māgadho Ajātasattu<sup>9</sup> vedehiputto caturāṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā<sup>10</sup> rājānam Pasenadi-kosalanaṃ abbhuyyāsi yena Kāsī ||

2. Assosi kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo || rājā kira māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturāṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā<sup>11</sup> mamaṃ abbhuyyāto yena Kāsīti || ||

3. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo caturāṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttaṃ paccuyyāsi yena Kāsī || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. repeats bhattābhīhāre; S<sup>1,2</sup> mama bhīhāre; S<sup>2</sup> mama bhīhāro. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> do not repeat kahāpaṇasataṃ. <sup>3</sup> SS. paramam hoti. <sup>4</sup> SS. paṭissutvā. <sup>5</sup> SS. manujassa. <sup>6</sup> B. satimato (here and above) . . . bhojanam. <sup>7</sup> B. su-sallikhita. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>2</sup> samparayiko cā ti; S<sup>1</sup> samparayikenācāti. For the whole cf. Dhammapada, p. 355-7 (v. 204). <sup>9</sup> B. Ajātasattu, always. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sannayahitvā; S<sup>2</sup> sanya-hitvā. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> sannayahitvā.

4. Atha kho rājā ca māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo saṅgāmesuṃ || || Tena kho pana saṅgāme rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājānam Passenadi-kosalam parājesi || parājito ca rājā Pasenadi kosalo sakam eva rājadhānim<sup>1</sup> Sāvattthim<sup>2</sup> pāyāsi<sup>3</sup> || ||

5. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇha-samayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Sāvattthim piṇḍāya pāvimsu<sup>4</sup> || Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā<sup>5</sup> paccēbhābhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidimsu || ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ || ||

6. Idha bhante rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto catu-rāṅginim senam sannayhitvā<sup>6</sup> rājānam Passenadi-kosalam abbhuyyāsi yena Kāsī || || Assosi kho bhante rājā Passenadi-kosalo || rājā kira māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto catu-rāṅginim senam sannayhitvā mamaṃ abbhuyyāto yena Kāsī || || Atha kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo catu-rāṅginim senam sannayhitvā rājānam Māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyāsi yena Kāsī || || Attha kho bhante rājā ca māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo saṅgāmesuṃ || || Tasmim kho pana<sup>7</sup> saṅgāme rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam parājesi || parājito ca bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo sakam eva rājadhānim<sup>8</sup> Sāvattthim paccuyyāsīti || ||

7. Rājā<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto pāpa-mitto pāpasahāyo pāpa-sampavaṅko || rājā ca<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave Pasenadi-kosalo kalyāṇa-mitto kalyāṇa-sahāyo kalāyṇa-sampavaṅko || ajjatan<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave rājā Pasenadi-kosalo imaṃ rattim dukkhaṃ sessati<sup>12</sup> parājito ti || ||

Jayaṃ veram pasavati || dukkaṃ seti parājito ||

upasanto sukhaṃ seti || hitvā jayaṃ parājayan-ti<sup>13</sup> || ||

5.

8. Atha kho rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto catu-

<sup>1</sup> B. saṅgāmā rājathānim. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds yam. <sup>3</sup> B. paccuyyāsi. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> pavimsu; B. carimsu. <sup>5</sup> SS. pavisitvā. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup> sannayhitvā. <sup>7</sup> B. adds bhante. <sup>8</sup> B. saṅgāma rājathānim as above. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds hi. <sup>10</sup> B adds kho. <sup>11</sup> B ajjeva. <sup>12</sup> B. seti. <sup>13</sup> See Dhammapadam, v. 201; and the commentary, p. 353.

raṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā<sup>1</sup> rājānam Pasenadi - kosalan abbhuyyāsi yena Kāsi || ||

9. Assosi kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo || rājā kira māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturaṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā<sup>2</sup> mamaṃ abbhuyāto yena Kāsi ti || ||

10. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo caturaṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyāti yena Kāsi ||

11. Atha kho rājā ca māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo saṅgāmesum || || Tasmim kho pana saṅgāme rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam parājesi jīvagāhaṃ ca nam aggahehi<sup>3</sup> || ||

12. Atha kho<sup>4</sup> rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa etad ahosi || || Kiñcāpi kho myāyam<sup>5</sup> rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto adubbhantassa<sup>6</sup> dubbhati || atha ca pana me bhāginceyyo hoti || yaṃ nūnāham rañño māgadhasa Ajātasattusso<sup>7</sup> vedehi-puttassa sabbam hatthi-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam assakāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam ratha-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam patti-kāyam pariyādiyitvā jīvantam eva nam ossajjeyyan-ti || ||

13. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rañño māgadhasa Ajātasattuno vedehi-puttassa sabbam hatthi-kāyam pariyādiyitvā || pe || jīvantam eva nam ossajji<sup>8</sup> || ||

14. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvisimsu<sup>9</sup> || Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritvā<sup>10</sup> pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-ṭṭikkantā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu || Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> sannayhitvā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sannayhitvā; S<sup>2</sup> sannayhitvā here and in the next paragraph. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> aggahehi. <sup>4</sup> SS. omit Atha kho. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2</sup> mayam. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup> dubbhantassa; S<sup>1</sup> abbhantassa. <sup>7</sup> SS. Ajātasattusso. <sup>8</sup> So B. and S<sup>3</sup> (except the abridgment which is in S<sup>2</sup> only); but S<sup>1-2</sup> intermingle this and the preceding paragraph, suppressing the last word of the first and retaining only the last of the second. S<sup>2</sup> has: jīvantam eva nam ossajji (or ossaji); S<sup>1</sup> jīvantam eva nam mevaṇam ossaji (from the first jīvantam); S<sup>3</sup> has ossajeyyan-ti . . . ossaji as B. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> pāvisimsu. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> pavisitvā.

15. Idha bhante rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturaṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam abbhuyyāsi yena Kāsi || Assosi kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo || rājā kira māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturaṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā mamaṃ abbhuyāto yena Kāsi ti || || Atha kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo caturaṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyāsi <sup>1</sup> || || Atha kho bhante rājā ca māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo saṅgāmesuṃ || || Tasmiṃ kho pana <sup>2</sup> saṅgāme rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam parājesi jīvagāhaṇ ca nam aggahehi <sup>3</sup> || || Atha kho bhante rañño Pasenadi-kosassa etad aho si || Kiñcāpi kho myāyam rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto adubbhantassa <sup>4</sup> dubbhati || atha ca pana me bhāgineyyo hoti || yaṃ nūnāham rañño māgadhasa Ajātasattuno vedehi-puttassa sabbam hatthi-kāyam paridāyitvā || sabbam assa-kāyam || sabbam ratha-kāyam || sabbam patti-kāyam paridāyitvā jīvantaṃ eva nam ossajjeyyan-ti <sup>5</sup> || || Atha kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rañño māgadhasa Ajātasattuno vedehi-puttassa sabbam hatthi-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam assa-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam ratha-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam patti-kāyam pariyādiyitvā jīvantaṃ eva nam <sup>6</sup> ossajjīti <sup>7</sup> || ||

16. Atha kho Bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velayaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Vilumpateva puriso || yāvassa upakappati ||  
yadā c-aññe <sup>8</sup> vilumpanti || so vilutto vilumpati ||  
ṭhānaṃhi maññati <sup>9</sup> bālo || yāva pāpaṃ na paccati ||  
yadā ca paccati pāpaṃ <sup>10</sup> || atha bālo dukkham nigacchati || ||  
hantā labhati <sup>11</sup> hantāram || jetāram labhati <sup>12</sup> jayaṃ ||  
akkosako ca akkosam || rosetāraṇ ca rosako <sup>13</sup> ||  
atha kamma-vivaṭṭena || so vilutto vilumpatīti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. adds yena kāsī. <sup>2</sup> B. adds bhante. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> aggahehi as above. <sup>4</sup> SS. adubbhassa. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2</sup> ossajjeyyan. <sup>6</sup> B. omits nam. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> (perhaps<sup>1</sup>) ossajīti. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yadācamñā<sup>2</sup>; S<sup>2</sup> yadācakkhoññā vilumpanti. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> maññati; S<sup>2</sup> mañña-tīti. <sup>10</sup> See Dhammapada, v. 69. <sup>11</sup> SS. labhati hantā. <sup>12</sup> SS. labhate. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>3</sup> rosato paṭirosako; S<sup>1-2</sup> rosato pacarosako.

§ 6. *Dhītā*.

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3. Atha kho aññataro puriso yena rājā Pasenādi-kosalo ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā rañño Pasenadi-kosulassa upakaṇṇake ārocesi || Mallikā deva<sup>1</sup> devī dhītaraṃ vijātā ti || ||

4. Evam vutte rājā Pasenadi-kosalo anattamaṇo aho si || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā rājānaṃ Pasenadi-kosalam anattamanataṃ<sup>2</sup> viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Itthipi hi ekacci<sup>3</sup> yā || seyyo<sup>4</sup> posā<sup>5</sup> janādhipa ||

medhāvinī silavatī || sassu-devā patibbatā || ||

tassā yo jāyati poso || sūro hoti disampati ||

tādiso subhaviyā<sup>6</sup> putto || rajjamaṇi pi anusāsati ti<sup>7</sup> || ||

§ 7. *Appamāda* (1).

1. Sāvattiyaṃ || ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisīdi || || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Atthi nu kho bhante eko dhammo yo ubho atthe samadhiggaṃ<sup>8</sup> tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammaṃ c-eva atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ cā ti || ||

3. Atthi kho mahārāja eko dhammo yo ubho samadhiggaṃ<sup>8</sup> tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammaṃ c-eva atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ cā ti || ||

4. Katama pana bhante eko dhammo yo ubho atthe samadhiggaṃ<sup>8</sup> tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammaṃ c-eva atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ cā ti || ||

5. Appamādo kho mahārāja eko dhammo ubho atthe samadhiggaṃ<sup>8</sup> tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammaṃ c-eva atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ cā ti<sup>9</sup> || || Seyyathāpi mahārāja yāni kānīci jaṅgamānaṃ<sup>10</sup> paṇānaṃ padajātāni sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānaṃ gacchanti || hatthipadaṃ tesam aggamaṃ akkhāyati yad idam mahantena<sup>11</sup> || evamaṃ kho mahārāja eko dhammo

<sup>1</sup> SS. omit deva. <sup>2</sup> So B; S<sup>1,2</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> anattañcaṇaṃ. <sup>3</sup> At the MSS. ekacci.  
<sup>4</sup> C. seyyā. <sup>5</sup> C. seems to read posā; B., SS. posā. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup> B. tadisā; SS. subhaviyā. <sup>7</sup> B. anussāsati. <sup>8</sup> B. samadhigayha; C. samatigeyha. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds āyama ārogyaṃ vappaṃ. <sup>10</sup> B. jaṅgalānaṃ. <sup>11</sup> B. mahantaṭṭhena.

ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva  
attham samparāyikaṃ cā ti || ||

6. Āyum ārogiyaṃ<sup>1</sup> vaṇṇaṃ || saggam uccākulinataṃ<sup>2</sup> ||  
ratiyo patthayantena<sup>3</sup> || ulāra aparāparā || ||  
appamādam pasamsanti || puññakriyāsu paṇḍitā ||  
appamatto ubho atthe || adhigaṇhāti paṇḍito ||  
diṭṭhe dhamme ca yo attho || yo c-attho samparāyiko || ||  
atthābhisamayā dhiro || paṇḍito-ti pavuccatīti<sup>4</sup> || ||

§ 8. *Appamāda* (2).

1. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati || ||  
2. Ekam antam nisīdi || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā  
Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evam ce-  
taso parivitaṅko udapādi || Svākyāto<sup>5</sup> Bhagavatā dhammo ||  
so ca kho kalyāṇa-mittassa kalyāṇa-sahāyassa kalyāṇa-sam-  
pavāṇkassa || no pāpa-mittassa no pāpa-sahāyassa no pāpa-  
sompavāṇkassā ti<sup>6</sup> || ||

3. Evam etam mahārāja evam etam mahārāja || svākyāto  
mahārāja mayā dhammo || so ca kho kalyāṇa-mittassa kalyāṇa-  
sahāyassa kalyāṇa-sompavāṇkassa || no pāpa-mittassa no pāpa-  
sahāyassa no pāpa-sompavāṇkassā ti || ||

4. Ekam idāhaṃ<sup>7</sup> mahārāja samayam Sakkesu<sup>8</sup> viharāmi  
Sakyānaṃ<sup>9</sup> nigame<sup>10</sup> || ||

5. Atho kho mahārāja Ānando bhikkhu yenāhaṃ ten-  
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ  
nisīdi || Ekam antam nisinno kho mahārāja Ānando bhikkhu  
maṃ etad avoca || || Upaḍḍham idam bhante brahmacari-  
yassa yad idaṃ kalyāṇa-mittatā kalyāṇa-sahāyatā kalyāṇa-  
sompavāṇkatā ti || ||

6. Evam vuttāham mahārāja<sup>11</sup> Ānandam bhikkhum etad  
avocaṃ<sup>12</sup> || Mā h-evam Ānanda mā h-evam Ānanda || saka-  
lam eva h-idam Ānanda<sup>13</sup> brahmacariyaṃ yad idaṃ kalyāṇa-

<sup>1</sup> SS. ārogiyaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ubba (ucca ?) kuli°; B. uccākuli°. <sup>3</sup> So B. and C.; SS. pathayānena; SS. °kiriyaṃ. <sup>4</sup> Already published (*Journal Asiatique*, Janvier, 1873, p. 69-60). <sup>5</sup> SS. svākkhāto here and further on. <sup>6</sup> B. sam-  
pavāṇkassa. <sup>7</sup> So all the MSS. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds nāgarakāṇṇā; S<sup>2,3</sup> nāgarakam.  
<sup>9</sup> S<sup>2</sup> omits sakyānaṃ. <sup>10</sup> B. nigāmo; S<sup>1</sup> nigamo; S<sup>3</sup> gāmo; S<sup>2</sup> game. The  
true reading of the whole is sakkaraṃ nāma sakyānaṃ nigame. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> etam  
maṃ (with erasure); S<sup>2</sup> Eva . . . rāja, the interval being left empty.  
<sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> avocum. <sup>13</sup> SS. omit Ānanda.

mittatâ kalyâṇa-sahâyatâ kalyâṇa-sampavaṇkatâ || kalyâṇa-mittassa etam<sup>1</sup> Ânanda bhikkhuno pâṭikaṇkhaṃ kalyâṇa-mittassa kalyâṇa-sahâyassa kalyâṇa-sampavaṇkassa ariyam atthaṅgikam maggaṃ bhâvessati ariyam atthaṅgikam maggaṃ bahuli-karissati<sup>2</sup> ||

7. Kathaṃ ca Ânanda bhikkhu kalyâṇa-mitto kalyâṇa-sahâyo kalyâṇa-sampavaṇko ariyam atthaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahuli-karoti || ||

8. Idha Ânanda bhikkhu sammâ-ditṭhim bhâveti viveka-nissitaṃ virâga-nissitaṃ nirodha-nissitaṃ vossaggapariṇamim || sammâ-saṅkappam bhâveti sammâvâcam bhâveti || sammâ-kammantam bhâveti || sammâ-âjivam bhâveti sammâ-vâyâmaṃ sammâ-satim bhâveti || sammâ-samâdhiṃ bhâveti viveka-nissitaṃ virâga-nissitaṃ nirodha-nissitaṃ vossagga-pariṇamim || || Evaṃ kho Ânanda bhikkhu kalyâṇa-mitto kalyâṇa-sahâyo kalyâṇa-sampavaṇko ariyam atthaṅgikam maggaṃ bhâveti ariyam atthaṅgikam maggaṃ bahuli karoti ||

9. Tad aminâ p-etam Ânanda pariâyena veditabbam || yathâ sakalam ev-idam brahmacariyaṃ yad-idam kalyâṇa-mittatâ kalyâṇa-sahâyatâ kalyâṇa-sampavaṇkatâ ti || ||

10. Mاماṃ hi<sup>3</sup> Ânanda kalyâṇa-mittam âgama jâti-dhammâ sattâ jâtiyâ parimuccanti || jarâdhammâ sattâ jarâya parimuccanti || vyâdhidhammâ sattâ vyâdhiyâ<sup>4</sup> parimuccanti || maraṇa-dhammâ sattâ maraṇena parimuccanti || soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upâyâsa-dhammâ sattâ soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upâyâsehi parimuccanti<sup>5</sup> || Iminâ kho etam<sup>6</sup> Ânanda pariâyena veditabbam || yathâ sakalam ev-idam brahmacariyaṃ yad idam kalyâṇa-mittatâ kalyâṇa-sahâyatâ kalyâṇa-sampavaṇkatâ<sup>7</sup> || ||

11. Tasmât iha te mahârâja evaṃ sikkhitabbam || kalyâṇa-mitto bhavissâmi kalyâṇa-sahâyo kalyâṇa-sampavaṇko ti<sup>8</sup> || evaṃ hi te mahârâja sikkhitabbam || || Kalyâṇa-mittassa te mahârâja kalyâṇa-sahâyassa kalyâṇa-sampavaṇkassa ayam

<sup>1</sup> SS. °idam. <sup>2</sup> SS. °karissatī. <sup>3</sup> SS. omit hi. <sup>4</sup> B. vyâdhito. <sup>5</sup> SS. parimuccantī. <sup>6</sup> SS. evam. <sup>7</sup> This intercalated sutta is the second of the first vago of the Magga-Samyutta (the first of the fifth and last section of this Nikāya,—the Mahāvagga); it is entitled Upaḍḍha. Already published (*Journal Asiatique*, Janvier, 1873, p. 55, 6). <sup>8</sup> All this phrase is omitted by S.

eko dhammo upanissāya vibhātabbo appamādo kusalesu dhammesu || ||

12. Appamattassa te mahārāja viharato appamādam upanissāya itthāgārassa evam bhavissati || || Rājā kho appamatto viharati appamādam upanissāya || handa mayam pi appamattā viharāma appamādam upanissāyā ti || ||

13. Appamattassa te mahārāja viharato appamādam upanissāya khattiyānam pi anuyuttānam<sup>1</sup> evam bhavissati || || Rājā kho appamatto viharati appamādam upanissāya || || Handa mayam pi appamattā viharāma appamādam upanissāyā ti || ||

14. Appamattassa te mahārāja viharato appamādam upanissāya negamajānapadassa<sup>2</sup> pi evam bhavissati || || Rājā kho appamatto viharati appamādam upanissāya || handa mayam pi appamattā viharāma appamādam upanissāyā ti || ||

15. Appamattassa te mahārāja viharato appamādam upanissāya attā pi gutto rakkhito bhavissati || itthāgāram pi guttaṃ rakkhitam bhavissati || kosakoṭṭhāgāram pi<sup>3</sup> guttaṃ rakkhitam bhavissatīti || ||

16. Bhoge pathhayamānena || ulāre aparāpare ||  
appamādam paṇṇanti || puñña-kriyāsu<sup>4</sup> paṇḍitā ||  
appamatto ubho atthe || adhigaṇhāti paṇḍito ||  
ditthe dhamme ca yo attho || yo c-attho samparāyiko ||  
atthābhisamayādhiro || paṇḍito ti pavuccatīti<sup>5</sup> || ||

§ 9. *Aputtaka* (1°).

1. Sāvatti nidānam || ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo divādivassa yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || || Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam Bhagavā etad avoca || || Handa kuto nu tvam mahārāja āgacchasi divādivassā ti || ||

3. Idha bhante Sāvattiyam seṭṭhi gahapati kālakato<sup>6</sup> || tam aham aputtakam sāpateyyam rājantepuram atiharitvā āgacchāmi || asīti<sup>7</sup> bhante satasahassāni hiraṇṇass-eva || ko

<sup>1</sup> B. anuyantānam (Cf. Devaputta-S. III. 3. 5) omitted by S<sup>2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> B. nigama-janapadassa. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2</sup>.<sup>3</sup> omit kosa. <sup>4</sup> SS. kiriyāsu. <sup>5</sup> Already published (*Journal Asiatique*, Janv. 1874, p. 80-1). <sup>6</sup> B. kālākhato here and further on. <sup>7</sup> B. adds ca.



pana vâdo rûpiyassa || Tassa kho pana bhante setthissa gahapattissa evarûpo bhattabhogo ahosi || kañâjakam<sup>1</sup> bhuñjati bilaṅgadutiyaṃ || Evarûpo vatthabhogo ahosi || sâṇaṃ dhâreti tipakkhavasanaṃ<sup>2</sup> || Evarûpo yâṇabhogo ahosi || jajjararathakena yâti paṇṇacchattakena dhâriyamânenâ ti ||

4. Evam etaṃ mahârâja evam etaṃ mahârâja || asappuriso kho mahârâja ulâre bhoge labhivâ n-ev-attânaṃ<sup>3</sup> sukheti pîneti || na mâtapitaro sukheti pîneti || na puttadâraṃ sukheti pîneti || na dâsa-kammakaraṇorise sukheti pîneti || na mittâmacce sukheti pîneti<sup>4</sup> || na samaṇa-brâhmaṇesu<sup>5</sup> uddhaggikaṃ<sup>6</sup> dakkhiṇaṃ patitthâpeti sovaggikaṃ sukhavipâkaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ || Tassa te bhoge evaṃ sammâ aparibhuñjamâne rājāno vâ haranti || corâ vâ haranti || aggi vâ dahati<sup>7</sup> || udakam vâ vahati || appiyâ vâ dâya<sup>8</sup> haranti || Evaṃ sante<sup>9</sup> mahârâja bhogâ sammâ aparibhuñjamânâ parikkhayaṃ gacchanti no paribhogaṃ ||

5. Seyyathâpi mahârâja amanussatthâne pokkharanî acchodakâ<sup>10</sup> sitodakâ<sup>11</sup> sâtodakâ<sup>12</sup> setakâ<sup>13</sup> supatitthâ<sup>14</sup> ramañiyâ || tam jano<sup>15</sup> n-eva hareyya na piveyya na nahâyeyya na yathâ paccayaṃ vâ kareyya || evaṃ hi tam mahârâja udakam sammâ aparibhuñjiamânaṃ parikkhayaṃ gaccheyya no paribhogam || Evam eva<sup>16</sup> kho mahârâja asappuriso ulâre bhoge labhivâ n-ev-attânaṃ sukheti pîneti<sup>17</sup> || pe || Evam sante bhogâ sammâ aparibhuñjamânâ parikkhayaṃ gacchanti no paribhogam ||

6. Sappuriso ca kho mahârâja ulâre bhoge labhivâ attânaṃ sukheti pîneti mâtapitaro sukheti pîneti puttadâraṃ sukheti pîneti dâsa-kammakara-ṇorise sukheti pîneti mittâmacce sukheti pîneti samaṇesu brâhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patitthâpeti sovaggikaṃ sukhavipâkaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ || tassa te bhoge evaṃ sammâ aparibhuñjamâne n-eva rājāno

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> ka (or ta?) nâkajakam; C. kâñâjakam; B. kañâekam. <sup>2</sup> SS. dhâretipakkha<sup>2</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> neva attânaṃ; S<sup>2</sup> nevaputtânaṃ. <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>2</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> pîneti (twice) pîneti (thrice); B. pîneti; S<sup>1</sup> pîneti (once) jîpeti (four times). <sup>5</sup> B. samaṇesu brâhmaṇesu. <sup>6</sup> SS. uddhaggriyaṃ. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dayhati. <sup>8</sup> SS. add vâ. <sup>9</sup> B. sate. <sup>10</sup> SS. acchodikâ. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sîtodikâ; S<sup>1</sup> sitodâdikâ. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sâtodikâ; omitted by S<sup>2-3</sup>; explained by C. <sup>13</sup> B. setokâ. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> âpatitthâ; S<sup>1</sup> â<sup>2</sup> corrected in su<sup>1</sup>. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> rājāno; S<sup>3</sup> mahājano. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> evam evaṃ. <sup>17</sup> B. pîpeti; S<sup>3</sup> pîpeti (here), pîneti (four times); S<sup>1</sup> jîpeti always.

haranti na corā haranti na aggi dahati na udakam vahati na appiyā pi dāyādā haranti || || Evam sante mahārāja bhogā sammā paribhuñjamānā paribhogam gacchanti no parikkhayam || ||

7. Seyyathāpi mahārāja gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre pokkharāṇi acchodakā sītodakā sātodakā<sup>1</sup> setakā supatitthā ramaṇiyā || tam ca<sup>2</sup> jano hareyya pi piveyya pi nahāyeyya pi yathāpaccayam pi kāreyya || evam hi tam mahārāja udakam sammāparibhuñjamaṇam<sup>3</sup> paribhogam gaccheyya no parikkhayam<sup>4</sup> || || Evam eva kho mahārāja sappuriso ulāre bhoge labhitvā attānam sukheti || pe || Evam sante bhogā sammā paribhuñjamānā paribhogam gacchanti no parikkhayanti || ||

8. Amanussatthāne udakam vasitam ||  
tad apeyyamānam parisosam eti ||  
evam dhanam kā-puriso labhitvā ||  
n-ev-attanaṇā bhuñjati<sup>5</sup> no dadāti || ||  
dhiro ca viññū<sup>6</sup> adhigumma bhoge ||  
so bhuñjati<sup>7</sup> kiccakaro ca hoti ||  
so nāti-sangham nisabho bharitvā<sup>8</sup> ||  
anindito saggam upeti tñanan-ti ||

§ 10. *Aputtaka* (2°).

1. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo divādivassa yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || || Ekam antam nisinnam kho rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam Bhagavā etad avoca || handa kuto nu tvam mahārāja āgacchasi divādivassā ti || ||

2. Idha bhante Sāvatthiyam setthi-gahapati kālakato || tam aham aputtakam sāpateyyam rājantepuram atiharitvā āgacchāmi || satam bhante satasahassāni<sup>8</sup> hiraṇṇassa || ko pana vādo rūpiyassa || || Tassa kho pana bhante setthissa gahapati-sa evarūpo bhattabhogo ahosi kaṇḍajakam bhuñjati bilaṅga-dutiyam || || Evarūpo vatthabhogo ahosi || sāṇam dhāreti<sup>9</sup> ti-

<sup>1</sup> SS. acchodikā sītodikā sātodikā; B. °setodākā. <sup>2</sup> SS. omits ca. <sup>3</sup> B. bhuñjijamānam. <sup>4</sup> SS. gaccheyyamaṇo parisosam. <sup>5</sup> SS. paribhuñjati. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> viññū <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> bhuñjati. <sup>8</sup> So S<sup>3</sup> only; S<sup>1-2</sup> have bharitvā; S<sup>2</sup> has nisabo (for nisabho); B. °saṅghe na (or ni?) sabhā caritvā. <sup>9</sup> SS. °sahassānam. <sup>10</sup> SS. dhareti.

pakkhavasānam || Evarūpo yāna-bhogo ahosi || jajjararathakena  
yāti pañnachattakena dhāriyamānenā ti || ||

3. Evam etaṃ mahārāja evaṃ etaṃ mahārāja || bhūta-  
pubbaṃ so mahārāja seṭṭhi gahapati Tagarasikkhiṃ <sup>1</sup> nāma  
paccakabuddhaṃ <sup>2</sup> piṇḍapātena paṭipādesi detha samaṇassa  
piṇḍan-ti vatvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi datvā ca pana pacchā  
vippatīsārī ahosi || varam etaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ dāsā vā kamma-  
karā vā bhuñjeyyun-ti <sup>3</sup> || bhātu ca pana ekaputtam <sup>4</sup> sāpa-  
teyyassa kāraṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropesi || ||

4. Yaṃ kho so mahārāja seṭṭhi-gahapati Tagarasikkhiṃ <sup>5</sup>  
paccakabuddhaṃ piṇḍapātena paṭipādesi || tassa kammassa  
vipākena <sup>6</sup> sattakhattum sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajji <sup>7</sup> ||  
tass-eva kammassa vipākāvasesena imissā yeva Sāvatthiṃ  
sattakkhattum seṭṭhittam <sup>8</sup> kāresi || ||

5. Yaṃ kho so mahārāja seṭṭhi gahapati datvā pacchā  
vippatīsārī ahosi || varam etaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ dāsā vā kamma-  
karā vā bhuñjeyyun-ti <sup>9</sup> || tassa kammassa vipākena nāss-  
ulārāya bhatta-bhogāya cittaṃ namati || nāssulārāya vattha-  
bhogāya cittaṃ namati || nāssulārāya yāna-bhogāya cittaṃ  
namati || nāss-ulārānam pañcannaṃ kāma-guṇānaṃ bhogāya  
cittaṃ namati ||

6. Yaṃ kho so mahārāja seṭṭhi gahapati bhātuca <sup>10</sup> pana  
ekaputtakam <sup>11</sup> sāpateyyassa kāraṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropesi || tassa  
kammassa vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassa-satāni <sup>12</sup>  
bahūni vassa-sahasāni bahūni vassa-sata-sahasāni niraye  
paccittha || tass-eva kammassa vipākāvasesena idam <sup>13</sup> sattamaṃ  
aputtakam sāpateyyam rāja <sup>14</sup> kosam paveseti <sup>15</sup> || tassa kho  
pana <sup>16</sup> mahārāja seṭṭhissa gahapatissa <sup>17</sup> purāṇam ca puññaṃ  
parikkhiṇam navaṃ ca puññaṃ anupacitam || || Ajja pana  
mahārāja seṭṭhi gahapati Mahāruruva-niraye paccatīti || ||

7. Evam bhante seṭṭhi gahapati Mahāruruvaṃ nirayaṃ  
uppanno <sup>18</sup> ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. Taggara<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> Nagara<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>2</sup> Gara<sup>o</sup>. <sup>2</sup> B. paccakasambuddhaṃ here and further on. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> bhuñjeyyanti. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> bhātuca; S<sup>3</sup> ekaputtakam; B. ekam-puttakam. <sup>5</sup> SS. Tagarasikkhiṃ (S<sup>1</sup> Nagara<sup>o</sup>); B. Taggarasikkhiṃ (as above). <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> kammavipākena. <sup>7</sup> B. upapajji. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> seṭṭhattam; B. seṭṭhaggaṃ. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhuñjeyyanti. <sup>10</sup> SS. bhātuca. <sup>11</sup> B. ekam<sup>o</sup>. <sup>12</sup> SS. omit vassasatāni. <sup>13</sup> SS. idha. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> rājā. <sup>15</sup> B. pavesati; S<sup>2</sup> pasevaseti. <sup>16</sup> B. omits pana. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> omit seṭṭhissa ga<sup>o</sup>. <sup>18</sup> B. upapauno.

8. Evam mahārāja seṭṭhi gahapati Mahāroruve niraye<sup>1</sup>  
uppanno ti || ||

9. Dhaññaṃ dhanam rajataṃ jātārūpaṃ ||  
pariggahaṃ vā pi<sup>2</sup> yad atthi kiñci ||  
dāsā kammakārā pessā<sup>3</sup> ye c-assa<sup>4</sup> anujivino ||  
sabbam nādāya gantabbam || sabbam nikkhippa<sup>5</sup>-gā-  
minam || ||

10. Yañ ca karoti kāyena || vācāya uda cetasā ||  
tam hi tassa sakaṃ hoti || tañca ādāya gacchati ||  
tañca-assa anugam hoti || chāyāvā anapāyini<sup>6</sup> || ||

11. Tasmā kareyya kalyāṇam || nicayam samparāyikam ||  
puññāni paralokasmim || patitṭhā honti paṇinan-ti<sup>7</sup> || |

Dutiyo vaggo ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Jāṭilā<sup>8</sup> Pañcarājāno || Doṇapākakurena ca<sup>9</sup> ||

Saṅgāmena<sup>10</sup> dve vuttāni || Dhitarā dve Appanadena ca ||

Aputtakena dve vuttā || vaggo tena vuccatīti || ||

### CHAPTER III. TATIYO-VAGGA.

#### § 1. *Puggala*.<sup>11</sup>

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavā ten-  
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
antam nisīdi || || Ekam antam nisinnam kho rājānam Pase-  
nadi-kosalam Bhagavā etad avoca || || Cattāro me mahārāja  
puggalā santo samvijjānānā lokasmim || ||

3. Katame cattāro || || Tamo tama-parāyano || tamo joti-  
parāyano || Joti tama-parāyano || Joti joti-parāyano || ||

4. Kathañca mahārājā puggalo tamo tama-parāyano hoti || ||  
Idha mahārāja ekacco puggalo nice kule paccājāto hoti  
caṇḍāla-kule vā vena-kule vā nesāda-kule vā rathakāra-kule  
vā pukkusa-kule vā dalidde<sup>12</sup> app-anna-pāna-bhojane kasira

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °roruvaniraye; B. roruvannirayam upapannoti. <sup>2</sup> B. pi; S<sup>1-3</sup> cāpi.  
<sup>3</sup> B. pesā. <sup>4</sup> SS. ye vassa. <sup>5</sup> B. nikkhīpa; C. nikkhepa. <sup>6</sup> B. anupāyini.  
<sup>7</sup> See above, I. 4. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>2</sup> Jāṭilo; S<sup>1</sup> -lā. <sup>9</sup> SS. doṇa. <sup>10</sup> SS. Saṅgāme. <sup>11</sup> Most of this  
chapter recurs in the Puggala, IV. 19. <sup>12</sup> SS. dalidde.

vuttike || yathha kasirena ghâsacchâdo labbhati || || so ca hoti dubbanño duddasiko okotimako bahvâbâdho || kâno vâ hoti kuṇi vâ khaṇḍo vâ pakkhahato vâ || na lâbhî annassa pânassa vatthassa yânassa mâlâgandhavilepanassa seyyâvasathapadipeyyassa || || So kâyena duccaritaṃ carati || vâcâya duccaritaṃ carati || manasâ duccaritaṃ carati || || so kâyena duccaritaṃ caritâ vâcâya duccaritaṃ caritvâ manasâ duccaritaṃ caritvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ uppajjati<sup>1</sup> || || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso andhakârâ vâ andhakâraṃ gaccheya || tamâ vâ tamaṃ gaccheyya || lohita-malâ vâ lohita-malaṃ vâ gaccheyya || tathûpamâhaṃ mahârâja imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi || || Evam mahârâja puggalo tamo tama-parâyano hoti || ||

5. Kathaṇ ca mahârâja puggalo tamo joti-parâyano hoti || || Idha mahârâja ekacco puggalo nice kule paccâjâto hoti caṇḍâla-kule va vena-kule vâ nesâda-kule vâ rathakâra-kule vâ pukkusa-kule vâ dalidde app-anna-pâna-bhojane kasiravuttike || yathha kasirena ghâsacchâdo<sup>2</sup> labbhati || || so ca hoti dubbanño duddasiko okotimako bahvâbâdho || kâno vâ kuṇi vâ khaṇḍo vâ pakkhahato vâ || na lâbhî annassa pânassa vatthassa yânassa mâlâ-gandha-vilepanassa seyyâvasathapadipeyyassa || || So kâyena sucaritaṃ carati vâcâya sucaritaṃ carati manasâ sucaritaṃ carati || || so kâyena sucaritaṃ caritvâ vâcâya sucaritaṃ caritvâ manasâ sucaritaṃ caritvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajjati || || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso pathaviyâ vâ pallaṅkam âroheyya || pallaṅkâ vâ<sup>3</sup> assapiṭṭhim âroheyya || assa-piṭṭhiyâ vâ hatthikkhandham âroheyya hatthikkhandhâ vâ<sup>4</sup> pāsâdam âroheyya || tathûpamâhaṃ mahârâja imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi || || Evam kho mahârâja puggalo tamo joti-parâyano hoti || ||

6. Kathaṇ ca mahârâja puggalo joti tama-parâyano hoti || || Idha mahârâja ekacco puggalo uce kule paccâjâto hoti || khattiya-mahâsâla-kule vâ brâhmana-mahâsâla-kule vâ gahapati-mahâsâla-kule vâ adḍhe mahaddhane mahâbhoge pa-

<sup>1</sup> B. upapajjati always.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> °ghâsacchâdano.    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> pallaṅkam vâ.  
<sup>4</sup> S<sup>2</sup> hatthikkhandham vâ.

hûta-jâtarûpa-rajate pahûta-vittûpakaraṇe<sup>1</sup> pahûta-dhana-dhaññe || So ca hoti abhirûpo dassaniyo pâsâdiko paramâya vaṇṇa-pokkharatâya samannâgato || lâbhî annassa pânassa vatthassa yânassa mâlâ-gandha-vilepanassa seyyâvasatha-padipeyyassa || || So kâyena duccharitaṃ carati || vâcâya duccharitaṃ carati vâcâya duccharitaṃ carati manasâ duccharitaṃ carati || so kâyena duccharitaṃ caritvâ vâcâya duccharitaṃ caritvâ manasâ duccharitaṃ caritvâ kâyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇâ apâyam duggatim vinipâtam nirayam uppajjati || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso pâsâdâ vâ hatthikkandham oroheyya || hatthikkhandhâ vâ assa-piṭṭhim oroheyya || assa-piṭṭhiyâ vâ<sup>2</sup> pallaṅkam oroheyya pallaṅkâ vâ pathaviṃ<sup>3</sup> oroheyya pathaviyâ vâ andhakaram oroheyya<sup>4</sup> || tathûpamâham mahârâja imam puggalam vadâmi || || Evam kho mahârâja puggalo joti tama-parâyano hoti || ||

7. Kathaṃ ca mahârâja puggalo joti joti-parâyano hoti || || Idha mahârâja ekacco puggalo ucce kule paccâjato hoti || khattiya-mahâsâla-kule vâ brâhmaṇa-mahâsâla-kule vâ gahapati-mahâsâla kule vâ aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahâbhoge pahûta-jâtarûpa-rajate pahûta-vittû-pakaraṇe pahûta-dhana-dhaññe || so ca hoti abhirûpo dassaniyo pâsâdiko paramâya vaṇṇa-pokkharatâya samannâgato || labhî annassa pânassa vatthassa yânassa mâlâ - gandha - vilepanassa seyyâvasatha - padipeyyassa || || So kâyena sucaritaṃ carati vâcâya sucaritaṃ carati manasâ sucaritaṃ carati || so kâyena sucaritaṃ caritvâ vâcâya sucaritaṃ caritvâ manasâ sucaritaṃ caritvâ kâyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇâ sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso pallaṅkâ vâ<sup>5</sup> pallaṅkam saṅkameyya || assappiṭṭhiyâ vâ assa-piṭṭhim saṅkameyya || hatthikkhandhâ vâ<sup>6</sup> hatthikkhandham saṅkameyya || pâsâdâ vâ pâsâdam saṅkameyya || tathûpamâham mahârâja imam puggalam vadâmi || || Evam kho mahârâja puggalo joti joti-parâyano hoti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. °vatthupakaraṇe here and further on. <sup>2</sup> SS. omit vâ. <sup>3</sup> SS. pathaviyam.  
<sup>4</sup> B. paviseyya. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> pallaṅkam vâ. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> hatthikkhandham vâ.

8. Ime kho mahârâja puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lo-  
kasmim || ||

9. Daliddo puriso râja || assaddho hoti maccharî ||  
kadariyo pâpa-saṅkappo || micchâ-ditṭhi anâdaro || ||  
samaṇe brâhmaṇe vâpi || aññe vâ pi vanibbake<sup>1</sup> ||  
akkosati<sup>2</sup> paribhâsati || natthiko hoti rosako || ||  
dadamânam nivâreti || yâcamânânam<sup>3</sup> bhojanam ||  
tâdiso puriso râja || miyamâno janâdhipa ||  
upeti nirayam ghoram || tamo-tama-parâyano || ||
10. Daliddo puriso râja || saddho hoti amacchari ||  
dadâti setṭha-saṅkappo || avyagga-manaso naro || ||  
samaṇe brâhmaṇe vâ pi || aññe vâ pi vanibbake ||  
utṭhâya abhivâdeti || samacariyâya sikkhati ||  
dadamânam na vâreti<sup>4</sup> || yâcamânânam bhojanam<sup>5</sup> ||  
tâdiso puriso râja || miyamâno janâdhipa ||  
upeti tidivam ṭhânam || tamo-joti-parâyano || ||
11. Addho ve<sup>6</sup> puriso râja || assaddho hoti maccharî ||  
kadariyo pâpa-saṅkappo || micchâ-ditṭhi anâdaro || ||  
samaṇe brâhmaṇe vâ pi || aññe vâ pi vanibbake ||  
akkosati paribhâsati || natthiko hoti rosako ||  
dadamânam nivâreti || yâcamânânam bhojanam ||  
tâdiso puriso râja || miyamâno jarâdhipa ||  
upeti nirayam ghoram || joti-tama-parâyano || ||
12. Addho, ve puriso<sup>7</sup> râja || saddho hoti amacchari ||  
dadâti setṭha-saṅkappo || abyagga-manaso naro  
samaṇe brâhmaṇe vâ pi || aññevâpi vanibbake ||  
utṭhâya abhivâdeti || samacariyâya sikkhati || ||  
dadamânam na vâreti<sup>8</sup> || yâcamânânam bhojanam<sup>9</sup> ||  
tâdiso puriso râja || miyamâno janâdhipa ||  
upeti tidivam ṭhânam || joti-joti-parâyano-ti || ||

§ 2. *Ayyakâ.*

1. Sâvatthi nidanam || ||

2. Ekam antam nisinnam kho râjanam Pâsenadi-kosalam

<sup>1</sup> SS. vanibbake always. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> aññesati; S<sup>1-3</sup> also, but with erasement of ññ, and interlinear adjunction of kho. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yâcamânâna bho; always; S<sup>2</sup> three times. <sup>4</sup> SS. dadamânam nivâreti (S<sup>1</sup> adds na under the line before nivâreti). <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2</sup> yâcamânâ bho°. <sup>6</sup> SS. omit ve here and further on. <sup>7</sup> SS. omit ve, add mahâ. <sup>8</sup> Same remarks as above. <sup>9</sup> B. yâcamânâna bho°.

Bhagavā etad avoca || || Handa kuto nu tvaṃ mahārāja  
āgacchasi divādivassāti || ||

3. Ayyakā<sup>1</sup> me bhante kālakatā<sup>2</sup> jinṇā vuḍḍhā<sup>3</sup> mahallikā  
addhagatā vayo anuppattā vīsa-vassa-satikā jātiyā<sup>4</sup> || ||

4. Ayyakā kho pana me bhante piyā ahosi<sup>5</sup> manāpā || ||  
Hatthi-ratanena ce pāham<sup>6</sup> bhante labheyyam mā me ayyakā  
kālam akāsīti || hatthiratanam pāham dadeyyam mā me  
ayyakā kālam akāsīti || || Assa-ratanena ce pāham bhante  
labheyyam mā me ayyakā kālam akāsīti || assa-ratanam  
pāham dadeyyam mā me ayyakā kālam akāsīti || || Gāma-  
varena ce pāham bhante labheyyam mā me ayyakā kālam  
akāsīti || gāma-varam pāham dadeyyam mā me ayyakā kālam  
akāsīti || || Janapadena ce pāham bhante labheyyam mā me  
ayyakā kālam akāsīti || janapadam pāham dadeyyam mā me  
ayyakā kālam akāsīti || ||

5. Sabbe sattā mahārāja maraṇa-dhammā maraṇa-pariyo-  
sānā maraṇam anatītā ti || ||

6. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante || yāva subhāsitaṃ  
idaṃ<sup>7</sup> bhante Bhagavatā || sabbe sattā maraṇa-dhammā  
maraṇa-pariyosānā maraṇam anatītā ti || ||

7. Evam etam mahārāja evam etam mahārāja sabbe sattā  
maraṇa-dhammā maraṇa-pariyosānā maraṇam anatītā ti || ||  
Seyyathāpi mahārāja yāni kānici kumbhakāraka-bhājanāni  
āmakāni c-eva pakkāni ca || sabbāni tāni bhedana-dhammāni  
bhedana-pariyosānāni bhedanam anatītāni || evam eva kho  
mahārāja sabbe sattā maraṇa-dhammā maraṇa-pariyosānā  
maraṇam anatītā ti || ||

8. Sabbe sattā marissanti || maraṇantaṃ hi jīvitam ||  
yathā kammaṃ gamissanti || puñña-pāpa-phalūpagā<sup>8</sup> || ||  
nirayam pāpa-kammantā || puñña-kammā ca<sup>9</sup> sugga-  
tiṃ<sup>10</sup> || ||

Tasmā kareyya kalyāṇam || nicayam samparāyikaṃ ||  
puññāni paralokasmim || patitṭhā honti paṇinan-ti<sup>11</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. ayyikā always. <sup>2</sup> B. kālam katā <sup>3</sup> SS. vuddhā. <sup>4</sup> SS. vīsaṃ vassa<sup>2</sup>.  
<sup>5</sup> B. hoti. <sup>6</sup> SS. pāham always. <sup>7</sup> cidam. <sup>8</sup> SS. phalūpagaṃ. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>2</sup> kammā-  
nā (ntā?). <sup>10</sup> B. S<sup>2</sup> sugatiṃ. <sup>11</sup> See above, II. 10.



§ 3. *Loko.*

1. Sāvattthiyam || ||

2. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Kati nu kho bhante lokassa dhammā uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāyāti || ||

3. Tayo kho mahārāja lokassa dhammā uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāya || ||

4. Katame tayo || || Lobho kho mahārāja lokassa dhammo uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāya || || Doso kho mahārāja lokassa dhammo uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāya || || Moho kho mahārāja lokassa dhammo uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāya || ||

5. Ime kho mahārāja tayo lokassa dhammā uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāyā ti || ||

6. Lobho doso ca moho ca || purisam pāpa-cetasam ||

hiṃsanti attasambhūtā || tacasāram<sup>1</sup> va samphalan-ti<sup>2</sup> || ||

§ 4. *Issattam.*

1. Sāvattthiyam || ||

2. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kattha nu<sup>3</sup> kho bhante dānaṃ dātābhan-ti || ||

3. Yattha kho mahārāja cittam pasīdati ti || ||

4. Kattha pana bhante dinnam mahapphalan-ti || ||

5. Aññaṃ kho etaṃ mahārāja kattha dānaṃ dātābham || aññaṃ pan-etaṃ kattha dinnam mahapphalan-ti || || Silavato kho mahārāja dinnam mahapphalam no tathā dussile || || Tena hi<sup>4</sup> mahārāja taññ-*ev-ettha* paripucchissāmi<sup>5</sup> || yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi ||

6. Taṃ kim maññasi mahārāja || || Idha tyassa yuddham paccupatthitam saṅgāmo samupabbuho<sup>6</sup> || || Atha āgaccheyya khattiya-kumāro asikkhito akata-hattho akata-yoggo akat-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> tañcasārava°. <sup>2</sup> Textual repetition of I. 2, the title only being changed.  
<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> kathānu; S<sup>2</sup> kathānu. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> teneva. <sup>5</sup> SS. paripucchāmi. <sup>6</sup> B. sam-uppabyūho always.

upâsano bhîrû<sup>1</sup> chambhî utrâsî palâyî<sup>2</sup> || bhareyyâsi tam purisaṃ attho ca<sup>3</sup> te tâdisena purisena || ||

7. Nâham bhante bhareyyaṃ tam purisaṃ na ca<sup>4</sup> me attho<sup>5</sup> tâdisena purisenâ ti || ||

8. Atha âgaccheyya brâhmaṇa-kumâro asikkhito || Atha âgaccheyya vessakumâro || Atha âgaccheyya sudda-kumaro asikkhito || la || na ca me attho tâdisena purisenâ ti<sup>6</sup> || ||

9. Tam kim maññasi mahârâja || || Idha tyassa yuddhaṃ paccupatṭhitam sangâmo samupabbûlho || || Atha âgaccheyya khattiya-kumâro sikkhito<sup>7</sup> kata-hattho kata-yoggo kat-upâsano abhîrû<sup>8</sup> acchambhî<sup>9</sup> anutrâsî apalâyî<sup>10</sup> bhareyyâsi tam purisaṃ attho ca te tâdisena purisenâ ti || ||

10. Bhareyyâham bhante tam purisaṃ attho ca me tâdisena purisenâ ti || ||

11. Atha<sup>11</sup> âgaccheyya brâhmaṇa-kumâro || Atha âgaccheyya vessa-kumâro || Atha âgaccheyya sudda-kumâro sikkhito kata-hattho kata-yoggo kat-upâsano abhîrû acchambhî anutrâsî apalâyî<sup>12</sup> || bhareyyâsi tam purisaṃ attho ca te tâdisena purisenâ ti || ||

12. Bhareyyâham bhante tam purisaṃ attho ca me tâdisena purisenâ ti || ||

13. Evam eva kho mahârâja yasmâ kasmâ ce<sup>13</sup> pi kulâ<sup>14</sup> agarismâ anagâriyam pabbajito hoti || so ca hoti pañcaṅga-vippahîno pañcaṅga-samannâgato || tasmîṃ dinuam mahapphalam<sup>15</sup> || ||

14. Katamâni pañca aṅgâni<sup>16</sup> pahînâni<sup>17</sup> honti || Kâmacchando pahîno hoti || Vyâpâdo pahîno hoti || Thînamiddham pahînaṃ hoti || Uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ pahînaṃ hoti || Vicikicchâ pahînâ hoti || Imâni pañcaṅgâni pahînâni honti || ||

15. Katamehi pañca aṅgehi<sup>18</sup> samannâgato hoti || asekkhena sîlakkhandhena samannâgato hoti || asekkhena samâdhik-khandhena samannâgato hoti || asekkhena paññukkhandhena

<sup>1</sup> B. bhîrû<sup>2</sup>; SS. bhîrûcchambhî. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> palâyî. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> atth eva; S<sup>3</sup> attho va  
<sup>4</sup> B. va. <sup>5</sup> SS. attho va me. <sup>6</sup> All this paragraph is omitted by S<sup>2-3</sup>, added  
between the lines by S<sup>1</sup>, with some slight differences in the abridgment. <sup>7</sup> B. su-  
sikkhito. <sup>8</sup> B. S<sup>2-3</sup> abhîrû. <sup>9</sup> B. achambhî. <sup>10</sup> B. apalâyâsî. <sup>11</sup> SS. add kho.  
<sup>12</sup> S<sup>4</sup> apalâyî here and above; B. anapalâyî. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> omit kasmâ; B. tasmâ;  
S<sup>2</sup> has yasmâñce. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kusalâ. <sup>15</sup> B. adds hoti. <sup>16</sup> B. pañcaṅgâni. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>  
vippahînâni. <sup>18</sup> B. pañcahaṅgehi here and further on.

samannâgato hoti || asekkhena vimuttikkhandhena samannâgato hoti || asekkhena vimuttiññâna-dassana-kkhandhena samannâgato hoti || || Imehi pañca ângehi samannâgato hoti || ||

16. Iti pañcaṅga-vippahīne pañcaṅga-samannâgate dinnam mahapphulan-ti || ||

17. Idam avoca Bhagavā || la || satthā<sup>1</sup> || ||  
 Issattam<sup>2</sup> balaviriyaṅca || yasmiṃ vijjetha mānave<sup>3</sup> ||  
 tam yuddhattho bhare rājā<sup>4</sup> || nāsūram<sup>5</sup> jāti-paccayā || ||  
 tatheva khanti-soracca-dhammā<sup>6</sup> yasmiṃ patitṭhitā ||  
 tam ariyavuttiṃ<sup>7</sup> medhāvī<sup>8</sup> || hina-jaccam pi pūjaye || ||  
 kārāye assame ramme || vāsayettha bhuṣṣute ||  
 papañcavivane kayirā || dugge saṅkamanāni ca || ||  
 Annam pānam khādaniyaṃ || vattha-senāsanāni ca ||  
 dadeyya uju-bhūtesu || vippasannena cetasā || ||  
 yathā hi meggho thanayaṃ || vijjummālī satakkatu<sup>9</sup> ||  
 thalaṃ ninnaṅca pureti || abhivassam vasundharam || ||  
 tath-eva saddho sutavā || abhisankhacca<sup>10</sup> bhojanaṃ ||  
 vanibbake tappayati || anna-pānena paṇḍito ||  
 āmodamāno<sup>11</sup> pakireti || detha dethā ti bhāsati || ||  
 tam hi-ssa gajjitaṃ hoti || devasseva pavassato ||  
 sā puññadhārā vipulā || dātāram abhivassatīti || ||

§ 5. *Pabbatūpamaṃ.*

1. Sāvatti nidānam || ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam  
 Bhagavā etad avoca || || Idha kuto tvam mahārāja  
 āgacchasi || ||

3. Yāni tāni bhante raññaṃ<sup>12</sup> khattiyānam muddhā-  
 vasittānam issariyamada-mattānaṃ kāma-gedha-pariyutṭhi-  
 tānaṃ janapadatthāvariappattānaṃ mahantaṃ pathavi-  
 maṇḍalam abhivijjiya ajjhāvasantānaṃ rāja-karaṇiṇi bha-  
 vanti<sup>13</sup> || tesvāham etarahi ussukkam āpanno-ti || ||

4. Tam kim maññasi mahārāja || || Idha te puriso

<sup>1</sup> This phrase is omitted by SS. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> issattham. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>4</sup> mānave. <sup>4</sup> B. bhareyyātha. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> sūram. <sup>6</sup> B. soraccam || dhammā. <sup>7</sup> B. gmiṭṭam; S<sup>1</sup> nam. <sup>8</sup> SS. medhāvī. <sup>9</sup> So S<sup>3</sup> only; B. and S<sup>1-2</sup> satakkaku; C. satakkaku (explaining satakkharo). <sup>10</sup> SS. abhi-ankhata. <sup>11</sup> C. anumodamāno. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>2</sup> rañño corrected to raññaṃ in S<sup>4</sup>, perhaps also in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>13</sup> SS. santi.

âgaccheyya puratthimâya disâya saddhâyiko paccayiko || so tam upasankamitvâ evam vadeyya || yagghe mahârâja jâneyyâsi<sup>1</sup> || aham âgacchâmi puratthimâya disâya || tatth-addasam mahantam pabbatam abbhasamam sabbe pâne nipphoṭento<sup>2</sup> âgacchati || yaṃ te mahârâja karaṇiyam tam karohîti || ||

5. Atha dutiyo puriso âgaccheyya pacchimâya disâya || la<sup>3</sup> || Atha tatiyo puriso âgaccheyya uttarâya disâya || Atha catuttho puriso âgaccheyya dakkhiṇâya disâya saddhâyiko paccayiko || so tam upasankamitvâ evam vadeyya || yagghe mahârâja jâneyyâsi aham âgacchâmi dakkhiṇâya disâya || tattha addasam mahantam pabbatam abbhasamam sabbe pâne nipphoṭento âgacchati || yaṃ te mahârâja karaṇiyam tam karohîti || || Evarûpe te mahârâja mahati<sup>4</sup> mahabbhaye samuppanne dârune manussakkhaye<sup>5</sup> dullabhe manussatte kim assa karaṇīyan-ti || ||

6. Evarûpe bhante mahati mahabbhaye samuppanne dârune manussakkhaye dullabhe manussatte kim assa karaṇīyam aññatra dhammacariyâya samacariyâya kusalakiriyâya<sup>6</sup> puññakiriyâya<sup>7</sup> ti<sup>8</sup> || ||

7. Ârocemi kho te mahârâja paṭivedemi kho<sup>8</sup> te mahârâja || adhivattati kho tam mahârâja jarâmarañam || adhivattamâne ca te mahârâja jarâmarañe kim assa karaṇīyan-ti || ||

8. Adhivattamâne ca me bhante jarâmarañe kim assa karaṇīyam aññatra dhammacariyâya samacariyâya kusalakiriyâya puññakiriyâya<sup>9</sup> || ||

9. Yâni pi tâni bhante raññam khattiyânâṃ muddhâvasittânâṃ issariyamada-mattânâṃ kâma-gedha-pariyuṭṭhitânâṃ janapada thâvariappattânâṃ mahantam pathavi-maṇḍalam abhivijjiya ajjhâvasantânâṃ hatthi-yuddhâni bhavanti || tesam pi bhante hatthi-yuddhânâṃ natthi gati natthi visayo adhivattamâne jarâmarañe || ||

10. Yâni pi tâni bhante raññam khattiyânâṃ muddhâvasittânâṃ || pe || ajjhâvasantânâṃ assa-yuddhâni bhavanti || ratha-yuddhâni bhavanti || patti-yuddhâni bhavanti || tesam

<sup>1</sup> SS. jâneyya always. <sup>2</sup> B. nipphoṭento always. <sup>3</sup> SS. pe. <sup>4</sup> SS. mahatî.  
<sup>5</sup> B. manussakâye. <sup>6</sup> B. kusalacariyâya always. <sup>7</sup> Before each of these words, B. repeats aññatra. <sup>8</sup> SS. omit kho. <sup>9</sup> Same remarks as above.

pi bhante patti-yuddhānam natthi gati<sup>1</sup> natthi visayo adhi-  
vattamāne jarāmaraṇe || ||

11. Santi kho pana bhante imasmiṃ rājakule mantino  
mahāmattā || ye pahonti<sup>2</sup> āgate paccatthike mantehi bheda-  
yitum<sup>3</sup> || tesam pi bhante manta-yuddhānam natthi gati<sup>4</sup>  
natthi visayo adhi-vattamāne jarāmaraṇe || ||

12. Samvijjati kho pana<sup>5</sup> bhante imasmiṃ rājakule pahu-  
tam<sup>6</sup> suvaṇṇam bhūmigatañ c-eva vehāsaṭṭhañca yena mayam  
pahoma āgate paccatthike dhanena upalāpetum || tesam pi  
bhante dhana-yuddhānam natthi gati natthi visayo adhi-  
vattamāne jarāmaraṇe || ||

13. Adhivattamāne ca me bhante jarāmaraṇe kim assa  
karaṇiyam aññatra dhammacariyāya samacariyāya kusala-  
kiriyaṃ puññakiriyaṃ ti || ||

14. Evam etam mahārāja evam etam mahārāja adhivatta-  
māne ca te<sup>7</sup> jarāmaraṇe kim assa karaṇiyam aññatra dhamma-  
cariyāya samacariyāya kusalakiriyaṃ puññakiriyaṃ āti || ||

15. Idam avoca Bhagavā || la || satthā || ||

Yathā pi selā vipulā || nabham āhacca pabbatā ||  
samantānupariyeyyum<sup>8</sup> || nipphotento catuddisā ||  
evam jarā ca maccu ca<sup>9</sup> || adhivattanti<sup>10</sup> pāṇino<sup>11</sup> || ||  
Khattiye brāhmaṇe vesse || sudde caṇḍāla-pukkuse ||  
na kiñci parivajjeti || sabbam evābhimmaddati || ||  
na tattha hatthīnam<sup>12</sup> bhūmi || na rathānam na pattiyaṃ ||  
na cāpi manta-yuddhena || sakkā jetum dhanena vā || ||  
Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassam attham attano ||  
buddhe dhamme ca saṅghe ca || dhīro saddham nivesaye || ||  
Yo dhammacārī kāyena || vācāya uda cetasā ||  
idh-eva nam pasamsanti || pecca sagge pamodati<sup>13</sup> || ||

Kosala-samyuttam samattam || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Puggalo Ayyakā<sup>14</sup> Loko || Issattam Pabbatopamam ||  
desitam buddhasatṭhena || imam Kosalam pañcakaṃ || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> omit natthigati. <sup>2</sup> B. yesam honti. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> add here tesam pi bhedayi-  
tum. <sup>4</sup> SS. omit natthi gati here and further on. <sup>5</sup> SS. onit pana. <sup>6</sup> B. ba-  
hutam. <sup>7</sup> B. omits ca te. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> samantā anupariyeyyum. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> maraṇā ca.  
<sup>10</sup> S<sup>2</sup> has only evam—tanti pāṇino, the place of the omitted words remaining  
empty. <sup>11</sup> B. pāṇine. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>2</sup> hatthina. <sup>13</sup> SS. sagge ca modati. <sup>14</sup> B. Ayyikā.

## BOOK IV.—MĀRA-SAMYUTTAM.

## CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGA.

§ 1. *Tapo kammañ ca.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodha-mūle<sup>1</sup> pathamābhisambuddho ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evam cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi || || Mutto vatamhi tāya dukkara-kārikāya || sādhu mutto vatamhi tāya anatta-samhitāya dukkara-kārikāya || sādhu tthito sato<sup>2</sup> bodhiṃ<sup>3</sup> samajjha-gan-ti<sup>4</sup> ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato cetasā ceto-parivitaṅkam aññāya yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamaṃ || upasaṅka-mitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjabhāsi || ||

Tapo-kammā apakkamma || yena sujjhanti mānavā || asuddho maññati suddho || suddhimaggam<sup>5</sup> aparaddho ti || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayaṃ pāpimā iti veditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāhi paccabhāsi<sup>6</sup> || ||

Anatta-saṅhitam ñatvā || yaṃ kiñci aparaṃ<sup>7</sup> tapam || sabbānattāhavaṃ<sup>8</sup> hoti || piyārittam<sup>9</sup> va dhammanim<sup>10</sup> || || sīlam samādhi-paṇṇāṇica || maggam bodhāya bhāvayaṃ || patto-smi paramaṃ suddhiṃ || nihato tvam asi antakāti || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti maṃ Sugato ti dukkhā dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti<sup>11</sup> || ||

§ 2. *Nāgo.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodhe pathamā-

<sup>1</sup> B. Ajapāla-nigrodhe. <sup>2</sup> B. sādhu vatamhi. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> bodhi. <sup>4</sup> B. samajjha-gunti. <sup>5</sup> B. suddham || suddhimaggā. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> paccajjabhāsi. <sup>7</sup> So B. and C.; SS. amaraṃ. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> sabbamattā. <sup>9</sup> B. piyārittam; C. thiyārittam. <sup>10</sup> So C.; SS. vammaṇi (or <sup>ti</sup>); C. dhammani. <sup>11</sup> B. antaram adbhāyīti.

bhisambuddho || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ ratt-andhakâra-timisâyam<sup>1</sup> ajjhokâse<sup>2</sup> nisinno hoti || devo ca ekam ekam phusâyati<sup>3</sup> || ||

2. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomaṃsam uppâdetu-kâmo mahantam hatthirâja-vaṇṇam abhinimminivâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || ||

3. Seyyathâpi nâma mahâ arittako<sup>4</sup> maṇi evam assa sissam hoti || seyyathâpi nâma suddham rūpiyam evam assa dantâ honti || seyyathâpi nâma mahatî naṅgalasissâ<sup>5</sup> evam assa soṇḍo hoti || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavâ Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti viditvâ Mâram pâpimantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Samsâram digham addhânam || vaṇṇam katvâ subhâ-subham ||

alan-te tena pâpima || nihato tvam asi antakâ ti || ||

5. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti maṃ Bhagavâ jânâti maṃ Sugato ti dukkhî dummano tath-ev-antaradhâyiti<sup>6</sup> || ||

§ 3. *Subham.*

1. Uruvelâyam viharati<sup>7</sup> || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ ratt-andhakâra-timisâyam ajjhokâse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusâyati || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhitattam loma-ṃsam uppâdetu-kâmo yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavato avidûre uccâvacâ vaṇṇanibhâ upadaṃseti subhâ c-eva asubhâ ca || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavâ Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti viditvâ Mâram pâpimantam gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Samsâram digham addhânam || vaṇṇam katvâ subhâ-subham ||

alan-te tena pâpima || nihato tvam asi antaka || ||

Ye ca kâyena vâcâya || manasâ ca<sup>8</sup> susaṃvutâ ||

na te Mâra vasânugâ || na te Mârassa paccagû ti<sup>9</sup> || ||

6. Atha kho Mâro || la || tath-ev-antaradhâyiti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. and C. °timisâya. <sup>2</sup> So SS. and C.; B. abbhokâse always. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> phusâyâti. <sup>4</sup> SS. mahâritthako. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> naṅgalissâ; S<sup>2</sup> naṅgâlisâ. <sup>6</sup> This paragraph is omitted by SS. in this and all the following Suttas but the last. <sup>7</sup> So SS.; B. gives the full text. <sup>8</sup> SS. manasâya. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>2</sup> pañcaccagûti; B. baddhabhûti; C. paṭṭhagûti.

§ 4. *Pāsa* (1).

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharati Isipatane migadāye || Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || Bhikkhavo-ti || Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum ||

2. Bhagavā etad avoca || Mayham kho bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā yoniso sammappadhānā<sup>1</sup> anuttarā vimutti anupputtā anuttarā vimutti<sup>2</sup> sacchikatā || Tumhe pi bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā yoniso sammappadhānā anuttaram vimuttim anupāpuṇātha<sup>3</sup> anuttaram vimuttim sacchikarothā ti ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Baddho<sup>4</sup>-si mārā-pāsenā || ye dibbā ye ca mānūsā ||

mārā-bandhana-baddhosi || na me samaṇa mokkhasīti ||

4. Mutto-ham<sup>5</sup> mārā-pāsenā || ye dibbā ye ca mānūsā ||

mārābandhana-mutto mhi || nihato tvam asi antakāti ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || la || tatth-ev-antaradhāyiti ||<sup>6</sup>

§ 5. *Pāsa* (5).

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharati Isipatane migadāye || Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi || Bhikkhavo ti || Bhadante<sup>7</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum ||

2.<sup>8</sup> Bhagavā etad avoca || Mutto-ham<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave sabbapāsehi ye dibbā ye ca mānūsā || Tumhe pi bhikkhave muttā sabbapāsehi ye dibbā ye ca mānūsā<sup>10</sup> caratha bhikkhave cārikam bahujaṇa-hitāya bahujaṇa-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam || Mā ekena dve agamettha<sup>11</sup> || desetha bhikkhave dhammam ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosāna-kalyāṇam || sāttham savyañjanaṃ kevala-paripunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetha || Santi sattā apparajakkha-jātikā || assavanatā<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. samappadhānā. <sup>2</sup> SS. omit anu<sup>o</sup> vi<sup>o</sup>. <sup>3</sup> B. pāpuṇātha. <sup>4</sup> B. bandho si always. <sup>5</sup> B. and S<sup>2</sup> muttāham. <sup>6</sup> § 3 = Mahāvagga I. 11. 2. <sup>7</sup> B. Bhaddante. <sup>8</sup> §§ 2, 3, 4 = Mahāvagga I. 11. <sup>9</sup> B. S<sup>2</sup>.<sup>3</sup> Muttāham. <sup>10</sup> Here S<sup>2</sup> intercalates: [mārābandhana muttā] ettha, and S<sup>1</sup> [mārā bandhanamuttomhi ti hato tvam] ettha. <sup>11</sup> B. agamattha (Vinaya, agamittha). <sup>12</sup> So B. and C.; SS. assavanatā; Childers: assavanato (word parihāyati).



dhammassa parihāyanti || bhaviṣṣanti dhammassa aññātāro ||  
Aham pi bhikkhave yena Uruvelā Senānigamo<sup>1</sup> ten-upa-  
saṅkamissāmi dhamma-desanāyā ti || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||  
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Baddho-si sabba-pāsehi || ye dibbā ye ca mānusa ||

mahā-bandhana<sup>2</sup>-buddho si || na me samaṇa mokkhasīti || ||

4. Mutto-ham<sup>3</sup> sabba-pāsehi || ye dibbā ye ca mānusa ||

mahā-bandhana-mutto mhi || nihato tvam asi antakā ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

§ 6. *Sappo.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe  
viharati Veļuvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā rattandhakāra-timi-  
sāyam ajjhokāse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhi-  
tattam loma-haṃsam uppādetu-kāmo mahantaṃ sappa-rāja-  
vaṇṇam abhinimminivā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Seyyathāpi nāma mahatī eka-rukkhikā nāvā evam assa  
kāyo hoti || || Seyyathāpi nāma soṇḍikā kilāñjā<sup>5</sup> evam assa  
phaṇo hoti || Seyyathāpi nāma kosālikā<sup>6</sup> kamsapātī<sup>7</sup> evam  
assa akkhini bhavanti || Seyyathāpi nāma devo gaḷagaḷāyante<sup>8</sup>  
vijjullatā<sup>9</sup> niccharanti evam assa mukhato jihvā niccharati ||  
Seyyathāpi nāma kammāra-gaggariyā dhamamānāya saddo  
hoti evam assa assāsa-passāsānaṃ<sup>10</sup> saddo hoti || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayum pāpimā iti viditvā  
Māram pāpimantaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Yo suñña-gehāni<sup>11</sup> sevati ||

seyyo so<sup>12</sup> muni atta-saṇṇato ||

vossajja careyya tattha so ||

paṭirūpaṃ hi tathāvidhassa taṃ || ||

Carakā bahu<sup>13</sup>-bheravā bahū ||

atho ḍaṃsa<sup>14</sup> sirisaṃsā<sup>15</sup> bahū ||

<sup>1</sup> B. Sena. In the Vinaya: yena Uruvelā yena senā° (Comp. Rh. D. and O's note, "Vinaya Texts," I. 113). <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> mārabandhana°. <sup>3</sup> B. muttāham. <sup>4</sup> All this text is to be found in the Mahāvaggo of the Vinaya at the end of the Māra-kathā (11th Chapter). <sup>5</sup> B. C. kilāñjam; S<sup>1,2</sup> kilāñja; S<sup>3</sup> kilajā. <sup>6</sup> B. kosa-lakā; C. kosala°. <sup>7</sup> B. S<sup>2</sup> pāti. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>2</sup> gaḷagaḷānte. <sup>9</sup> B. vijjulatā; S<sup>2</sup> vijjulla. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> passāsānaṃ; S<sup>1,3</sup> passāsāna; S<sup>2</sup> passasampābahulo macaji (or pi) na tattha na°. <sup>11</sup> B. gehāni. <sup>12</sup> B. S<sup>1</sup> seyyāso. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bahū. <sup>14</sup> SS. ḍaṃsa. <sup>15</sup> B. sarisaṃsā.

lomam pi na tattha iñjaye ||  
 suññāgāra-gato mahā muni || ||  
 Nabhaṃ phaleyya pathaviṃ caleyya <sup>1</sup> ||  
 sabbe pi <sup>2</sup> pāṇā uda santaseyyum ||  
 sallam pi ce <sup>3</sup> urasi pakampayeyyum <sup>4</sup> ||  
 upadhīsu <sup>5</sup> tānaṃ <sup>6</sup> na karonti buddhā ti || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti  
 maṃ Sugato ti tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 7. *Suppati.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane  
 kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavā bahud eva rattiṃ ajjhokāse caṅka-  
 mitvā rattiyaṃ paccusa-samayam pāde <sup>7</sup> pakkhāletvā vihāram  
 pavisitvā <sup>8</sup> dakkhiṇena passena siha-seyyaṃ kappesi pāde  
 pādā accādhāya sato sampajāno uttāna-saṇṇaṃ manasi  
 karitvā || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasāṅkami ||  
 upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kiṃ soppasi kiṃ nu soppasi <sup>9</sup> ||  
 kim idaṃ soppasi <sup>10</sup> dubbhaya <sup>11</sup> viya ||  
 suññaṃ agāraṇ-ti <sup>12</sup> soppasi ||  
 kim idaṃ soppasi sūriy-uggate <sup>13</sup> ti || ||

4. Yassa jālinī visattikā ||  
 taṇhā n-atthi kuhiñci netave ||  
 sabbūpadhīnaṃ parikkhayā budho <sup>14</sup> ||  
 soppati kin-tav-ettha Mārā ti || ||

§ 8. *Nandanam.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Savātthiyaṃ  
 viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasāṅkami ||  
 upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Nandati puttehi puttimā ||  
 gomiko gohi <sup>15</sup> tath-eva nandati ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> jāleyya. <sup>2</sup> S. sabbeva. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> omit ce; C. ve. <sup>4</sup> So SS.; B. kappa-  
 reyya; C. urasikarapasseyyum. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> udadhīsu; S<sup>2</sup> udamdisu. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tānaṃ.  
<sup>7</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> omit pāde. <sup>8</sup> B. pavisitvā. <sup>9</sup> B. soppasi. <sup>10</sup> B. soppatam (=soppanam?).  
<sup>11</sup> SS. dubbhato. <sup>12</sup> SS. suññāgaranti. <sup>13</sup> SS. sūriye-ug<sup>o</sup>. <sup>14</sup> SS. buddho.  
<sup>15</sup> B. Gomā gobhi here and further on.

upadhîhi narassa nandaṇo ||  
na hi so nandati yo nirupadhîti || ||

3. Socati puttehi puttimâ ||  
gomiko gohi tath-eva socati ||  
upadhîhi narassa socanâ ||  
na hi so socati nirupadhîti<sup>1</sup> || ||

4. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti mam Bhagavâ jânâti  
maṇ Sugato ti tatth-ev-antaradhayatîti || ||

§ 9. *Āyu* (1).

1. Evam me sutam ekaṇ samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe  
viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivâpe ||

2. Tatra Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||  
Bhadante ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

3. Bhagavâ etad avoca || || Appam idaṇ bhikkhave ma-  
nussânâṇaṃ âyu || gamaniyo samparâyo || kattabbaṇ kusalaṇ  
caritabbaṇ brahmacariyaṇ || natthi jâtassa amaraṇaṇ || yo  
bhikkhave ciraṇ jîvati so vassasatam appam vâ bhiyo  
ti || ||

4. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upsaṅkami ||  
upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Digham âyu manussânâṇaṇ || na naṇ hîle<sup>2</sup> suporiso ||  
careyya khîramatto va || natthi maccussa âgamo-ti || ||

5. Appam âyu manussânâṇaṇ || hîleyya<sup>3</sup> naṇ suporiso ||  
careyyâdittasiso<sup>4</sup> va || natthi maccussa nâgamo ti || ||

6. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || la || tatth-ev-antaradhâyi ti || ||

§ 10. *Āyu* (2).

1. Râjagahe || ||

Tatra kho Bhagavâ etad avoca || appam idaṇ bhikkhave  
manussânâṇaṇ âyu || gamaniyo samparâyo || || kattabbaṇ  
kusalaṇ caritabbaṇ brahmacariyaṇ || natthi jâtassa amara-  
ṇaṇ || yo bhikkhave ciraṇ jîvati so vassasatam appam vâ  
bhiyo ti || ||

2. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami ||  
upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

<sup>1</sup> These gâthâs are the repetition of Devatâ-S. II. 1. § 4. is in B. only. <sup>2</sup> B. C.  
hile. <sup>3</sup> B. hîleyya; SS. hîleyyâ. <sup>4</sup> B careyya; S<sup>3</sup> 'siso; S<sup>4</sup> 'âdikâtasiso.

- Nāccayanti ahorattā || jīvitam n-uparujjhati<sup>1</sup> ||  
 āyu<sup>2</sup> anupariyāti<sup>3</sup> maccānam || nemi va ratha-kubba-  
 ran-ti ||
3. Accayanti ahorattā || jīvitam uparujjhati ||  
 āyu khīyati maccānam || kunnadinam va odakan-ti || ||
4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti maṃ  
 Sugato ti dukkhī dummano tath-ev-antaradhāyi ti || ||
- Pathamo vaggo ||  
 Tass-uddānam || ||
- Tapo-kammañ ca Nāgo ca || Subhaṃ Pāsena te duve ||  
 Sappo Suppati Nandanam || Āyunā apare duve-ti || ||

## CHAPTER II. DUTIYO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Pāsāno.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājugahe viharati Gijjhakūṭa-  
 pabbate || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā rattandhakāratimi-  
 sāyam ajjhokāse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati || ||
3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhi-  
 tattam lomahaṃsam uppādetu-kāmo yena Bhagavā ten-  
 upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato avidūre mahante  
 mahante<sup>4</sup> pāsāne padālesi<sup>5</sup> || ||
4. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti veditvā  
 Māram pāpimantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
- So ce pi<sup>6</sup> kevalam sabbam || Gijjhakūṭam calessasi<sup>7</sup> ||  
 n-eva sammāvimuttānam || buddhānam atthi iñjitan-ti<sup>8</sup> || ||
5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti  
 maṃ Sugato ti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 2. *Sīho.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane  
 Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā  
 mahatīyā parisāya parivuto dhammam deseti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nōparujjhaṭi. <sup>2</sup> C. S<sup>3</sup> āyū; S<sup>1-2</sup> āyūñ ca. <sup>3</sup> So C.; B. anupariyati; S<sup>1</sup> anupariyeti; S<sup>2-3</sup> pariyeti. <sup>4</sup> B. does not repeat mahante. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> pavaddesi (or pavaddhesi); S<sup>3</sup> pavāṭtesi; C. pataṭesi. <sup>6</sup> SS. sacemaṃ. <sup>7</sup> B. caleyyasi. <sup>8</sup> B. iñjanan-ti.

2. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad ahosi || || Ayam kho samaṇo Gotamo mahatiyā parisayā parivuto dhammaṃ deseti || Yam nūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyaṃ vicakkhukammāyā ti || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kim nu sīho va nadasi || parisāyam <sup>1</sup> visārado ||  
paṭimallo <sup>2</sup> hi te atthi || vijitāvi nu maññasīti || ||

4. Nandanti ve mahāvīrā || parisāsu visārada ||  
Tathāgatā balappattā || tiṇṇā loke visattikan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti mam Bhagavā jānāti  
maṃ Sugato ti || dukkhī dummano tath-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 3. *Sakalikam.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Maddakucchimhi <sup>3</sup> migadāye || ||

2. Tena kho pana <sup>4</sup> samayena Bhagavato pādo sakalikāya khato <sup>5</sup> hoti || bhusā sudam Bhagavato vedanā vattanti sārīrikā dukkhā tibbā kharā katukā asātā amanāpā || tāsudam Bhagavā sato sampajāno adhivāseti avihaññamāno <sup>6</sup> || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Mandiyā nu <sup>7</sup> sesi udāhu kāveyya-matto ||  
atthā nu <sup>8</sup> te sampacurā na santi ||  
eko vivitte sayanāsanamhi <sup>9</sup> ||  
niddā mukho <sup>10</sup> kim idaṃ soppasevā ti || ||

4. Na mandiyā sayāmi nāpi kāveyya-matto ||  
atthaṃ sameccāham apetasoko ||  
eko vivitte <sup>11</sup> sayanāsanamhi ||  
sayāmaṃ ahaṃ sabbabhūtānukampī || ||  
Yesam <sup>12</sup> pi sallam urasi pavitṭhaṃ ||  
muhaṃ muhaṃ hadayaṃ vedhamānaṃ <sup>13</sup> ||  
te cāpi <sup>14</sup> soppaṃ labhare sasallā ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> parisāyam <sup>2</sup> B. patimallo. <sup>3</sup> SS. °kucchismim. <sup>4</sup> B omits kho pana. <sup>5</sup> B. sakhalikāya hato. <sup>6</sup> See Devatā-S. IV. 4. <sup>7</sup> SS. kho. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> atthanaṃ, S<sup>2</sup> atthāna; S<sup>3</sup> atthānaṃ; but m seems to be erased. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> eko ca vivitto°; S<sup>3</sup> eko va seti (two erased letters) nāsanamhi; S<sup>2</sup> eko ma (or va) . . . sanamhi (with an empty space as usual). <sup>10</sup> SS. niddāsikho. <sup>11</sup> SS. vivitto. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup>,<sup>3</sup> sesam. <sup>13</sup> B. hadaya°; SS. °secamānaṃ. <sup>14</sup> SS. te pidha (S<sup>1</sup> pi°).

kasmâ<sup>1</sup> ahaṃ na supe<sup>2</sup> vītasallo || ||  
 Jaggam na saṅke<sup>3</sup> na pi bhemi<sup>4</sup> sottham ||  
 rattindivâ nānutapanti<sup>5</sup> māmam ||  
 hāniṃ na passāmi kuhiñci loke ||  
 tasmā supe sabbabhûtānukampiti || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti mam Bhagavā jānāti  
 mam Sugato ti || dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 4. *Patirūpam.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati Ekasālā-  
 yam<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇagāme || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā  
 mahatīyā gihiparisāya<sup>7</sup> parivuto dhammam deseti<sup>8</sup> || ||

2. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad aho si || || Ayam kho  
 samaṇo Gotamo mahatīyā gihiparisāya parivuto dhammam  
 deseti || Yam nūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasanka-  
 meyyam vicakkhukammāyā ti || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||  
 upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

N-etam tava patirūpam || yad aññam anusāsasi<sup>9</sup> ||  
 anurodha-virodhesu || mā sajjittho<sup>10</sup> tad ācāran-ti || ||

4. Hitānukampī sambuddho || yad aññam anusāsati ||  
 anurodha-virodhehi || vippamutto Tathāgato ti || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pe || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 5. *Mānasam.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā viharati  
 Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||  
 upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Antalikkhacaro pāso<sup>11</sup> || yo-yam<sup>12</sup> carati mānaso<sup>13</sup> ||  
 tena tam bādhayissāmi || na me samaṇa mokkhasīti || ||

3. Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā<sup>14</sup> || poṭṭhabbā ca manoramā ||  
 ettha me vigato chando || nihato tvam asi antakā ti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pe || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. tasmā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> supe; B. suse. <sup>3</sup> C. saṅkemi (=saṅkāmi). <sup>4</sup> SS. vihomī;  
 C. reads bhemi (=bhāyāmi). <sup>5</sup> So B. and C.; SS. nānutapanti. <sup>6</sup> SS. sālā-  
 yam (without eka). <sup>7</sup> B. gihī° here and further on. <sup>8</sup> B. desesi. <sup>9</sup> B. S<sup>3</sup> anu-  
 sāsati. <sup>10</sup> C. sajjittha. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> poso. <sup>12</sup> B. yvāyam. <sup>13</sup> SS. mānuso. <sup>14</sup> B.  
 gandhā rasā.

§ 6. *Pattam*

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam upādāya bhikkhū<sup>1</sup> dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejēti sampaḥseti || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā<sup>2</sup> manasi katvā sabba-cetaso<sup>3</sup> samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti || ||

2. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad aho si || || Ayaṃ kho samaṇo Gotamo pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam upādāya bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejēti sampaḥseti || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā manasi katvā sabba-cetaso samannāharitvā ohita-sotā dhammaṃ suṇanti || Yaṃ nunāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyaṃ vicakkhukammāyā ti || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā pattā ajjhokāse nikkhittā honti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā balivaddavaṇṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> abhinimminivā yena te pattā ten-upasankami || ||

5. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca || || Bhikkhu bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> eso<sup>7</sup> balivaddo patte bhindeyyāti || ||

6. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca || Na so bhikkhu balivaddo || Māro eso pāpimā tumhākaṃ vicakkhukammāyāgato<sup>8</sup> ti || ||

7. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti viditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Rūpaṃ vedayitaṃ<sup>9</sup> saññaṃ || viññāṇaṃ yañca saṅkhatam || n-eso ham asmi n-etam me || evaṃ tattha virajjati || ||

evaṃ virattaṃ khemattaṃ || sabbasam̐yojanātigaṃ ||

anvesaṃ sabbatṭhānesu || Māra-senā pi nājḥagā ti<sup>10</sup> || ||

8. Pa || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti<sup>11</sup> || ||

§ 7. *Āyatana*.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharati Mahāvano kûṭṭagāra-sālāyaṃ || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. bhikkhūnam. <sup>2</sup> B. aṭṭhim° always. <sup>3</sup> B. sabbaṃ cetasā always. <sup>4</sup> B. balibaddha° here and further on. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> omit aññataro bhikkhu. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> omit bhikkhu bhikkhu. <sup>7</sup> SS. esa. <sup>8</sup> °kammāya āgato. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vedayatitaṃ; S<sup>2,3</sup> vedayatitaṃ (with erasure of da in S<sup>2</sup>, of tam in S<sup>3</sup>). <sup>10</sup> B. nājḥagāti. <sup>11</sup> pa° . . . °ti is in B. only.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā channam phassāya-tanānam<sup>1</sup> upādāya bhikkhū<sup>2</sup> dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti<sup>3</sup> samuttejeti<sup>4</sup> sampahaṃseti<sup>5</sup> || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā<sup>6</sup> manasi katvā sabba-cetaso<sup>6</sup> samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti || ||

3. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad ahosi || || Ayam kho samaṇo Gotamo channam phassāyatanānam upādāya bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti || Te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhikatvā manasi katvā subbacetaso sammannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti || Yaṃ nūnahaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyaṃ vicakkhukammāyāti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato avidūre mahantam bhaya-bherava-saddam akāsi || api-sudam<sup>7</sup> pathavi maññe udriyati<sup>8</sup> || ||

5. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca || || Bhikkhu bhikkhu<sup>9</sup> esā pathavi maññe udriyati ti<sup>10</sup> || ||

6. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca || || N-esā bhikkhu pathavi udriyati<sup>11</sup> || Māro eso pāpimā tumhākaṃ vicakkhukammāya āgato ti || ||

7. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti viditvā Māram pāpimantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Rûpā saddā rasā gandhā || phassā dhammā ca kevalā ||  
etaṃ lokāmisāṇi ghorāṇi || ettha loko dhimucchito<sup>12</sup> || ||  
etañ ca samatikkamma || sato buddhassa sāvako ||  
māradheyyam atikkamma || ādicco va<sup>13</sup> virocātīti || ||

8. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pa || tatth-ev-antaradhāyī ti || ||

### § 8. *Piṇḍaṃ.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Pañcasā-lāyam brāhmaṇagāme || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> passāya<sup>o</sup>. <sup>2</sup> B. bhikkhūnam here and further on. <sup>3</sup> SS. °dassei °dapesi. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °tejesi. <sup>5</sup> In S<sup>3</sup> °hamseti has been corrected into °hamseti. <sup>6</sup> See the preceding sutta. <sup>7</sup> SS. apissutaṃ. <sup>8</sup> B. udriyati always; SS. and C. udriyatīti. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>2</sup> does not repeat bhikkhu. <sup>10</sup> SS. udriya<sup>o</sup>. <sup>11</sup> SS. udriyatīti. <sup>12</sup> SS. lokā-dhimucchito; C. loko vimucchito. <sup>13</sup> B. omits va.



2. Tena kho pana samayena Pañcasālāyaṃ brahmaṇagāme kumārakānaṃ<sup>1</sup> pāhunakāni<sup>2</sup> bhavanti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Pañcasālam<sup>3</sup> brāhmaṇa-gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi<sup>4</sup> || ||

4. Tena kho pana samayena Pañcasāleyyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā Mārena pāpimatā anvāviṭṭhā<sup>5</sup> bhavanti || || Mā<sup>6</sup> samaṇo Gotamo piṇḍam alaththā<sup>7</sup> ti || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā yathā dhotena pattena Pañcasālam<sup>8</sup> brāhmaṇagāmam piṇḍāya pāvīsi || tathā dhotena pattena paṭikkami || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Api<sup>9</sup> samaṇa piṇḍam alaththā ti || ||

7. Tathā nu tvaṃ pāpima<sup>10</sup> akāsi yathāhaṃ piṇḍam na<sup>11</sup> labheyyan-ti ||

8. Tena hi bhante Bhagavā dutiyam pi Pañcasālam brāhmaṇagāmam pavisatu<sup>12</sup> || tathāhaṃ karissāmi yathā Bhagavā piṇḍam lacchatī ti<sup>13</sup> || ||

Apuññam pasavi<sup>14</sup> Māro || āsajjanam<sup>15</sup> Tathāgatam ||  
kiṃ nu maññasi pāpima || na me pāpaṃ vipaccati<sup>16</sup> || ||  
susukham vata jīvāma || yesam no<sup>17</sup> n-atthi kiñcanam ||  
pitibhakkhā bhavissāma || devā Ābhassarā<sup>18</sup> yathā ti<sup>19</sup> || ||

9. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pe || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

#### § 9. Kassakam.

1. Sāvattihi nidānam || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā bhikkhū<sup>20</sup> nibbāna-paṭisamyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti || || Te ca bhikkhu aṭṭhi-katvā manasi katvā sabbacetaso<sup>21</sup> samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. kumārīkānam. <sup>2</sup> So B. and C.; SS. pāhunakānam. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> sālāyam. <sup>4</sup> B. pāvīsi here and further on. <sup>5</sup> C. anvavidhā. <sup>6</sup> SS. omit mā. <sup>7</sup> So C.; SS. alaththā; B. alatta (ā being erased). <sup>8</sup> SS. sālā°. <sup>9</sup> B. adds te. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> Tathā no tvaṃ pāpimaṃ; S<sup>3</sup> Tathā no tvaṃ pāpima. <sup>11</sup> SS. omit na. <sup>12</sup> B. pavisatu; S<sup>1,2</sup> pavisitu. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> lacchāsīti. <sup>14</sup> SS. pasavi. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>2</sup> āsajjana°, S<sup>1</sup> asajjana. <sup>16</sup> SS. na me te pāpaṃ vipaccatīti. <sup>17</sup> SS. yesanno; B. yesamno. <sup>18</sup> In S<sup>4</sup> the place of °devā ābhas° is empty. <sup>19</sup> This second gāthā is the 200th of the Dhammapada; for the whole text, see same book, p. 362-3. <sup>20</sup> B. bhikkhūnam. <sup>21</sup> See the preceding suttas.

2. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad ahosi || Ayaṃ kho samaṇo Gotamo bhikkhū nibbāna-paṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya || pa || Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyam vicakkhukammāyā ti || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā kassaka-vaṇṇam abhinimmitvā mahantam naigalaṃ khandhe karitvā digham<sup>1</sup> pācanayaṭṭhiṃ<sup>2</sup> gahetvā haṭa - haṭa - keso sānasāṭi - nivattho<sup>3</sup> kaddama-makkhitehi pādehi yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

4. Api samaṇa balivadde<sup>4</sup> addasā ti || ||

5. Kim pana pāpima te balivaddehi ti || ||

6. Mam-eva samaṇa<sup>5</sup> cakkhu mama rūpā mama cakkhu-samphassa<sup>6</sup>-viññāṇāyatanam || kuhiṃ me samaṇa<sup>7</sup> gantvā mokkhāsi || ||

Mam-eva samaṇa saddā sotam mama saddā || pa ||

Mam-eva samaṇa ghāṇaṃ mama gandhā || ||

Mam-eva samaṇa jhīvā mama rasā || ||

Mam-eva samaṇa kāyo mama potthabo || ||

Mam-eva samaṇa mano mama dhammā mama mano-samphassa<sup>8</sup>-viññāṇāyatanam || kuhiṃ me<sup>9</sup> samaṇa gantvā mokkhāsi ti || ||

7. Tav-eva<sup>10</sup> pāpima cakkhu<sup>11</sup> tava rūpā tava cakkhu-samphassa<sup>12</sup>-viññāṇāyatanam || yattha ca<sup>13</sup> kho pāpima natthi cakkhu natthi rūpā natthi cakkhu sampassa-viññāṇāyatanam agati tava tattha pāpima || ||

8. Tav-eva<sup>14</sup> pāpima sotam tava saddā tava sota-samphassa<sup>15</sup>-viññāṇāyatanam || yattha ca kho pāpima natthi sotam natthi saddā natthi sota-samphassa-viññāṇāyatanam agati tava tattha pāpima || ||

9. Tav-eva<sup>16</sup> pāpima ghāṇam tava gandhā tava ghāṇa sampassa-viññāṇāyatanam || yattha<sup>17</sup> ca kho pāpima natthi ghāṇam natthi gandhā natthi ghāṇa-samphassa-viññāṇāyatanam agati tava tattha pāpima || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. S<sup>3</sup> digha. <sup>2</sup> SS. 'atṭhiṃ. <sup>3</sup> SS. saṇa°; B. °sāti. <sup>4</sup> B. balibaddhe. <sup>5</sup> SS. saraṇaṃ. <sup>6</sup> SS. °samphassaṃ. <sup>7</sup> SS. saraṇaṃ. <sup>8</sup> SS. samphassa°. <sup>9</sup> SS. omit me. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tam eva. <sup>11</sup> SS. cakkhuṃ. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> °samphassa°. <sup>13</sup> B. omits ca; in S<sup>3</sup> it seems to be erased. <sup>14</sup> SS. Tañceva. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>2</sup> samphassa°. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>2</sup> tava va (or ca?). <sup>17</sup> S<sup>3</sup> attha.

10. Tav-eva pāpima jihvā tava rasā tava jihvā-samphassa-viññāṇāyatanaṃ || pa || Tav-eva<sup>1</sup> pāpima kāyo tava phoṭṭhabbā tava kāya-samphassa-viññāṇāyatanaṃ || pa ||

11. Tav-eva pāpima mano tava dhammā tava manosaṃphassa-viññāṇāyatanaṃ || yattha ca kho pāpima natthi mano natthi dhammā natthi mano-samphassa-viññāṇāyatanaṃ agati tava tattha papimā ti || ||

12. Yaṃ vadanti mama yidan-ti || ye vadanti maman-ti ca || ettha ce te<sup>2</sup> mano atthi || na me samaṇa mokkhasīti || ||

13. Yaṃ vadanti na tam mayhaṃ || ye vadanti na te ahaṃ || evaṃ pāpima jānāhi || na me maggam pi dukkha-sīti<sup>3</sup> || ||

14. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pa || vantaradhāyīti || ||

#### § 10. *Rajjāṃ*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosulesu viharati Himavanta-padese<sup>4</sup> araṇṇa-kuṭikāyaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi || || sakkā nu kho rajjāṃ kâretuṃ ahaṃ aghātayaṃ ajinaṃ ajāpayāṃ<sup>5</sup> asocaṃ<sup>6</sup> asocayaṃ<sup>7</sup> dhammenā ti || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā<sup>8</sup> Bhagavato cetasa ceto-parivittakam aṇṇāya yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kâretu bhante Bhagavā rajjāṃ kâretu Sugato rajjāṃ ahaṃ aghātayaṃ ajinaṃ ajāpayāṃ<sup>9</sup> asocaṃ asocāpayāṃ<sup>10</sup> dhammenā ti || ||

4. Kiṃ pana<sup>11</sup> tvam pāpima passasi yaṃ<sup>12</sup> maṃ tvam evaṃ vadesi || || kâretu bhante Bhagavā rajjāṃ kâretu Sugato rajjāṃ || pe || dhammenā ti || ||

5. Bhagavatā<sup>13</sup> kho bhante cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamā-raddhā || ākaṅkhamāno ca pana<sup>14</sup> bhante Bhagavā Himavantaṃ pabbatārajaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ tveva<sup>15</sup> adhimucceyya || suvaṇṇaṇca pabbatassāti<sup>16</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> tath eva. <sup>2</sup> So B. and C.; SS. ceto. <sup>3</sup> These gāthās will be found again, III. 4. <sup>4</sup> SS. passe. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2</sup> ajāpayāṃ. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> asocayaṃ. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup>; asocāpayāṃ; S<sup>2</sup> asocāmayāṃ. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> pāpimā māro. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> ajāmayāṃ. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>2</sup> asocāmayāṃ. <sup>11</sup> B. adds me. <sup>12</sup> SS. kiṃ. <sup>13</sup> SS. Bhagavato. <sup>14</sup> B. omits pana. <sup>15</sup> SS. teva. <sup>16</sup> B. panassāti; SS. suvaṇṇapabbatassāti.

6. Pabbatassa suvaṇṇassa || jātārūpassa kevalo ||  
 dvittā va<sup>1</sup> nālam ekassa || iti vidvā<sup>2</sup> samañcare<sup>3</sup> || ||  
 yo dukkham addakkhi yato nidānaṃ ||  
 kâmesu so jantu kathaṃ nameyya ||  
 upadhiṃ viditvā saṅgo<sup>4</sup> ti loke ||  
 tass-eva jantu vinayāya sikkhe ti<sup>5</sup> || ||
7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jânāti maṃ Bhagavā jânāti  
 maṃ Sugato ti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyiti || ||  
 Duttiyo vaggo || ||  
 Tass-uddānam || ||
- Pāsāno Sīho Sakalikam || Patirūpañ ca Mānasam ||  
 Pattam Āyātanam Piṇḍam || Kassakam Rajjena te dasā ti || ||

### CHAPTER III. TATIYO-VAGGO (UPARIPAN̄CA).

#### § 1. *Sambahulā.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu  
 viharati Silāvatīyaṃ || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato  
 avidūre appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharanti || ||
3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā brāhmaṇa-vaṇṇaṃ abhinimmi-  
 nitvā mahantena jaṭaṇḍuvena ajinakkhipa-nivattho jinṇo  
 gopānasivaṅko ghurughuru-passāsī udumbura-daṇḍam ga-  
 hetvā yena te bhikkhū ten-upāsānkamī || || Upasānkamitvā  
 te bhikkhū etad avoca || || Daharā bhavanto pabbajitā susū  
 kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā  
 anikīlītāvino kâmesu || || bhuñjantu bhonto mānusake kâme ||  
 mā sandiṭṭhikam hitvā kâlīkam anudhāvithā ti || ||
4. Na kho mayaṃ brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhikam hitvā kâlīkam  
 anudhāvāma || kâlīkañ ca kho mayaṃ brāhmaṇa hitvā sandi-  
 ṭṭhikam anudhāvāma || || Kâlīkā hi brāhmaṇa vuttā Bha-  
 gavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā ādīnavo ettha bhīyo ||  
 sandiṭṭhiko ayaṃ dhammo akâlīko ehipassiko opanayiko  
 paccattam veditabbo viññūhī ti<sup>6</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> So C. and B.; SS. vittavi. <sup>2</sup> B. vijjā; S<sup>1</sup> viditvā, corrected into vidvā.  
<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> samācare. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> samvego. <sup>5</sup> This last gāthā will be found again in the  
 next sutta. <sup>6</sup> See above, Devatā-S. II. 10.

5. Evaṃ vutte Māro pāpimā sīsam okampetvā jhvaṃ nillāletvā<sup>1</sup> tivisākhāṃ nalāṭeṇa nalāṭikāṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā daṇḍaṃ olubbha pakkāmi || ||

6. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅka-miṃsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdiṃsu || || Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

7. Idha mayaṃ bhante Bhagavato avidūre appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharāma || Atha kho bhante aññataro brāhmaṇo mahantena jaṭaṇḍuvena ajinakkhipa-nivatto jhīṇo gopānasivaṅko ghuru-ghuru-passāsī udumbaradaṇḍaṃ ga-hetvā yena amhe ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā amhe etad avoca || || Daharā bhavanto pabbajitā susū kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikī-ḷitāvino kāmesu || || Bhuñjantu bhonto mānusa ke kāme || mā sandiṭṭhikāṃ hitvā kālīkaṃ anudhāvithā ti || ||

8. Evaṃ vutte mayaṃ bhante taṃ brāhmaṇam etad avo-cumha || || Na kho mayaṃ brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhikāṃ hitvā kālīkaṃ anudhāvāma || kālīkaṃ ca kho mayaṃ brāhmaṇa hitvā sandiṭṭhikāṃ anudhāvāma || kālīkā hi brāhmaṇa kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā ādinavo ettha bhīyo || sandiṭṭhiko ayaṃ dhammo akālīko ehipassiko opa-nayiko paccattam vedītabbo viññūhi ti || ||

9. Evaṃ vutte bhante so brāhmaṇo sīsam okampetvā jhvaṃ nillāletvā<sup>2</sup> tivisākhāṃ nalāṭeṇa nalāṭikāṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā daṇḍaṃ olubbha pakkanto ti || ||

10. N-eso bhikkhave brāhmaṇo Māro eso pāpimā tumhā-kaṃ vicakkhukammāya āgato ti || ||

11. Atha kho Bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velā-yam imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Yo dukkham adakkhī yato nidānaṃ ||

kāmesu so jantu kathaṃ nameyya ||

upadhiṃ viditvā saṅgo ti loke ||

tass-eva jantu vinayāya sikkhe-ti<sup>3</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> B. nillāletvā; C. nilāletvā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> B. nillāletvā. <sup>3</sup> See the end of the preceding chapter.

§ 2. *Samiddhi.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Silāvatiyam || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Samiddhi<sup>1</sup> Bhagavato avidûre appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharati || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmato Samiddhissa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapâdi || || Lâbhâ vata me suladdham<sup>2</sup> vata me yassa me satthâ araham sammâsambuddho || || Lâbhâ vata me suladdham vata me yo-ham evam svâkkhâte dhammavinaye pabbajito || || Lâbhâ vata me suladdham vata me yassa me sabrahmacâriyo silavanto kalyâṇa-dhammo ti || ||

4. Atha kho Mâro pâpimā āyasmato Samiddhissa cetaso cetoparivitakkam aññâya || yenāyasmā Samiddhi ten-upasankami || upasankamitvā āyasmato Samiddhissa avidûre mahan-tam bhayabheravam saddam akâsi || Apissudam pathavî maññe<sup>3</sup> udriyatîti || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi yena Bhagavā ten-upasankami || upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivâdetvā ekam antam nisîdi || ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Samiddhi Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

6. Idhâham bhante Bhagavato avidûre appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharâmi || tassa mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapâdi || || Lâbhâ vata me suladdham vata me yassa me satthâ araham sammâsambuddho || || Lâbhâ vata me suladdham vata me yo-ham evam svâkkhâte dhammavinaye pabbajito || || Lâbhâ vata me suladdham vata me yassa me sabrahmacâriyo silavanto kalyâṇadhammo ti<sup>4</sup> || || Tassa mayham bhante avidûre mahâ bhayabheravasaddo ahosi || apissudam pathavî maññe udriyatîti || ||

7. N-esā Samiddhi pathavî udriyati || Mâro eso pâpimā tuyham vicakkhukammāya âgato || gaccha tvam Samiddhi tatth-eva appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharâhîti || ||

8. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Samiddhi Bhagavato paṭi-

<sup>1</sup> See Devatâ-S. II. 10. <sup>2</sup> SS. suladdhañca. <sup>3</sup> SS. add va. <sup>4</sup> B. °dhammâti.

suñitvâ <sup>1</sup> uṭṭhâyâsanâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhi-  
ṇaṃ katvâ pakkâmi || ||

9. Dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Samiddhi tatth-eva appamatto  
âtâpî pahitatto vihâsi || || Dutiyam pi kho âyasmato Sa-  
middhissa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko  
udapâdi || Lâbhâ vata me suladdhaṃ vata me yassa me satthâ  
araḥaṃ sammâsambuddho || pe || kalyânadhammo ti || ||  
Dutiyam pi kho Mâro pâpimâ âyasmato Samiddhissa cetasâ  
ceto parivitakkam aññaya || pa || Apissudam pathavi maññe  
udriyatiti || ||

10. Atha kho âyasmâ Samiddhi || Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti  
viditvâ <sup>2</sup> Mâraṃ pâpimantaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Saddhâyâhaṃ pabbajito || agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ ||

satipaṇṇâ ca me buddhâ || cittaṃ ca susamâhitaṃ ||

kâmaṃ karassu rūpâni || n-eva maṃ vyâdhayissasîti <sup>3</sup> || ||

11. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti maṃ Samiddhi bhi-  
kkhûti dukkhî dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyiti || ||

### § 3. *Godhika*.<sup>4</sup>

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Râjagahe  
viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivâpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Godhiko Isigili-passe  
viharati Kâḷasilâyaṃ || ||

3. Atha kho âyasmâ Godhiko appamatto âtâpî pahitatto  
viharanto <sup>5</sup> sâmaḍhikam ceto-vimuttiṃ <sup>6</sup> phusi || || Atha  
kho âyasmâ Godhiko tamhâ sâmaḍhikâya ceto-vimuttiyâ  
parihâyi || ||

4. Dutiyam pi kho ayasmâ Godhiko appamatto âtâpî pahi-  
tatto viharanto sâmaḍhikam ceto-vimuttiṃ phusi || || Dut-  
iyam pi kho âyasmâ tamhâ sâmaḍhikâya ceto-vimuttiyâ pari-  
hâyi || ||

5. Tatiyaṃ pi kho âyasmâ Godhiko appamatto || pe ||  
parihâyi || ||

6. Catutthaṃ pi kho âyasmâ Godhiko appamatto || pe ||  
parihâyi || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. paṭissutvâ. <sup>2</sup> B. omits the words Mâro . . . viditvâ. <sup>3</sup> So B. and C.;  
SS vyâdhayissatiti (B. and C. have byâdha<sup>o</sup>); see Thera-gâthâ, 46.  
<sup>4</sup> This episode recurs in the Dh. Com. 254-6. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2</sup>.<sup>3</sup> omit viharanto. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup>  
cetasovi<sup>o</sup> here and further on.

7. Pañcamam pi kho âyasmâ Godhiko || pe || parihâyi.

8. Chattham pi kho âyasmâ Godhiko appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharanto sâ mâdhikam ceto-vimuttim phusi || || [Chattham pi kho âyasmâ Godhiko tamhâ samâdhikâya ceto vimuttiya parihâyi || ||

9. Sattamam pi kho âyasmâ Godhiko appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharanto sâ mâdhikam ceto-vimuttim phusi <sup>1</sup> || ||]

10. Atha kho âyasmato Godhikassa etad aho si || || Yâva chattham khvâham sâ mâdhikâya ceto-vimuttiya parihino || yam nûnâham sattham âhareyyan-ti || ||

11. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ âyasmato Godhikassa cetasa cetoparivitakkam aññâya yena Bhagavâ ten-upasañkamami || upasañkamitvâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ujhabhâsi || ||

Mahâvîra mahâpânûna || iddhiyâ yasasâ jalam ||

sabbe verubhayâtita || pâde vandâmi cakkhuma || ||

sâvako te mahâvîra || maraṇam maraṇâbhibhû ||

âkañkhati <sup>2</sup> cetayati || tam nisedha jutindhara || ||

katham hi Bhagavâ tuyham || sâvako sâsane rato ||

appattamânaso <sup>3</sup> sekho || kalam kayirâ jane sutâ ti <sup>4</sup> || ||

12. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmatâ Godhikena sattham âharitam hoti || ||

13. Atha kho Bhagavâ Mâro pâpimâ iti viditvâ Mâram pâpimantam gâthâya ujhabhâsi || ||

Evaṃ hi dhîrâ kubbanti || nâvakañkhanti jîvitam ||

samulam tamham abbuyha || Godhiko parinibbuto ti || ||

14. Atha kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi || Âyâma bhikkhave yena Isigili-passam Kâlasilâ ten-upasañkamissâma yattha Godhikena kulaputtena sattham âharitan-ti ||

15. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccasso-sum || ||

16. Atha kho Bhagavâ sambahulehi bhikkhûhi saddhim yena Isigili-passam Kâlasilâ ten-upasañkamami || || Addasâ kho Bhagavâ âyasmantam Godikam dûrato va mañcake vivattakkhandham semânum <sup>5</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> All the text from Chattham pi kho<sup>o</sup> to <sup>o</sup>phusi is in B. only. <sup>2</sup> SS. âkañkha-yati. <sup>3</sup> B. apattamanaso; <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> appamattamânaso; <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2</sup> appamattamanaso. <sup>6</sup> Fausbøll i.e. jânesabhâ. <sup>7</sup> So SS.; C. seyyamânâ; B. soppamânâ.



17. Tena kho pana samayena dhumâyitattam timirâyitattam<sup>1</sup> gacchat-eva purimaṃ disaṃ || gacchati pacchimaṃ disaṃ || gacchati uttaraṃ disaṃ || gacchati dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ || gacchati uddhaṃ gacchati adho gacchati anudisaṃ || ||

18. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave etaṃ dhumâyitattam timirâyitattam || gacchat-eva purimaṃ disaṃ || gacchati pacchimaṃ || uttaraṃ || dakkhiṇaṃ || uddhaṃ || adho || gacchati anudisaṃ-ti || || Evam bhante || ||

19. Eso kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave Māro pāpimā Godhikassa kula-puttassa viññāṇaṃ samanvesati<sup>3</sup> || kattha Godhikassa kula-puttassa viññāṇaṃ paṭiṭṭhitaṃ-ti || appaṭiṭṭhitena ca<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave viññānena Godhiko kulaputto parinibbuto ti || ||

20. Atha kho Māro pāpiṇā beluva<sup>5</sup>-paṇḍuvīṇaṃ ādāya yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

uddhaṃ adho ca tiriyaṃ || disā-anudisāsivahaṃ<sup>6</sup> || anvesaṃ nādhigacchāmi || Godhiko so kuhiṃ gato ti || ||

21. So<sup>7</sup> dhiro dhitisampanno<sup>8</sup> || jhāyī jhānarato sadā || ahorattam anuyuñjaṃ || jīvitaṃ anikāmayāṃ || jetvāna maccuno senaṃ || anāgantvā punabbhavaṃ || samūlaṃ taṇhaṃ<sup>9</sup> abbuyha || Godhiko parinibbuto ti ||

22. Tassa sokaparetassa || viṇākacchā abhassatha<sup>10</sup> || || tato so dummano yakkho || tath-ev-antaradhayathāti || || § 4. *Sattavassāni*.

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharatī najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodhe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Māro pāpimā sattavassāni Bhagavantam anubaddho<sup>11</sup> hoti otāraṃpekkho<sup>12</sup> otāraṃ alabhamāno || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> omit timirâyitattam here and further on. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> omit kho; S<sup>2</sup> hi. <sup>3</sup> So B.; C. samanessati; S<sup>3</sup> sammanesati; S<sup>1,2</sup> sammanesati. <sup>4</sup> SS omit ca. <sup>5</sup> C. veluva. <sup>6</sup> SS. anudisāsu hi. <sup>7</sup> B. yo. <sup>8</sup> SS. nidhisampanno. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> samūlataṇhaṃ; S<sup>2</sup> samūlataṇhā. <sup>10</sup> Fausboll *l.c.* abhissatha. <sup>11</sup> B. anubaddho. <sup>12</sup> B. °pekkho.

Sokâvatiṇṇo<sup>1</sup> nu<sup>2</sup> vanasmim jhâyasi ||  
vittam nu jīṇṇo<sup>3</sup> uda patthayāno<sup>4</sup> ||  
āgum nu gâmasim akâsi kiñci ||  
kasmâ janena na karosi sakkhim ||  
sakkhi na sampajjati kenaci te ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

4. Sokassa mûlam palikhâya sabbam ||  
anâgujhâyâmi asocamâno ||  
chetvâna<sup>6</sup> sabbam bhavalobhajappam ||  
anâsavo jhâyâmi pamattabandhu || ||
5. Yam vadanti mama yidun-ti || ye vadanti maman-ti ca ||  
ettha ce te<sup>7</sup> mano atthi || na me samaṇa mokkhasîti || ||
6. Yam vadanti na tam mayham || ye vadanti na te aham ||  
evam pâpima jânâhi || na me maggam pi dakkhasîti<sup>8</sup> || ||
7. Sa ce maggam anubuddham || khemam amatagâminam<sup>9</sup> ||  
pehi<sup>10</sup> gaccha tvam<sup>11</sup> ev-eko || kim aññam anusâsasîti || ||
8. Amaccudheyyam pucchanti || ye janâ pâragâmino ||  
tesâham puttâ akkhâmi || yam sabbantam<sup>12</sup> nirupadhin-  
ti<sup>13</sup> || ||

9. Seyyathâpi bhanto gâmassa vâ nigamassa vâ avidûre  
pokkharanî || tatr-assa kakkaṭako || Atha kho bhante samba-  
hulâ kumâarakâ vâ kumârikâyo vâ tamhâ gâmâ va nigamâ  
vâ nikkhamitvâ yena sâ pokkharanî ten-upasaṇkameyyum ||  
upasaṇkamtivâ tam kakkaṭakam udakâ uddharitvâ thale  
patitthâpeyyum || yam yad eva hi so bhante kakkaṭako alam<sup>14</sup>  
abhininnâmeyya tam tad eva te kumâarakâ vâ kumârikâyo vâ  
kaṭṭhena vâ kaṭhalâya vâ samchindeyyum sambhañjeyyum  
sampilbhañjeyyum<sup>15</sup> || Evam hi so bhante kakkaṭako sabbehi  
aḷehi samchinnehi sambhaggehi sampalibhaggehi<sup>16</sup> abhabbo  
tam pokkharanim puna otaritum || || Seyyathâpi pubbe  
evam eva kho bhante yâni sukâyikâni<sup>17</sup> visevitâni vipphandi-  
tâni<sup>18</sup> kânici kânici sabbâni Bhagavatâ samchinâni sambha-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> sokânutinno; S<sup>1</sup> sokâvanutinno. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> va. <sup>3</sup> C. vittam jino; SS. cittânujino. <sup>4</sup> SS. appathayâno, omitting uda. <sup>5</sup> SS. kenacitte (S<sup>1</sup> tenu<sup>o</sup>). This gâtha will be found again in the next sutta. <sup>6</sup> SS. hitvâna. <sup>7</sup> SS. ceto. <sup>8</sup> B. dakkhasi. See above, II 9. <sup>9</sup> SS. gâminim. <sup>10</sup> C. aphi. <sup>11</sup> S -<sup>3</sup> tam; S<sup>2</sup> tim. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>2</sup> sabbanta; B. taccham tam. <sup>13</sup> SS. nirupadhîti. <sup>14</sup> B. âlam, âlehi. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>2</sup> samphali<sup>o</sup> here and further on. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>2</sup> sampali abhabhaggehi. <sup>17</sup> B. and C. visu (C. sū) kâyitâni. <sup>18</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> vipphanditâni; C. nipphanditâni.

ggāni sampalibhaggāni abhabbo c-idānāham<sup>1</sup> bhante puna  
Bhagavantam upasankamitum yad idam otārāpekkhoti<sup>2</sup> || ||

10. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato santike imā nibbe-  
janiyā gāthāyo<sup>3</sup> abhāsi || ||

Medavaṇṇaṇca pāsānam || vāyaso<sup>4</sup> anupariyagā ||

apetthamudu<sup>5</sup> vindema || api assādanā siyā ||

aladdhā tattha assādam || vāyas-etto apakkame || ||

kāko va selam āsajja || nibbijjāpema Gotamā ti || ||

11. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato santike imā nibbe-  
janiyā gāthāyo abhāsivā<sup>6</sup> tamhā tñānā apakkamma Bhaga-  
vato avidūre pathaviyaṃ pullaṅkena nisidi tuṇhi-bhūto  
maṅku-bhūto pattakkhandho<sup>7</sup> adhomukho pajjhāyanto appa-  
ṭṭibhāno kaṭṭhena bhūmiṃ<sup>8</sup> vilikhanto || ||

#### 5. Dhītare.

1. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Arati<sup>9</sup> ca Ragā ca māra-dhītare  
yena Māro pāpimā ten-upasankamiṃsu || Upasankamitvā  
Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsiṃsu<sup>10</sup> || ||

Kenāsi dummano tāta || purisaṃ kaṃ nu socasi ||

mayam taṃ rāgapāseṇa || araṇṇam iva kuñjaraṃ || ||

bandhitvā ānayissāma || vasago te bhavissatīti || ||

2. Arahaṃ sugato loka || na rāgena suvānayo<sup>11</sup> ||

māradheyyam atikkanto || tasmā socāma-ahaṃ bhusan-  
ti || ||

3. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Arati ca Ragā ca māra-dhītare  
yena Bhagavā ten-upasankamiṃsu || upasankamitvā Bhaga-  
vantam etad avocaṃ || || Pāde te<sup>12</sup> samaṇa paricāremā ti || ||  
Atha kho Bhagavā na manasākāsi yathā taṃ anuttare  
upadhi-saṅkhaye vimutto ||

4. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Arati ca Ragā ca māra-dhītare  
ekam antam apakkamma evaṃ<sup>13</sup> samañcintesum || || Uccā-  
vacā kho purisānam adhippāyā || yaṃ nūna mayam ekasatam  
ekasatam<sup>14</sup> kumārivaṇṇasatam abbinimmineyyāma ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vadānāham; S<sup>2</sup> vadānabham. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> pekhoti; S<sup>1</sup> pokhoti. <sup>3</sup> SS. gāthā.  
<sup>4</sup> B. Medavaṇṇam pāsānam vā || yaso°. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °anupariyogāpetthamudu; B.  
°mudum; C. assādo siyā. <sup>6</sup> SS. gāthā bhāsivā; C. abhāsivā; but notices the  
reading bhāsivā, to which it says abhāsivā is equivalent. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>2</sup> pakatta°. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup>  
omit bhūmiṃ; S<sup>1</sup> adds bhūmiyam between the lines. <sup>9</sup> SS. aratī. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup>  
ajjhabhāsi. <sup>11</sup> See J. I. 80. <sup>12</sup> B. vo always. <sup>13</sup> SS. omit evaṃ. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> do  
not repeat ekasatam.

5. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtarô ekasatam ekasatam kumârivaṇṇasatam abhinimminivâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam etad avocum || || Pâde te samana paricâremâ ti || ||

Taṃ pi Bhagavâ na manasâkâsi yathâ tam anuttare upadhisaukhahe vimutto || ||

6. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtarô ekam antam apakkamma evaṃ samacintesum || Uccâvacâ kho purisânam adhippâyâ || yaṃ nîna mayam ekasatam ekasatam avijâtavaṇṇasatam abhinimmineyyâmâ ti || ||

7. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtarô ekasatam ekasatam avijâtavaṇṇasatam abhinimminivâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam etad avocum || Pâde te samaṇa paricaremâ ti || ||

Taṃ pi Bhagavâ na manasâkâsi yathâ tam anuttare upadhisaukhahe vimutto || ||

8. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca || pa || sakim vijâtavaṇṇasatam abhinimminivâ yena Bhagavâ || pa || yathâ tam anuttare upadhisaukhahe vimutto || ||

9. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca || pa || duvijâtavaṇṇasatam abhinimminivâ yena Bhagavâ || pa || yathâ tam anuttare upadhisaukhahe vimutto || ||

10. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca || pa || majjhimitthivaṇṇasatam abhinimmineyyâmâ ti || || Atha kho Taṇhâ ca || pa || majjhimitthivaṇṇasatam abhinimminivâ || pa || anuttare upadhisaukhahe vimutto || ||

11. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca || pa || mahitthivaṇṇasatam abhinimmineyyâmâ ti || || Atha kho Taṇhâ ca || pa || mahitthivaṇṇasatam abhinimminivâ yena Bhagavâ || la || anuttare upadhisaukhahe vimutto || ||

12. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca Mâra-dhîtarô ekam antam apakkamma etad avocum || || Saccam kira no pitâ avoca || ||

Araham sugato loka || na râgena suvânayo ||

mâradheyyam atikkanto || tasmâ socâm-aham bhusan-ti || ||

13. Yaṃ hi mayam samaṇam vâ brâhmaṇam vâ avîtarâgam iminâ upakkamena upakkameyyâma hadayaṃ vâssa phaleyya || uṇham lohitaṃ vâ mukhato uggaccheyya ||

ummādam va pāpuṇeyya cittavikkhepaṃ vā || seyyathā vā  
pana naḷo harito luto ussussati visussati milāyati || evaṃ eva  
ussusseyya visusseyya milāyeyyā ti || ||

14. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Arati ca Ragā ca māraddhitaro  
yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimṣu || upasaṅkamitvā ekam  
antam atthamsu ||

15. Ekam antam tthitā kho Taṇhā māraddhitā Bhaga-  
vantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Sokāvatiṇṇo nu vanasmim jhāyasi ||  
cittam nu <sup>1</sup> jīṇṇo <sup>2</sup> uda patthayāno ||  
āgum nu gāmasmim akāsi kiñci ||  
kasmā janena na <sup>3</sup> karosi sakkhim ||  
sakkhī na sampajjati kenaci te ti <sup>4</sup> || ||

16. Atthassa pattim hadayassa santim ||  
jetvāna senam piyasātarūpaṃ ||  
ekāhaṃ <sup>5</sup> jhāyam sukham anubodham <sup>6</sup> ||  
tasmā janena na karomi sakkhim ||  
sakkhī na sampajjati kenaci me ti || ||

17. Atha kho Arati <sup>7</sup> māra-dhītā Bhagavantam gāthāya  
ajjhabhāsi ||

Katham viharī-bahulo dha <sup>8</sup> bhikkhu ||  
pañcoghatiṇṇo ataridha <sup>9</sup> chaṭṭham ||  
katham jhāyam <sup>10</sup> bahulam kāma-saññā <sup>11</sup> ||  
paribāhirā honti aladdhāyo <sup>12</sup> tan-ti || ||

18. Passaddhakāyo suvimuttacitto ||  
asaṅkharāno <sup>13</sup> satimā anoko ||  
aññāya dhammam avitakkujhāyī ||  
na kuppati na sarati ve <sup>14</sup> na thino || ||  
Evaṃ viharī-bahulo dha <sup>15</sup> bhikkhu ||  
pañcoghatiṇṇo ataridha <sup>16</sup> chaṭṭham ||  
evaṃ jhāyam bahulam kāmasaññā ||  
paribāhirā honti aladdhāyo tan-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> So all the MSS. (see above, 4). <sup>2</sup> SS. jīno. <sup>3</sup> B. and S<sup>1,2</sup> omit na here and further on. <sup>4</sup> See the preceding number. <sup>5</sup> So SS.; B. C. ekohaṃ. <sup>6</sup> S sukhānubodham; C. anubodhayam. <sup>7</sup> B. adds ca. <sup>8</sup> B. ca. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ataridha S<sup>1,2</sup> ataridha. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> jhāyī; S<sup>2,3</sup> jhāyīm. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> yaññā. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> aladdhāyo <sup>13</sup> B. asaṅkharāno. <sup>14</sup> B. omits ve. <sup>15</sup> B. ca. <sup>16</sup> B. atarim ca; S<sup>2</sup> atharadidha S<sup>1</sup> ataridha.

19. Atha kho Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtâ Bhagavato santike  
imaṃ santi gâtham abhâsi || ||

Acchejja taṇhaṃ gaṇa-saṅgha-vârî ||

addhâ carissanti <sup>1</sup> bahû ca sattâ <sup>2</sup> ||

bahum vatâyam janatam anoko <sup>3</sup> ||

acchijja <sup>4</sup> nessati maccurâjassa pâran-ti || ||

20. Nuyanti ve mahâvirâ || saddhammena Tathâgatâ ||

dhammena niyamânânaṃ <sup>5</sup> || kâ usûyâ <sup>6</sup> vijânatan-ti || ||

21. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtarô  
yena Mâro pâpimâ ten-upasaṅkamimso || ||

22. Addasâ kho Mâro pâpimâ Taṇhaṃ ca Aratiṃ ca Ragañ  
ca mâra-dhîtarô dûrato va âgacchantiyo || || disvâna gâthâhi  
ajjhabhâsi || ||

Bâlâ kumudanâlêhi || pabbatam abhimatthatha ||

giriṃ nakhena khaṇatha || ayo-dantehi khâdatha || ||

selaṃ va siras-ûhacca || pâtâle gâdham <sup>7</sup> esatha ||

khâṇum <sup>8</sup> va urasâsajja || nibbijjâpetha Gotamâ ti <sup>9</sup> || ||

23. Daddallamânâ <sup>10</sup> âgañchum || Taṇhâ <sup>11</sup> Arati Ragâ ca <sup>12</sup> ||  
tâ tattha panudî satthâ || tulam bhaṭṭham <sup>13</sup> vâ Mâruto <sup>14</sup>  
ti || ||

Tatiyo <sup>15</sup> vaggo <sup>16</sup> || ||

Tass-uddânam <sup>17</sup> || ||

Sambahulâ Samiddhi ca || Godhikaṃ Sattavassâni ||

Dhîtarāṃ desitam buddha-saṭṭhena imaṃ Mârapaṇcakan-ti

Mâra-samyuttam samattam || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. tarissanti. <sup>2</sup> SS. saddhâ. <sup>3</sup> B. aneko. <sup>4</sup> C. accheja. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> niyya; S<sup>2</sup> niyya<sup>o</sup>; B. C. nayya<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> niyyamânânaṃ. <sup>6</sup> B. ussuyâ. <sup>7</sup> SS. gâtham. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> khâṇam. <sup>9</sup> SS. Gotamanti. <sup>10</sup> So SS.; B. daddalhamânâ; C. daddalhamânâ. <sup>11</sup> SS. Taṇhâ ca. <sup>12</sup> SS. omit ca. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tûlabhattham; S<sup>2</sup> tula-bhattham. <sup>14</sup> SS. mâruto; B. mâluto. <sup>15</sup> B. catuttho. <sup>16</sup> SS. uparipaṇca instead of tatiyo (or catuttho) vaggo. <sup>17</sup> B. Tatruddânam bhavati.

## BOOK V.—BHIKKHUNĪ-SAMYUTTAM || ||

§ 1. *Ālavikā.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho Ālavikā bhikkhunī pubbaṇḥa-samayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi || Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā yena andhavanam ten-upasaṅkami vivekatthikini || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Ālavikāya bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahaṃsam uppādetu-kāmo vivekamhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Ālavikā bhikkhunī ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Ālavikam bhikkhunim gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Natthi nissaraṇam loke || kiṃ vivekena kāhasi ||

bhujassu kāmaraṭṭhiyo || māhu<sup>1</sup> pacchānutāpinīti || ||

4. Atha kho Ālavikāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || || Ko nu khvāyam manusso vā amanusso vā gāthaṃ bhāsati<sup>2</sup> || ||

5. Atha kho Ālavikāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || || Māro kho ayaṃ pāpimā mama bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahaṃsam uppādetukāmo vivekamhā cāvetu-kāmo gāthaṃ bhāsati || ||

6. Atha kho Ālavikā bhikkhunī Māro ayaṃ pāpimā iti viditvā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāya paccabhāsi || ||

Atthi nissaraṇam loke || paññāya me suphassitaṃ<sup>3</sup> ||

pamattabandhu pāpima || na tvaṃ jānāsi taṃ padaṃ ||

sattisūlūpamā kāmā || khandhāsam<sup>4</sup> adhikāṭṭhanā ||

yaṃ tvaṃ kāmaraṭṭhi brūsi || arati mayhaṃ sā ahū ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> So B. only; SS. bahu. See Therī-gāthā, 57. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> abhāsati; S<sup>2</sup> abhāsiti. <sup>3</sup> SS. suphassitaṃ. <sup>4</sup> At Therī-gāthā 58, 142 khandhānam.

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Âlavikā bhikkhunī  
ti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 2. *Somā.*

1. Sāvattihi nidānam || || Atha kho Somā bhikkhunī  
pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Sāvattim  
piṇḍaya pāvīsi || ||

2. Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāta-  
paṭikkantā yena andhavanam ten-upasaṅkami divāviharāya ||  
andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvi-  
hāratthāya nisīdi || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Somāya bhikkhuniyā bhayam  
chambhitattam lomahaṃsam uppādetukāmo samādhimhā cā-  
vetu-kāmo yena Somā bhikkhunī ten-upasaṅkami || || Upa-  
saṅkamitvā Somam bhikkhunim gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Yan-tam isīhi pattaḃbam || ṭhānam durabhisambhavam<sup>1</sup> ||  
na tam dvaṅgulaṇṇāya || sakkā<sup>2</sup> pappotum itthiyā ti || ||

4. Atha kho Somāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || || Ko nu  
khvāyam manusso vā amanusso vā gātham bhāsatīti || ||

5. Atha kho Somāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || || Māro kho  
ayam pāpimā mama bhayam chambhitattam lomahaṃsam  
uppādetu-kāmo samādimhā cāvetu-kāmo gātham bhāsatīti || ||

6. Atha kho Somā bhikkhunī Māro ayam pāpimā iti  
viditvā Māram pāpimantaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Itthibhāvo kiṃ kayirā || cittamhi susamāhite ||  
ñāṇamhi vuttamānamhi || sammādhammaṃ vipassato<sup>3</sup> || ||

yassa nūna siyā evaṃ || itthāhaṃ puriso ti vā ||  
kiñci vā pana asmīti<sup>4</sup> || tam Māro vattum arahatīti || ||

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Somā bhikkhunīti  
dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti<sup>5</sup> || ||

§ 3. *Gotamī.*

1. Sāvattihi nidānam || ||

Atha kho Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhunī pubbaṇhasamayam ni-  
vāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍaya pāvīsi || ||

2. Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāta-

<sup>1</sup> C. duratī. <sup>2</sup> See Therī-gāthā, 60. <sup>3</sup> See Therī-gāthā, 61. <sup>4</sup> So C.;  
SS. asminti; B. aññasmim. <sup>5</sup> SS. suppress the last paragraph in all the suttas  
but the last, or give only the first words Atha kho Māro pāpimā.



paṭikkantā yena andhavanam ten-upasaṅkami<sup>1</sup> divāvihārāya || andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe divāvihāraṃ nisīdi ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Kisā-Gotamiyā bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahaṃsam uppādetu-kāmo samādimhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhuni ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhuniṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Kim nu tvam hataputtā va || ekamāsi rudammukhī ||  
vanam ajjhogatā ekā || purisaṃ nu gavesasī ti ||

4. Atha kho Kisā-Gotamiyā bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || Ko nu khvāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> manusso vā amanusso vā gāthaṃ abhāsīti<sup>3</sup> ||

5. Atha kho Kisā-Gotamiyā bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || Māro kho ayaṃ pāpimā mama bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahaṃsam uppādetu-kāmo samādimhā cāvetu-kāmo gāthaṃ bhāsati<sup>4</sup> ||

6. Atha kho Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhuni Māro kho ayaṃ pāpimā iti viditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāhi paccābhāsi ||

Accantaṃ<sup>5</sup> hataputtāmi<sup>6</sup> || purisā etad antikā<sup>7</sup> ||  
na socāmi na rodāmi || na taṃ bhāyāmi āvuso || ||  
sabbattha vihatā<sup>8</sup> nandi || tamokkhandho<sup>9</sup> padālito ||  
jetvāna maccuno<sup>10</sup> senaṃ || viharāmi anāsava ti ||

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti maṃ Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhuniṃ dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyiti ||

#### § 4. Vijayā.

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || Atha kho Vijayā bhikkhuni pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā || pa || aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe divāvihāraṃ nisīdi ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Vijayāya bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ || pa || samādimhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Vijayā bhikkhuni ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Vijayaṃ bhikkhuniṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. add upasaṅkamitvā. <sup>2</sup> B. and S<sup>2</sup> kvāham; S<sup>1</sup> cāyam; S<sup>2</sup> khvācāyam (or khvācāyam). <sup>3</sup> B. bhāsati here and further on. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> gāthābhāsati (in S<sup>2</sup> corrected from gāthāya abhāsati) <sup>5</sup> SS. accanta. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup> gata<sup>2</sup>; SS. C. puttami. <sup>7</sup> SS. antiyā. <sup>8</sup> SS. vihitā. <sup>9</sup> B. C. tamokkhandho. <sup>10</sup> See Māra-S. III. 3; SS. have bhetvā (here jetvā) namucino.

- Daharā tvaṃ rūpavatī || ahañca daharo susu ||  
 pañcaṅgikena turiyena || eh-ayye bhiramāmase ti<sup>1</sup> || ||  
 3. Atha kho Vijayāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || || Ko nu  
 kho ayaṃ<sup>2</sup> manusso vā amanusso vā gāthaṃ bhāsatīti || ||  
 4. Atha kho Vijayāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || || Māro  
 ayaṃ pāpimā || pa || gāthaṃ bhāsatīti || ||  
 5. Atha kho Vijayā bhikkhuni || Māro ayaṃ pāpimā || iti  
 viditvā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gathāhi paccabhlāsi<sup>3</sup> || ||  
 Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā || poṭṭhabbā ca manorāmā ||  
 niyyātayāmi tumheva || Māra na hi tena atthikā || ||  
 iminā pūtikāyena || bhindanena<sup>4</sup> pabhaṅgunā ||  
 aṭṭiyāmi<sup>5</sup> harāyāmi || kāmataṇhāsamūhatā<sup>6</sup> || ||  
 Ye ca rūpūpagā sattā || ye ca ārūppaṭṭhāyino<sup>7</sup> ||  
 yā ca santā samāpatti || sabbattha vihatō tamo ti || ||  
 6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti maṃ Vijayā bhikkhu-  
 nīti || dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 5. *Uppalavaṇṇā.*

1. Sāvatthi nidānaṃ || || Atha kho Uppalavaṇṇā<sup>8</sup> bhik-  
 khunī pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā || pa || aññatarasmaṃ  
 supupphita-sālarukkha-mūle aṭṭhāsi || ||  
 2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā  
 bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahamsaṃ uppādetu-kāmo samā-  
 dhiṃhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī ten-  
 upasaṅkami || ||  
 3. Upasaṅkamitvā Uppalavaṇṇaṃ bhikkhuniṃ gāthāya  
 ajjhabhāsi || ||  
 Supupphitaggaṃ upagamma bhikkhuni ||  
 ekā tuvaṃ tiṭṭhasi sālāmūle ||  
 na c-atthi te dutiyā vaṇṇadhātu ||  
 idhāgatā tādisikā bhaveyyuṃ<sup>9</sup> ||  
 bāle na tvaṃ bhāyasi dhuttakānaṃ-ti || ||  
 4. Atha kho Uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. ehi ayye ramāmase. See Therī-gāthā, 139. <sup>2</sup> SS. yaṇ. <sup>3</sup> SS. ajjha-  
 bhāsi. <sup>4</sup> So B. and C.; SS. bhiṇḍaṇa. <sup>5</sup> C. aṭṭayāmi. <sup>6</sup> See Therī-gāthā,  
 140. <sup>7</sup> B. ye ca arūpāgāmino (see further on, No. 6). <sup>8</sup> B. Uppalavaṇṇā always.  
<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> gaveyyuṃ. This word is omitted by S<sup>2</sup>; all the pada by B., and in  
 Therī-gāthā, 230.

Ko nu khvāyam manusso vā amanusso vā gātham bhā-  
sasīti<sup>1</sup> || ||

5. Atha kho Uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || ||  
Māro ayam pāpimā mama bhayaṃ || pa || gātham bhāsatīti || ||

6. Atha kho Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhuni || Māro ayam pāpimā  
iti viditvā Māram pāpimantaṃ gāthāhi paccabhāsi || ||

Sataṃ sahasāni pi dhuttakānaṃ ||

idhāgatā tādisikā bhaveyyuṃ ||

lomaṃ na iñjāmi<sup>2</sup> na santasāmi ||

na Māra<sup>3</sup> bhāyāmi tam<sup>4</sup> ekikā pi || ||

Esā antaradhāyāmi || kucchiṃ vā pavisāmi te ||

pakhumantarikāyaṃ<sup>5</sup> pi || tiṭṭhantiṃ<sup>6</sup> maṃ na dakkhasi ||

cittasmiṃ vasibhūtamhi || iddhipādā subhāvitā ||

sabbabandhanamuttāmbhi || na taṃ bhāyāmi āvuso ti<sup>7</sup> || ||

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti maṃ Uppalavaṇṇā  
bhikkhunīti dukkhā dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

#### § 6. Cālā.

1. Sāvattihi nidānaṃ || ||

Atha kho Cālā bhikkhuni pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā ||  
pa || aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe divāvihāraṃ nisīdi || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Cālā bhikkhuni ten-  
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Cālā bhikkhunim etad  
avoca || || Kiṃ nu tvam bhikkhuni na rocesi<sup>8</sup> || ||

Jātim<sup>9</sup> khvāhaṃ āvuso na rocesi || ||

Kiṃ nu tvam<sup>10</sup> jātim na rocesi || ||

Jāto kāmāni bhuñjati || ||

Ko nu tam<sup>11</sup> idam ādāpayi<sup>12</sup> || || Jātim mā rocesi<sup>13</sup> bhi-  
kkhunīti || ||

3. Jātassa maraṇaṃ hoti || jāto dukkhāni passati<sup>14</sup> ||

bandhaṃ<sup>15</sup> vadhāṃ pariklesaṃ || tasmā jātim na roceye || ||

Buddho dhammam adesesi || jātiyā samatikkamaṃ ||

sabbadukkhappahānāya || so maṃ sacce nivesayi<sup>16</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. bhāsatīti here and further on. <sup>2</sup> SS. icchāmi. <sup>3</sup> Māra na. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> na; S<sup>3</sup> has neither na nor tam. <sup>5</sup> C. 'antariyātim'. <sup>6</sup> B. 'ntam; SS. 'nti. <sup>7</sup> See Therī-gāthā, 230-233. <sup>8</sup> SS. rocesi. <sup>9</sup> SS. jāti. <sup>10</sup> SS. omit tvam. <sup>11</sup> SS. tvam. <sup>12</sup> B. ādiyi. <sup>13</sup> SS. roca. <sup>14</sup> B. phussati. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> khandhaṃ. <sup>16</sup> SS. nivedayi. See Therī-gāthā, 191-2.

Ye ca rūpupagā sattā || ye ca ārūppatṭhâyino<sup>1</sup> ||  
 nirodham appajanantā || āgantāro punabbhavan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti maṃ Cālā bhikkhunīti  
 dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 7. *Upacālā.*

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho Upacālā bhikkhunī pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivā-  
 setvā || la || aññatarasmiṃ rukkhāmūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi ||  
 pa || Upacālam bhikkhunim etad avoca || || Kattha nu tvam  
 bhikkhuni uppajjitu-kāmā ti || ||

3. Na khvāham āvuso katthaci uppajjitu-kāmā ti || ||

4. Tāvatiṃsā ca Yāmā ca || Tusitā cāpi devatā ||  
 Nimmānaratino devā || ye devā Vasavattino || ||  
 tattha cittaṃ pañidhehi || ratiṃ paccanubhossasīti<sup>2</sup> || ||

5. Tāvatiṃsā ca Yāmāca || Tusitā cāpi devatā ||  
 Nimmānaratino devā || ye devā Vasavattino || ||  
 kāmabandhanabaddhā te || enti Māra-vasaṃ puna || ||  
 Sabbo ādipito loko || sabbo loko padhūpito ||  
 sabbo pajjulito loko || sabbo loko pakampito || ||  
 akampitam acalitaṃ || aputthujjanasevitaṃ ||  
 agati yattha Mārassa || tattha me nirato mano ti<sup>3</sup> || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || ||

§ 8. *Sisupacālā.*

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ || || Atha kho Sisupacālā<sup>4</sup> bhikkhunī  
 pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā || pa || aññatarasmiṃ rukkhu-  
 mūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Sisupacālā bhikkhunī ten-  
 upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Sisupacālam bhikkhunim etad  
 avoca || || Kassa nu tvam bhikkhuni pāsaṇḍaṃ<sup>5</sup> rocesīti || ||

3. Na khvāham āvuso kassaci pāsaṇḍaṃ<sup>5</sup> rocemi ti || ||

4. Kim nu uddissa muṇḍāsī || samaṇi viya dissasi ||  
 na ca<sup>6</sup> rocesi pāsaṇḍaṃ || kim-iva carasi momuhā ti || ||

5. Ito bahiddhā pāsaṇḍā || diṭṭhisu<sup>7</sup> paśidanti<sup>8</sup> ye<sup>9</sup> ||  
 na tesam dhammam rocesi || na te dhammassa kovidā<sup>10</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. arūppatṭhâyino. See above, No. 4. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> ratipacca<sup>2</sup>; in S<sup>2</sup> pa is erased.  
<sup>3</sup> See Therī-gāthā, 197-8 and 200-201. <sup>4</sup> SS. Sisappacālā always. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2</sup> pāsac-  
 cam. <sup>6</sup> B. sacena; SS. na. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>2</sup> diṭṭhisu. <sup>8</sup> C. saṃsīdanti. <sup>9</sup> SS. te. <sup>10</sup> See  
 Therī-gāthā, 183-4.

Atthi sakya-kule jāto || buddho appaṭipuggalo ||  
 sabbābhibhū māranudo || sabbattham aparājito ||  
 sabbatthamutto asito <sup>1</sup> || sabbam passati cakkhumā || ||  
 sabbakammakkhayaṃ patto || vimutto upādhisaṅkhaye ||  
 so mayhaṃ Bhagavā satthā || tassa rocemi sāsanān-ti || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pe ||

§ 9. *Selā.*

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ || || Atha kho Selā bhikkhunī pubbaṇḥa-  
 samayaṃ nivāsetvā || pa || aññatarasmiṃ rukkkamūle divāvi-  
 hāraṃ ni-īdi ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Selāya bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ ||  
 pa || Selāya bhikkhuniṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Ken-idaṃ pakataṃ bimbam || kvaṇ-nu <sup>2</sup> bimbassa kāraṇo ||  
 kvaṃ ca bimbam samuppannaṃ || kvaṇ-nu bimbam ni-  
 rujjhatī ti || ||

3. Atha kho Selāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || || Ko nu  
 khvāyaṃ manusso vā amanusso vā gāthaṃ bhāsati ti || ||

4. Atha kho Selāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || || Māro  
 kho ayaṃ pāpimā mama bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃsam  
 uppādetukāmo samādhimhā cavetu-kāmo gāthaṃ bhāsati  
 ti || ||

5. Atha kho Selā bhikkhunī Māro ayaṃ pāpimā iti  
 viditvā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāhi paccabhāsi <sup>3</sup> || ||

Nayidaṃ attakataṃ bimbam || na yidaṃ parakataṃ aghaṃ ||  
 hetuṃ paṭicca sambhūtaṃ || hetubhaṅgā nirujjhatī || ||  
 Yuthā aññataraṃ bijaṃ || khetto vuttaṃ virūhati ||  
 pathavīrasaṃ cāgama <sup>4</sup> || sinehaṃ ca tad ubhayaṃ ||  
 evaṃ khandhā ca dhātuyo || cha ca āyatanā ime <sup>5</sup> ||  
 hetuṃ paṭicca sambhūtaṃ || hetubhaṅgā nirujjhare ti <sup>6</sup> || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Selā bhikkhunī  
 ti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 10. *Vajirā.*

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ || || Atha kha Vajirā bhikkhunī pubbaṇḥa-  
 samayaṃ nivāsetvā puttacīvaram ādāya Sāvattthiṃ piṇḍāya  
 pāvisi || || Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ

<sup>1</sup> C. anissito. <sup>2</sup> B. Kvaci here and further on. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2</sup> ajjhabhāsi. <sup>4</sup> SS.  
 °rasaṇa āgama. <sup>5</sup> SS. chāyatanā ime pana. <sup>6</sup> SS. nirujjhanti.

piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā yena andhavanam ten-upasaṅkami  
divāvihārāya || andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmim ru-  
kkhamūle divāvihāram nisīdi || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Vajirāya bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ  
chambhitatthaṃ lomahaṃsam uppādetu-kāmo samādhimhā  
cāvetu-kāmo yena Vajirā bhikkhunī ten-upasaṅkami || ||  
Upasaṅkamitvā Vajiram bhikkhunim gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

3. Kenāyaṃ pakato satto || kuvam <sup>1</sup> sattassa kārako ||

kuvam satto samuppanno || kuvam satto nirujjhatī ti || ||

4. Atho kho Vajirāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || || Ko nu  
khvāyaṃ manusso vā amanusso vā gāthaṃ bhāsati ti ||

5. Atha kho Vajirāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || || Māro  
kho ayam pāpimā mama bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃsam  
uppādetu-kāmo samādimhā cāvetu-kāmo gāthaṃ bhāsati  
ti || ||

6. Atha kho Vajirā bhikkhunī || Māro ayam pāpimā iti ||  
viditvā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāya paccabhāsi <sup>2</sup> || ||

Kinnu satto ti <sup>3</sup> paccesi || māradiṭṭhigataṃ nu te <sup>4</sup> || ||

suddhasaṅkhārapuñño yaṃ || nayidha sattūpalabbhati || ||

yathā hi aṅgasambhārā || hoti saddo ratho iti || ||

evaṃ khandhesu santesu || hoti satto ti sammuti || ||

dukkham eva hi sambhoti || dukkhaṃ tiṭṭhati veti ca ||

nāññatra dukkhā sambhoti || nāññaṃ dukkhā nirujjhatī  
ti || ||

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti maṃ Vajirā bhikkhunī  
ti || dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

Bhikkhunī-samyuttaṃ samattaṃ || ||

Tass-uddānaṃ || ||

Āḷavikā <sup>5</sup> ca Somā ca || Gotamī Vijayā saha <sup>6</sup> ||

Uppalavaṇṇā ca Cālā <sup>7</sup> || Upacālā Sīsūpacālā <sup>8</sup> ||

Selā <sup>9</sup> Vajirāya te dasā ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. kvam always. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> ajjhabhāsi. <sup>3</sup> SS. sattosi. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> seem to have  
hatannute. <sup>5</sup> SS. āḷaviyā. <sup>6</sup> B. sāmā (perhaps sāha). <sup>7</sup> SS. Cālāya sattamaṃ.  
<sup>8</sup> B. Sīsūpacālā; SS. Sīsappa. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Sesā; omitted by S<sup>1</sup>.

## BOOK VI.—BRAHMA-SAMYUTTAM.

## CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Āyācanam.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tire Ajapāla-nigrodha-mūle<sup>1</sup> pa-thamābhisambuddho || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa patisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi || ||

3. Adhigato kho myāyaṃ dhammo gambhīro duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍita-vedanīyo || || Ālayarāmā kho paṇāyaṃ pajā ālayaratā ālaya-samuditā || ālayarāmāya kho pana pajāya ālayaratāya ālaya-samuditāya duddasaṃ<sup>2</sup> idam ṭhānam || yad idam idappaccaya-tā paṭiccasamuppādo || || Idam pi<sup>3</sup> kho<sup>4</sup> ṭhānaṃ duddasaṃ || yad idam sabbasaṅkārasamatho sabbupadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ<sup>5</sup> || || Ahañceva kho pana dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ || pare ca me na ājāneyyūṃ<sup>6</sup> || so mama kila-matho || sā mama vihesā ti || ||

4. Apissudaṃ<sup>7</sup> Bhagavantam imā<sup>8</sup> acchariyā<sup>9</sup> gāthāyo paṭibhaṃsu pubbe assuta-pubbā || ||

Kicchena me adhigataṃ || halandāni pakāsitaṃ ||

rāgadosaparetehi || nāyaṃ dhammo susambuddho || ||

paṭisota-gāmiṃ nipuṇaṃ || gambhīraṃ duddasaṃ aṇuṃ ||

rāgarattā na dakkhanti<sup>10</sup> || tamokkhandhena āvutā ti<sup>11</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. ajapālanigrodhe. <sup>2</sup> B. sududdasaṃ. <sup>3</sup> SS. hi. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>2</sup> omits kho. <sup>5</sup> SS. nibbānanti. <sup>6</sup> SS. ajāneyyūṃ. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>2</sup> and C. apissu; B. apisu. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> imāya; S<sup>1</sup> imā imā. <sup>9</sup> So S<sup>1,2</sup>; B. anacchariyā; C. anacchiriya (explaining anu acchariyā). <sup>10</sup> B. dakkhanti always. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>2</sup> āvatā<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> āvatā<sup>o</sup>; C. āvuttā<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> o<sup>o</sup>kkhandho na āvarā ti.

5. Iti<sup>1</sup> Bhagavato paṭisañcikkhato appossukkatāya cittaṃ namati no dhammadesanāya || ||

6. Atha kho Brahmuno sahampatissa Bhagavato cetasā ceto parivittakkaṃ aññāya etad aho si || || Nassati vata bho loko vinassati vata bho loko || yatra hi nāma Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa appossukkatāya cittaṃ namati no dhamma-desanāya ti || ||

7. Atha kho Brahṇā sahampati seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pa-āreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya || evaṃ evaṃ brahmaloce antarāhito Bhagavato purato pāturaṃ aho si || ||

8. Atha kho Brahṇā sahampati ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṃgaṃ karitvā dakkhiṇa-jānu-maṇḍalaṃ pathaviyaṃ nīhantvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjalaṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Desetu bhante<sup>2</sup> Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetu Sugato dhammaṃ || Santi<sup>3</sup> sattā apparajakkhujātikā<sup>4</sup> assavanatā<sup>5</sup> dhammassa parihāyanti<sup>6</sup> bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro ti || ||

9. Idam avoca Brahṇā sahampati || idaṃ vatvā athāparam etad avoca || ||

Pāturaṃ aho si Magadhesu pubbe ||

dhammo asuddho samalehi cintito ||

avāpura-etaṃ<sup>7</sup> amatassa dvāraṃ ||

suñanta dhammaṃ vimalenānubuddhaṃ || ||

Sele yathā pabbata-muddhani tthito ||

yathā pi passe janataṃ<sup>8</sup> samantato ||

tathūpaṃsaṃ dhammamayaṃ sumedha— ||

pāsādam āruya samantacakkhu ||

sokāvatiṇṇaṃ janataṃ<sup>9</sup> apetasoko

avekkhassu jātijarābhibhūtaṃ-ti || ||

[Uṭṭhehi vira vijitasāṅgāma ||

sattavāha anaṇa vicara loke ||

Desetu Bhagavā dhammaṃ || aññātāro bhavissanti ti<sup>10</sup> || || ]

<sup>1</sup> B. adds ha. <sup>2</sup> B. omits bhante. <sup>3</sup> B. adds dha. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> c'rajakkhi°. <sup>5</sup> SS. assavanatā (see above, Māra-S. I. 5). <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup> pahāyanti. <sup>7</sup> B. C. apāpura°. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> jantam; S<sup>3</sup> jantam corrected into janatam. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> jataṃ; S<sup>2</sup> tam. <sup>10</sup> This gāthā is to be found in B. only.



10. Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmuno ca ajjhesanaṃ viditvā sattesu ca kāruṇṇatāṃ paṭicca buddhacakkhunā lokāṃ volokehi || ||

11. Addasā kho Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokāṃ volokento satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye<sup>1</sup> svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye<sup>2</sup> appekacce paraloka-vajja-bhaya-dassāvino viharante || ||

12. Seyyathāpi nāma uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarikiniyaṃ vā appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udae jātāni udae samvaddhāni<sup>3</sup> udakā-nuggatāni anto-nimuggaposīni<sup>4</sup> || appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udae jātāni udae samvaddhāni samodakam tthitāni || appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udae jātāni udae samvaddhāni udakā<sup>5</sup> accuggamma tittanti<sup>6</sup> anupalittāni udakena || Evaṃ eva Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokāṃ volokento addasa satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye appekacce paralokavajja-bhayadassāvino viharante || ||

13. Disvāna Brahmānaṃ sahampatiṃ gāthāya paccabhāsi || ||

Apārutā tesam amatassa dvārā<sup>7</sup> ||

ye sotavanto pamuccantu saddham ||

vihimsasāññi<sup>8</sup> paguṇaṃ na bhāsiṃ<sup>9</sup> ||

dhammaṃ paṇitaṃ manujesu Brahme ti || ||

14. Atha kho<sup>10</sup> Brahmā sahampati || katāvakāso kho mhi Bhagavato dhammadesanāyā ti || Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyī ti<sup>11</sup> || ||

### § 2. Gāravo.

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Neraṇjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodhe pathamā-bhisambuddho || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> mutindriye. <sup>2</sup> B. omits dvākāre duviññāpaye here and further on. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samvattāni here and further on. <sup>4</sup> So C.; S<sup>2</sup> posinā; S<sup>1</sup> lepasini; B. āpesini. <sup>5</sup> SS. udakam. <sup>6</sup> B. tthitāni. <sup>7</sup> SS. add Brahmā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> viññāsaññi. <sup>9</sup> B. C. nabhāsi. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> omit kho. <sup>11</sup> The same text is to be found in the Mahāvagga of the Vinaya at the beginning where it is entitled: Brahmāyācana-gāthā.

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi || || Dukkhaṃ kho agāraṃ viharati appatisso || kannu<sup>1</sup> khvāhaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā<sup>2</sup> upanissāya vihareyyan-ti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi || || Aparipuṇṇassa kho sīlakkhandhassa paṇipūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ || na kho paṇāhaṃ passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmaṇe sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussaṃ attanā sīla-sampannataram aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā yam ahaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ ||

4. Aparipuṇṇassa kho<sup>3</sup> samādhikkhandhassa paṇipūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ<sup>4</sup> || ||

5. Aparipuṇṇassa kho paṇīkakkhandhassa paṇipūriyā<sup>5</sup> || ||

6. Aparipuṇṇassa kho vimuttikkhandhassa paṇipūriyā || ||  
pe ||

7. Aparipuṇṇassa kho vimuttiññāṇa-dassanakkhandhassa paṇipūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ || na kho paṇāhaṃ passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmaṇe sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussaṃ attanā vimuttiññāṇa-dassana-sampannataram aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brahmaṇaṃ vā yam ahaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ || ||

8. Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yvāyaṃ<sup>6</sup> dhammo mayā abhisambuddho tum eva dhammaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyan-ti || ||

9. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati Bhagavato cetasa cetoparivitaṅkam aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitunā vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya || evaṃ evaṃ Brahmaloṇe antarahito Bhagavato purato pāturaṃ ahoṣi || ||

10. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati ekaṃsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. kathaṃ nu. <sup>2</sup> B. garuṃ<sup>o</sup> always. <sup>3</sup> SS. omit kho. <sup>4</sup> SS. svāyaṃ.

11. Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugata || ye pi te bhante ahesuṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā | te pi bhagavanto dhammaññeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihariṃsu || || Ye pi te bhante bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā || te pi bhagavanto dhammaññeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharissanti || | Bhagavā pi bhante etarahi<sup>1</sup> araham sammāsambuddho dhammaññeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharatū ti || ||

12. Idam avoca Brahmā sahaṃpati || idam vatvāna athāparam etad avoca || ||

Ye ca atīta<sup>2</sup> sambuddhā || ye ca buddhā anāgatā ||  
yo c-etarahi<sup>3</sup> sambuddho || bahunnaṃ sokañāsano || ||  
sabbe saddhammagaruno || vihariṃsu<sup>4</sup> viharanti ca ||  
ath<sup>5</sup> pi viharissanti || esā buddhānaṃ<sup>6</sup> dhammatā || ||  
tasmā hi atthakāmena || mahattamā abhikaṅkhatā ||  
saddhammo garukātabbo || saraṃ buddhānasāsananti || ||

§ 3. *Brahmadevo.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarissā brāhmaṇiṃyā Brahmadevo nāma putto Bhagavato santike agārasmā<sup>7</sup> anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Brahmadevo eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirasseeva yassatthāya kulaputtā<sup>8</sup> sammad-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti || tadanuttaram brahmacariya-pariyosānaṃ dīṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi || || Khīṇā jāti vūsitāṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti abbhaññāsi || || Aññataro ca pañāyasīnā Brahmadevo arahatam ahoṣi<sup>9</sup> || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Brahmadevo pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi || Sāvatthiyaṃ sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno yena saka-mātunivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> etthaki. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> ye cabbhatitā; S<sup>1</sup> ye cabhatitā. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> yo (S<sup>2</sup> ye) carecarahi. <sup>4</sup> B. vihaṃsu. <sup>5</sup> B. athā. <sup>6</sup> SS. buddhāna. <sup>7</sup> SS. agārasmā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>2</sup> kulaputto. <sup>9</sup> SS. ahoṣīti.

5. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Brahmadevassa mâtâ brâhmaṇi Brahmuno âhutim niccam paggaṇhâti ||

6. Atha kho Brahmuno sahampatissa etad ahosi || || Ayam kho āyasmato Brahmadevassa mâtâ brâhmaṇi Brahmuno âhutim niccam paggaṇhâti || yaṃ nûnâhaṃ tam <sup>1</sup> upasaṅka-mitvâ samvejeyyan-ti || ||

7. Atha kho Brahmâ sahampati seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitaṃ vâ bâhaṃ pasâreyya || pasâritaṃ vâ bâhaṃ sammiñjeyya || evam evam Brahmaloce antarahito āyasmato Brahmadevassa mâtu-nivesane pâtur ahosi || ||

8. Atha kho Brahmâ sahampati vebhassaṃ titho āyasmato Brahmadevassa mâtaraṃ brâhmaṇim gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Dûre ito brâhmaṇi brahmaloko <sup>2</sup> ||  
 yassâhutim paggaṇhâsi niccam ||  
 n-etâdiso <sup>3</sup> brâhmaṇi brahmabhakkho ||  
 kim jappasi brahmapatham ajânanti <sup>4</sup> || ||  
 Eso hi te brâhmaṇi brahmadevo ||  
 nirupadhiko atidevapatto <sup>5</sup> ||  
 akiñcano bhikkhu anaññaposiyo <sup>6</sup> ||  
 te so <sup>7</sup> piṇḍâya gharaṃ pavittho || ||  
 Âhuneyyo <sup>8</sup> vedagû bhâvitatto ||  
 narânaṃ devânaṃ ca dakkhiṇeyyo ||  
 bâhitvâ <sup>9</sup> pâpâni anupalitto <sup>10</sup> ||  
 ghâsesanaṃ iriyati sâtibhûto || ||  
 Na tassa pacchâ na purattham atthi ||  
 santo vidhûmo anigho nirâso <sup>11</sup> ||  
 nikkhittadaṇḍo tasathâvaresu ||  
 so tyâhutim <sup>12</sup> bhuñjatu aggapiṇḍaṃ || ||  
 Visenibhûto upasantacitto ||  
 nâgo va danto carati anejo <sup>13</sup> ||  
 bhikkhu susilo suvimuttacitto ||  
 so tyâhutim bhuñjatu aggapiṇḍaṃ || ||  
 Tasmim pasannâ avikampanâ ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> omit tam; S<sup>1</sup> yannûnâhaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> °loke. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> paggaṇhâtisi-niccannodiso (S<sup>1</sup> niccantâdiso). <sup>4</sup> B. ki°; S<sup>2</sup> (perhaps S<sup>3</sup>) jappasi; S<sup>3</sup> B. ajânanti. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2</sup> nirupadhi; S<sup>1,3</sup> nirupadhim; S<sup>1,3</sup> atidevo ca patto; C. atidevaputto. <sup>6</sup> C. °posi yo; S<sup>2</sup> posim. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> to se. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> C. âhuneyyo. <sup>9</sup> SS. bâhetvâ. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>2</sup> anupalitto; S<sup>1</sup> anulitto. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> nivâso. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sotâhutim, further on sottâ°. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> anejo; C. anejo.

- patitṭhāpehi dakkhiṇaṃ dakkhiṇeyye <sup>1</sup> ||  
 karohi puññaṃ sukhaṃ āyatikaṃ || ||  
 disvā muninṃ brahmaṇi oghatiṇṇan-ti <sup>2</sup> || ||  
 9. Tasmim pasannā avikampamānā ||  
 patitṭhāpesi dakkhiṇaṃ dakkhiṇeyye ||  
 akāsi <sup>3</sup> puññaṃ sukhaṃ āyatikaṃ ||  
 disvā munim <sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇi <sup>5</sup> oghatiṇṇan-ti || ||

§ 4. *Bako brahmā.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bakassa brahmuno <sup>6</sup> evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ ditṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti || || Idaṃ niccaṃ idaṃ dhuvam || idaṃ sassataṃ idaṃ kevalaṃ idaṃ acavana-dhammaṃ || idaṃ hi na jāyati na jīyati na miyati na cavati na uppajjati <sup>7</sup> || ito ca <sup>8</sup> pan-aññaṃ uttarimṃ nissaraṇaṃ <sup>9</sup> natthīti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Bakassa brahmuno cetasa cetoparivitakkam aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sanmiñjeyya || evaṃ eva Jetavane antarahito tasmim brahmaloke pātur ahoṣi || ||

4. Addasā kho Bako brahmā Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantaṃ || disvāna Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Ehi kho mārisa svāgataṃ te mārisa <sup>10</sup> cirassaṃ kho mārisa imaṃ pariyāyam akāsi yad idaṃ idhāgamanāya || || Idaṃ hi mārisa niccaṃ idaṃ dhuvam idaṃ sassataṃ idaṃ kevalaṃ idaṃ acavanadhammaṃ || idaṃ hi na jāyati na jīyati na miyati na cavati na uppajjati || ito ca pan-aññaṃ uttarimṃ nissaraṇaṃ natthī ti || ||

5. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Bakam brahmānam idaṃ <sup>11</sup> avoca || ||

Avijjāgato vata bho Bako brahmā avijjāgato vata bho Bako brahmā || || Yatra hi nāma aniccaṃ yeva samānaṃ niccan-ti vakkhati || adhuvaṃ yeva samānaṃ dhuvan-ti vakkhati || Asassataṃ yeva <sup>12</sup> samānaṃ sassatan-ti vakkhati ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dakkhiṇeyyam. <sup>2</sup> SS. omit ti. <sup>3</sup> B. karoti. <sup>4</sup> SS. munī. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> brāhmaṇi; B. brahmaṇaṃ. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> brahmuno always. <sup>7</sup> B. upapajjati always. <sup>8</sup> SS. omit ca. <sup>9</sup> B uttari always; S<sup>1,2</sup> nissaraṇim always. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kho instead of te; S<sup>2,3</sup> omit svāgataṃ te mārisa. <sup>11</sup> B. etad. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup>, aniccaññeva° addhuvaññeva° asassataññeva°, further on °dhammaññeva.

akevalaṃ yeva samānaṃ kevalaṃ-ti vakkha-ti || cavana-  
dhammaṃ yeva samānaṃ acavana-dhammaṃ-ti vakkhati || ||  
Yattha ca pana jayati ca jiyati ca miyati ca cavati ca  
upapajjati ca taṃ ca tathā<sup>1</sup> vakkhati idaṃ hi na jāyati na  
jiyati na miyati na cavati na upapajjati santaṃ ca paṇ-aññaṃ  
uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ n-atth-aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ-ti  
vakkhatī ti || ||

6. Dvāsattati Gotama puññakammā ||  
vasavattino jātijaraṃ<sup>2</sup> atītā ||  
ayam antimā vedagū brahmuppatti ||  
asmābhi jappanti<sup>3</sup> janā anekā ti || ||
7. Appaṃ hi etaṃ na hi dīgham āyu<sup>4</sup> ||  
yaṃ tvam Baka maññasi dīgham āyu ||  
saṃ saḥassānaṃ nirabbudānaṃ ||  
āyu<sup>5</sup> pajānāmi tavāham<sup>6</sup> brahme ti || ||
8. Anantadassī Bhagavāham asmi ||  
jātijaraṃ sokam upātivatto ||  
kiṃ me purāṇaṃ vata silavattaṃ<sup>7</sup> ||  
ācikkham etaṃ yaṃ ahaṃ vijaññā<sup>8</sup> || ||
9. Yaṃ tvam apāyesi bahū manusse ||  
pipāsīte ghammaṇi samparete<sup>9</sup> ||  
taṃ-te purāṇaṃ vata silavattaṃ ||  
suttappabuddho va<sup>10</sup> anussarāmi || ||  
Yaṃ eṇikulasmaṃ<sup>11</sup> janaṃ gahītaṃ ||  
amocayī gayhakaṃ niyyamānaṃ ||  
taṃ-te purāṇaṃ vata silavattaṃ ||  
suttappabuddho va anussarāmi || ||  
Gaṅgāya sotasmaṃ gahīta-nāvaṃ ||  
luddena nāgena<sup>12</sup> manussakamyā<sup>13</sup> ||  
pamocayitthā<sup>14</sup> balasā<sup>15</sup> pasayha ||  
taṃ-te purāṇaṃ vata silavattaṃ ||  
suttappabuddho va anussarāmi || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. taṃ ca vata (S<sup>1</sup> omits ca). <sup>2</sup> B. jātim<sup>2</sup>. <sup>3</sup> C. tasmā<sup>2</sup>. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> āyū here and further on. <sup>5</sup> B. and C. āyū. <sup>6</sup> SS. tvāham. <sup>7</sup> C. silavataṃ; S<sup>1</sup> silavantaṃ (?) always. <sup>8</sup> B. vijaññaṃ. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds na. <sup>10</sup> B. inserts m here and further on. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>2</sup> cū<sup>2</sup>; S<sup>4</sup> vaṇi<sup>2</sup>. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> C. luddhena; S<sup>2</sup> ludovānnāgena. <sup>13</sup> C. manussakappā. <sup>14</sup> So B.; S<sup>1-2</sup> amocayittha; S<sup>3</sup> amocayī tvam. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>3</sup> balāsā; B. balavā.

Kappo ca te baddhacaro ahoṣiṃ <sup>1</sup> ||  
 sambuddhivantaṃ <sup>2</sup> va ti nam amaññaṃ <sup>3</sup> ||  
 tan-te purāṇaṃ vata sīlavattaṃ ||  
 suttappabuddho va anussarāmi || ||

10. Addhā pajānāsi mam-etam āyamaṃ ||  
 aññaṃ <sup>4</sup> pi jānāsi tathā <sup>5</sup> hi buddho ||  
 tathā hi tyāyamaṃ <sup>6</sup> jalitānubhāvo ||  
 obhāsayaṃ tiṭṭhati brahmalokaṃ-ti <sup>6</sup> || ||

§ 5. *Aparā dīṭṭhi.*

1. Sāvattihi nidānaṃ || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa brahmuno eva-  
 rūpaṃ pāpakaṃ dīṭṭhigatam uppannaṃ hoti || || Natthi so  
 samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo idha āgaccheyyā ti || ||
3. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa brahmuno cetasā ceto-pari-  
 takkaṃ aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pe || tasmim  
 brahmaloke pātura ahoṣi || ||
4. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa brahmuno upari vehāsaṃ  
 pallaṅkena nisīdi tejodhātumaṃ samāpajjitvā || ||
5. Atha kho āyasmato Mahā-Moggallāssa etad ahoṣi || ||  
 Kahaṃ nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatī ti || ||
6. Addasā kho Mahā-Moggallāno Bhagavantam dibbena  
 cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃanusakena tassa brahmuno  
 upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisinnam tejodhātumaṃ samāpannaṃ ||  
 disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā  
 bāham pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāham sammiñjeyya evaṃ  
 evaṃ Jetavane antarahito tasmim brahmaloke pātura ahoṣi || ||
7. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno puratthimaṃ disaṃ  
 nissāya <sup>8</sup> tassa brahmaṇo upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tejo-  
 dhātumaṃ samāpajjitvā nīcataram <sup>9</sup> Bhagavato || ||
8. Atha kho āyasmato Mahā-Kassapaṃ etad ahoṣi || ||  
 Kahaṃ nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatī ti || || Addasā kho  
 āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Bhagavantam dibbena cakkhunā || pa ||  
 Disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pa || evaṃ evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> C. patthacaro; B. ahoṣi. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> vattaṃ. <sup>3</sup> B. amañña; C. mañña.  
<sup>4</sup> B. C. añña. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> jānāsithā. <sup>6</sup> B. tyāyama. <sup>7</sup> The MS. of the British  
 Museum (S<sup>2</sup>) could not be used further on; henceforth the notation S<sup>2</sup> will not  
 be met with, nor SS. except in a few instances. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> upanissāya.  
<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> nīcatarakkaṃ always.

Jetavane antarahito tasmim̐ brahmaloke pātūr ahosi || Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ nissāya tassa brahmuno upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tejodhātum samāpajjitvā nīcataraṃ Bhagavato || ||

9. Atha kho Mahā-Kappinassa etad ahosi || Kahaṃ nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatī ti || ||

10. Addasā kho āyasmā Mahā - Kappino Bhagavantam dibbena cakkhunā || pa || tejodhātum samāpannam || || Disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pa || evam evam Jetavane antarahito tasmim̐ brahmaloke pātūr ahosi || || Atha kho āyasmā Mahā - Kappino pacchimam disaṃ nissāya tassa brahmuno upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tejodhātum samāpajjitvā nīcataraṃ Bhagavato || ||

11. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahosi || || Kahaṃ nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatī ti || || Addasā kho āyasmā Anuruddho || pa || tejodhātum samāpannam || Disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pa || tasmim̐ brahmaloke pātūr ahosi || || Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho uttaraṃ disaṃ nissāya tassa brahmuno upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tejodhātum samāpajjitvā nīcataraṃ Bhagavato || ||

12. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno tam brahmānam gāthāya. ajjhabhāsi || ||

Ajjāpi te āvuso sā diṭṭhi || yā te diṭṭhi pure ahu ||  
passasi vītivattantam || brahmaloke pabhassaran-ti || ||

13. Na me mārisa sā diṭṭhi || yā me diṭṭhi pure ahu ||  
passāmi vītivattantam || brahmaloke pabhassaram ||  
svāhaṃ<sup>1</sup> ajja kathaṃ vujjaṃ || ahaṃ nicco mhi sassato ti || ||

14. Atha kho Bhagavā tam brahmānam samvejetvā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya || pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya || evam evam tasmim̐ brahmaloke antarahito Jetavane pātūr ahosi || ||

15. Atha kho so brahmā aññataraṃ brahmapārisajjam āmantesi || || Ehi tvam mārisa yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno ten-upasaṅkama || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggallānam evam vadehi || || Atthi nu kho mārisa Moggallāna aññe pi tassa Bhagavato sāvakaṃ evam mahiddhikā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> sohaṃ.



evam mahānubhāvā seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Moggallāno Kassapo Kappino Anuruddho ti || ||

16. Evam mārisā ti kho so brahmapārisajjo tassa brahmunno paṭissutvā<sup>1</sup> yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno ten-upasaṅkami || ||

17. Upasaṅkamitvā Mahā-Moggallānam etad avoca || || Atthi nu kho mārisa Moggallāna aññe pi tassa Bhagavato sāvaka evam-mahiddhikā evam mahānubhāvā seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Moggallāno Kassapo Kappino Anuruddho ti || ||

18. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno taṃ brahmapārisajjaṃ gāthāya ajjabbhāsi || ||

Tevijjā iddhipattā ca || ceto-pariyāya-kovidā ||

khināsavā arahanto || bahū buddhassa sāvakā ti || ||

19. Atha kho brahmapārisajjo āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa bhāsitaṃ abhininditvā anumoditvā yena so Mahā-Brahmā ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ brahmānam etad avoca || || Āyasmā mārisa Mahā-Moggallāno evam āha || ||

Tevijjā iddhipattā ca || ceto-pariyāya-kovidā ||

khināsavā arahanto || bahū buddhassa sāvakā ti || ||

20. Idam avoca so brahmapārisajjo || attamano ca so brahmā tassa brahmapārisajjassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandi ti || ||

#### § 6. *Paṇādam.*

1. Sāvatthi nidānaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā divāvihāragato hoti paṭisallīno || ||

3. Atha kho Subrahmā ca paccakabrahmā Suddhavāso ca paccakabrahmā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamiṃsu || || Upasaṅkamitvā pacceka<sup>2</sup>-dvārabāham upanissāya<sup>3</sup> aṭṭhaṃsu || ||

4. Atha kho Subrahmā paccakabrahmā Suddhavāsam paccakabrahmānam etad avoca || || Akālo kho tāva mārisa Bhagavantam payirūpāsitaṃ || divāvihāragato Bhagavā paṭisallīno ca asuko ca<sup>4</sup> brahmaloko iddho c-eva phito ca || brahmā ca tatra paṇāda-vihāraṃ viharatī || || Āyāma mārisa yena so brahmaloko ten-upasaṅkamissāma || upasaṅkamitvā taṃ brahmānaṃ saṃvejeyyāma ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. paṭissutvā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paccakam. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upanissāya. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> asukā, omitting ca before and after. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> "jessāma".

5. Evam mārīsā ti kho Suddhavāso paccakabrahmā Subrahmunō paccakabrahmunō paccassosi || ||

6. Atha kho Subrahmā ca paccakabrahmā Suddhavāso ca paccakabrahmā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pa || evam evam Bhagavato purato antarahitā tasmim loke pātur ahesum<sup>1</sup> || ||

7. Addasā kho so brahmā te brahmāno dūrato va āgacchante || || Disvāna te brahmāno<sup>2</sup> etad avoca || || Handa kuto nu tumhe mārīsā āgacchathā ti || ||

8. Atha kho mayam<sup>3</sup> mārīsa āgacchāma tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santikā<sup>4</sup> || gaccheyyāsi<sup>5</sup> pana tvam mārīsa tassa Bhagavato upatṭhānam arahato sammāsambuddhassā ti || ||

9. Evam vutto<sup>6</sup> kho so brahmā tam vacanam anadhivāsento sahaṣṣakkhattum attānam abhinimminivā Subrahmānam paccakabrahmānam etad avoca || || Passasi me no<sup>7</sup> tvam mārīsa evarūpam iddhānubhāvan-ti || ||

10. Passāmi no<sup>8</sup> tyāham mārīsa evarūpam iddhānubhāvan-ti || ||

11. So khvāham mārīsa evam mahiddhiko evam mahānubhāvo kassa aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā upatṭhānam gamissāmīti || ||

12. Atha kho Subrahmā paccakabrahmā dvisahasakkhattum attānam abhinimminivā tam brahmānam etad avoca || || Passasi me no tvam mārīsa evarūpam iddhānubhāvan-ti || ||

13. Passāmi kho tyāham mārīsa evarūpam iddhānubhāvan-ti || ||

14. Tayā ca kho mārīsa mayā ca sveva Bhagavā mahiddhikataro c-eva mahānubhāvataro ca || gaccheyyāsi tvam mārīsa tassa Bhagavato upatṭhānam arahato sammāsambuddhassā ti || ||

15. Atha kho so brahmā Subrahmānam paccakabrahmānam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ahaṃsu. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> brahmuno. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ato <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Bhagavato santikā arahato°. <sup>5</sup> B gacchasi. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vutte. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omīti no. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kho instead of no.

Tayo ca supaññā caturo ca haṃsā ||  
 vyagghīnisā pañcasatā ca jhāyino ||  
 tayidaṃ vimānaṃ jalate va brahme ||  
 obhāsayaṃ uttarassaṃ disāyaṃ-ti || ||

16. Kiñcāpi te taṃ jalate vimānaṃ ||  
 obhāsayaṃ uttarassaṃ disāyaṃ ||  
 rūpe raṇaṃ disvā sadā pavedhitaṃ ||  
 tasmā na rūpe ramati sumedho ti || ||

17. Atha kho Subrahmā ca paccekaabrahmā Suddhāvāso  
 ca paccekaabrahmā taṃ brahmānaṃ saṃvejetvā tatth-ev-anta-  
 radhāyimsu || ||

18 Agamāsi ca kho so brahmā aparena samayena Bhagavato  
 upatṭhānam arahato sammāsambuddhassa ti || ||

§ 7. *Kokālika* (or *Kokāliya*).

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā divāvihāragato hoti  
 paṭisallīno || ||

3. Atha kho Subrahmā ca paccekaabrahmā Suddhāvāso ca  
 paccekaabrahmā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upa-  
 saṅkamitvā paccekadvārabāhaṃ nissāya aṭṭhamsu || ||

4. Atha kho Subrahmā paccekaabrahmā Kokālikaṃ bhi-  
 kkhum ārabbha Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||  
 Appameyyam paminanto || ko dha vidvā vikappaye <sup>1</sup> || ||  
 appameyyam pamāyinaṃ <sup>2</sup> || nivutam <sup>3</sup> maññe puthujjanaṃ-  
 ti || ||

§ 8. *Tissako*.

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā divāvihāragato hoti  
 paṭisallīno || ||

3. Atha kho Subrahmā ca paccekaabrahmā Suddhāvāso ca  
 paccekaabrahmā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upa-  
 saṅkamitvā paccekadvārabāhaṃ nissāya aṭṭhamsu || ||

4. Atha kho Suddhāvāso paccekaabrahmā katamodaka-  
 Tissakaṃ <sup>4</sup> bhikkhum ārabbha Bhagavato santike imaṃ  
 gātham abhāsi || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vikampaye always. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pamāyinaṃ; B. pamāyitam (always).  
<sup>3</sup> B. nivuttantaṃ always; C. nidhu (or cu) tantam. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> moraka<sup>2</sup>.

Appameyyam paminanto || ko dha vidvā vikappaye ||  
 appameyyaṃ paṃāyinaṃ || nivutam maññe akissavan-ti<sup>1</sup> ||  
 § 9. *Tudu brahmā.*

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Kokāliko<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu ābādhiko  
 hoti dukkhito bāḥagilāno || ||

3. Atha kho Tudu<sup>3</sup> paccekabrahmā abhikkantāya rattiya  
 abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena  
 Kokāliko bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā vehāsaṃ ṭhito Kokālikaṃ bhikkhum  
 etad avoca || || Pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputta-Moggallānesu  
 cittaṃ || pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti || ||

5. Ko si tvam āvuso ti || ||

6. Ahaṃ Tudu paccekabrahmā ti || ||

7. Nanu tvam āvuso Bhagavatā anāgāmi byākato || atha<sup>4</sup>  
 kiñcaraḥi idhāgato || passa yāvañca te idam aparaddhan-ti || ||

Purisassa hi jātassa || kuṭṭhāri<sup>5</sup> jāyate mukhe ||

yāya chindati attānaṃ || bālo dubbhāsitaṃ bhaṇaṃ || ||

Yo nindiyam pasamsati ||

tam vā nindati yo pasamsiyo ||

vicināti mukhena so kaṃ ||

kalinā tena sukhaṃ na vindati || ||

Appamattako<sup>6</sup> ayam kali ||

yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo ||

sabbassāpi<sup>7</sup> sahāpi<sup>8</sup> attanā ||

ayam eva mahantataro<sup>9</sup> kali ||

yo Sugatesu manam padosaye || ||

Sataṃ sahaṣṣānaṃ nirabbudānaṃ ||

chattimsati pañca abbudāni ||

yam ariyagarahī<sup>10</sup> nirayam upeti ||

vācam mānañca paṇidhāya pāpakan-ti || ||<sup>11</sup>

§ 10. *Kokāliko* (2).

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> nivutaṃ tamaṃ aki<sup>2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Kokāliyo always; S<sup>1</sup> further on. <sup>3</sup> B. turu  
 always. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> attha. <sup>5</sup> B. C. kudhāri. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> appamatto. <sup>7</sup> C. sabbasāpi.  
<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> sabhā<sup>2</sup>. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> mahattaro; C. mahantaro. <sup>10</sup> B. °garahaṃ. <sup>11</sup> All these  
 gāthas recur in the next sutta, which = Sutta-nipāta III. 10.

upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Kokāliko<sup>1</sup> Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Pāpicchā bhante Sāriputta-Moggallānā pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā ti || ||

4. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Kokālikam bhikkhum etad avoca || || Mā h-evam Kokālika avaca mā h-evam Kokālika avaca<sup>2</sup> || pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittaṃ || pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti || ||

5. Dutiyam pi kho Kokāliko<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kiñcāpi me bhante Bhagavā saddhāyiko paccayiko || atha kho pāpicchā va Sāriputta-Moggallānā pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā ti || ||

6. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Kokālikam bhikkhum etad avoca || || Mā hevaṃ Kokālika avaca mā hevaṃ Kokālika avaca || pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittaṃ || pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti || ||

7. Tatiyam pi kho Kokāliko bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || la || icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato ti || ||

8. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā Kokālikam bhikkhum etad avoca || pa || pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

9. Atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi || ||

10. Acirapakkantassa ca Kokālikassa bhikkhuno sāsapa-mattīhi piḷakāhi sabbo kāyo puṭo ahosi || ||

Sāsapamattiyo hutvā muggamattiyo ahesuṃ || muggamattiyo hutvā kaḷāyamattiyo ahesuṃ || kaḷāyamattiyo hutvā kolaṭṭhimattiyo ahesuṃ || kolaṭṭhimattiyo hutvā kolamattiyo ahesuṃ || kolamattiyo hutvā āmalakamattiyo ahesuṃ || āmalakamattiyo hutvā beluvasalātukamattiyo ahesuṃ || beluvasalātukamattiyo hutvā billamattiyo ahesuṃ || billamattiyo hutvā pabhiḷḷiṇsu pubbaṇca lohitaṇca paggharimsu || ||

11. Atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu ten-eva ābādheṇa kālam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Kokāliyo always. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit avaca. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Kokāliko also here only.  
<sup>4</sup> These abridgments are those of B.; those of S<sup>1-3</sup> are little different.

akāsi || kâlāṅkato<sup>1</sup> ca Kokāliko bhikkhu Paduma-nirayam<sup>2</sup> uppajji Sâriputta-Moggallānesu cittam āghâdetvā || ||

12. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhâsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivâdetvā ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

13. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Brahmā sahampati Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kokāliko bhante bhikkhu kâlāmākāsi<sup>3</sup> || kâlāṅkato ca bhante Kokāliko bhikkhu Paduma-nirayam uppanno Sâriputta-Moggallānesu cittam āghâdetvā ti || ||

14. Idam avoca Brahmā sahampati || idam vatvā Bhagavantam abhivâdetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-ev-antaradhâ-yīti || ||

15. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū amantesi || ||

Idam bhikkhave rattim Brahmā sahampati abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhâsetvā yenāhaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivâdetvā ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || || Ekam antam ṭhito kho bhikkhave Brahmā sahampati maṃ etad avoca || || Kokāliko bhante bhikkhu kâlāmākāsi || kâlāṅkato ca bhante Kokāliko bhikkhu Padumam nirayam uppanno Sâriputta-Moggallānesu cittam āghâdetvā ti || || Idam avoca bhikkhave Brahmā sahampati || idam vatvā maṃ abhivâdetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-ev-antaradhâyi ti || ||

16. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kivadiḡhaṃ nu kho bhante<sup>4</sup> Paduma-niraye āyuppanānan-ti || ||

17. Diḡham kho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu paduma-niraye āyuppanānaṃ || na<sup>6</sup> sukaraṃ saṅkhâtum ettakāni vassāni iti vā ettakāni vassasatāni iti vā ettakāni vassasahasāni itivā ettakāni vassasahasasāni iti vā ti || ||

18. Sakkā pana bhante upamā<sup>7</sup> kâtun-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kâlākato. <sup>2</sup> B. padumaṃ. <sup>3</sup> B. kâlāṃ kato here and further on.  
<sup>4</sup> B. omits bhante. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit kho. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> and B. taṃ na. <sup>7</sup> B. upamaṃ.

19. Sakkâ bhikkhû ti Bhagavâ avoca || ||

Seyyathâpi bhikkhu visatikhârîko kosalakô tilavâho || tato puriso vassasatassa vassasahassa<sup>1</sup> accayena ekam ekam tilam uddhareyya || khippataram kho so bhikkhu visatikhârîko kosalakô tilavâho iminâ upakkamena parikkhayaṃ pariyâdânam<sup>2</sup> gaccheyya || na tveva eko Abbudo nirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu visati abbudâ nirayâ<sup>3</sup> evam eko<sup>4</sup> Nirabbudanirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu visati nirabbudâ nirayâ evam eko Ababo nirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu visati ababâ nirayâ evam eko Aṭaṭo nirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu visati aṭaṭâ nirayâ evam eko Ahaho nirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu visati ahahâ nirayâ evam eko Kumudo nirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu visati kumudâ nirayâ evam eko Sogandhiko nirayo || seyyathâpi bhikkhu visati sogandhikâ nirayâ evam eko Uppalanirayo<sup>5</sup> || seyyathâpi bhikkhu visati uppalakâ nirayâ evam eko Puṇḍarîko nirayo || || Seyyathâpi bhikkhu visati puṇḍarîkâ nirayâ evam eko Padumo nirayo || || Padumake pana bhikkhu niraye<sup>6</sup> Kokâlîko bhikkhu uppanno Sâriputta-Moggalânesu cittam âghâtetvâ ti || ||

20. Idam avoca Bhagavâ || idam vatvâna Sugato athâparam etad avoca satthâ || ||

Purisassa hi jâtassa || kuthârî jayate<sup>7</sup> mukhe ||  
yâya chindati attânaṃ || bâlo dubbhâsitaṃ bhaṇaṃ || ||  
yo nindiyam pasamsati || taṃ vâ nindati yo pasamsiyo ||  
vicinâti mukhena so kalim || kalinâ tena sukhaṃ na vinda-  
ti || ||

Appamattako ayam kali ||  
yo akkhesu dhanaparâjayo ||  
sabbassâpi sahâpi<sup>8</sup> attanâ ||  
ayam eva mahantataro kali ||  
yo Sugatesu manam padosaye || ||  
Satam sahasânam nirabbudânaṃ ||  
chattimsati pañca ca<sup>9</sup> abbudâni ||

<sup>1</sup> B. °satassa. <sup>2</sup> S. pariyosânaṃ. <sup>3</sup> B. abbudo nirayo, and so always -o nirayo. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evam evam (or eva) kho (S<sup>1</sup> twice; S<sup>2</sup> always). <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> uppalakô nirayo. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> padumaṃ kho pana° nirayaṃ. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jâyatî. <sup>8</sup> B. saṃhâpi. <sup>9</sup> B. S<sup>1-3</sup> va.

yam ariyagarahî nirayam upeti ||  
 vâcam manañca pañidhâya pâpakun-ti <sup>1</sup> || ||  
 Pathamo vaggo || ||  
 Tass-uddânam || ||  
 Âyâcanam Gâravo Brahmadevo Bako ca brahmâ ||  
 Aparâ ca dītthi Pamâdam Kokaliya Tissako ||  
 Tudu ca <sup>2</sup> brahmâ aparo ca Kokâliko ti || ||

## CHAPTER II. DUTIYO-VAGGO (OR PAÑCAKA).

### § 1. *Sanamkumâro.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavâ Rājagaho viharati Sappinî<sup>3</sup>-tīre || ||

2. Atha kho brahmâ Sanamkumâro abhikkantâya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Sappinî-tīram obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekaṃ antam aṭṭhâsi ||

3. Ekaṃ antam tīto kho brahmâ Sanamkumâro Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhâsi || ||

Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmim || ye gottapaṭisārino ||  
 vijjâcarapaṇasampanno || so seṭṭho devamaṇuse ti || ||

4. Idam avoca brahmâ Sanamkumâro || samanuuṇo satthâ ahosi || ||

5. Atha kho brahmâ Sanamkumâro samanuuṇo me <sup>4</sup> satthâ ti Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ tatth-ev-antaradhâyi ti || ||

### § 2. *Devadatta.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavâ Rājagaho viharati Gijjhakûṭṭe pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte || ||

2. Atha kho Brahmâ sahaṃpati abhikkantâya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Gijjhakûṭṭam pabbatam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekaṃ antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

<sup>1</sup> See the preceding sutta. Same varieties of reading besides those here noticed.

<sup>2</sup> B. Turu ca; S<sup>1</sup> Tuducca; S<sup>2</sup> Kuducca. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>; B. Sabbini; C. Sappini; S<sup>3</sup> Sappinî. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit me.



3 Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Brahmā sahampati Devadattam  
ārabba Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti || phalaṃ veḷu<sup>1</sup> phalaṃ nalaṃ || ||  
sakkāro kāpurisaṃ hanti || gabbho assatarim<sup>2</sup> yathā ti || ||

§ 3. *Andhakavinda.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Andha-  
kavinde || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā rattandhakāratimi-  
sāyam ajjhokāse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati || ||

3. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati abhikkantāya rattiyā  
abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Andhakavindam obhāsetvā  
yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavan-  
tam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

4. Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Brahmā sahampati Bhagavato  
santike imā gāthayo abhāsi || ||

Sevetha pantāni senāsanāni<sup>3</sup> ||

careyya saṃyojanavippamokkhā ||

sa ce<sup>4</sup> ratim nādhigacchaye tattha ||

saṅghe vase rakkhitatto satimā || ||

Kulā kulaṃ piṇḍikāya caranto ||

indriyagutto nipako satimā ||

sevetha pantāni senāsanāni ||

bhayā pamutto abhaye vinutto || ||

Yuttha bheravā sirīmsapā ||

vijju sañcarati thaneti<sup>5</sup> devo ||

andhakāra-timisāya rattiyā ||

nisīdi tattha bhikkhu vigatalomahaṃso || ||

Idaṃ hi jātu me diṭṭham || na yidam iti hītihaṃ<sup>6</sup> ||

ekasmim brahmacariyasmim || sahassam macculhāyinam<sup>7</sup> || ||

Bhīyo pañcasatā sekhā || dasā ca dasadhā satam<sup>8</sup> || ||

sabbe sotasaṃpannā || atiracchānagāmino ||

Athāyam itarā pajā || puññabhāgā ti me mano ||

saṅkhātum no pi sakkomi<sup>9</sup> || musāvādassa ottappeti<sup>10</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> veḷum; S<sup>3</sup> veḷū. <sup>2</sup> B. S<sup>1</sup> assatarī. <sup>3</sup> B. sayanāsanāni here and further on. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yo ve; S<sup>3</sup> so ve. <sup>5</sup> B. thanayati. <sup>6</sup> B. vātihaṃ. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °bhāsinam.  
<sup>8</sup> B. °dasā. <sup>9</sup> B. nāpi<sup>2</sup>; S<sup>1-3</sup> no visakkomi (S<sup>3</sup> -āmi). <sup>10</sup> B. musāvādāya;  
B. ottappeti; S<sup>1-3</sup> ottappeti.

§ 4. *Aruṇavatī.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharatī || la ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

3. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun || ||

4. Bhagavā etad avoca ||

5. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave rājā ahosi Aruṇavā nāma || Rañño kho pana bhikkhave Aruṇavato Aruṇavatī nāma rājadhānī ahosi || Aruṇavatiyaṃ kho pana bhikkhave rājadhāniyaṃ<sup>1</sup> Sikhī bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho upanissāya vihāsi || ||

6. Sikhissa kho pana bhikkhave Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Abhibhū-Sambhavaṃ nāma sāvaka-yugam ahosi aggam bhaddayugam || ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhī bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho Abhibhum bhikkhum āmantesi || || Āyāma brāhmaṇa || yena aññataro brahmaloko ten-upasaṅkamissāma yāva<sup>2</sup> bhattassa kâlo bhavissatī ti || ||

8. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhū bhikkhu Sikhissa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa paccassosi || ||

9. Atha kho bhikkave Sikhī bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho Abhibhū ca bhikkhu seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ va bāham pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāham sammiñjeyya || evam eva Aruṇavatiyā rājadhaniyā antarahitā tasmim brahmaloke pātur ahesuṃ<sup>3</sup> || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhī bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho Abhibhum bhikkhum āmantesi || || Paṭibhātu brāhmaṇa taṃ brahmuno ca brahmaparisāya<sup>4</sup> ca brahmapārisajjānaṃ ca dhammikathā ti || ||

11. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhū bhikkhu Sikhissa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa patissutvā brahmānaṃ brahmaparisaṇa brahmapārisajje ca dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi || ||

12. Tatra suḍaṃ bhikkhave brahmā ca brahmaparisā ca

<sup>1</sup> B. rājatthāniyaṃ; S<sup>1,3</sup> rājadhāniṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> tāva. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> ahaṃsu. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> parisāyā.

brahmapârisajjâ ca ujjhâyanti khiyanti vipâcenti || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho kathaṃ hi nâma satthari sammukhibbhûte sâvako dhammaṃ desessatî ti || ||

13. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhî bhagavâ araham samnâ-sambuddho Abhibbhum bhikkhum âmantesi || || Ujjhâyanti kho te brâhmaṇa brahmâ ca brahmaparisâ ca brahmapârisajjâ ca || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho kathaṃ hi nâma satthari sammukhibbhûte sâvako dhammaṃ desessatî ti || || Tena hi tvam brâhmaṇa bhiyyosomattâya brahmânañ ca brahmaparisañ ca brahmapârisajje ca samvejehî ti || ||

14. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikhissa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhasa paṭissutvâ dissamânenâ pi kâyena dhammaṃ desesi || adissamânenâ pi kâyena dhammaṃ desesi || dissamânenâ hetthimena upaddhakâyena adissamânenâ uparimena upaḍḍhakâyena dhammaṃ desesi || dissamânenâ pi uparimena<sup>1</sup> upaḍḍhakâyena adissamânenâ<sup>2</sup> hetthimena upaḍḍhakâyena dhammaṃ desesi || ||

15. Tatra sudam bhikkhave brahmâ ca brahmaparisâ ca brahmapârisajjâ ca acchariyabbhutaçittajâtâ ahesuṃ || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho samaṇassa mahid-dhi katâ mahânubhâvatâ ti || ||

16. Atha kho Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikhim bhagavantam arahantam sammâsambuddham etad avoca || || Abhiñânâmi khvâham bhante bhikkhusaṅghassa majjhe evarûpaṃ vâcam bhâsitâ pahomi khvâham âvuso brahmaloce ðhito sahasasiloka-dhâtum sarena viññâpetun-ti || ||

17. Etassa brâhmaṇa kâlo etassa brâhmaṇa kâlo yaṃ tvam brâhmaṇa brahmaloce ðhito sahasasilokadhâtum sarena viññâ-peyyâsî ti || ||

18. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikhissa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhasa paṭissutvâ brahmaloce ðhito imâ gâthâyo abhâsî || ||

Ârabbotha nikkhamatha || yuñjatha buddhasâsane ||  
dhunâtha maccuno senaṃ || naḷâgâraṃ va kuñjaro ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> purimena.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add pi.

yo imasmim dhammavinaye || appamatto vihasati <sup>1</sup> ||

pahāya jātisaṃsāraṃ || dukkhassantaṃ karissati ti || ||

19. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhî ca bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho Abhibhū ca bhikkhu brahmānaṃ ca brahmapariisaṇ ca brahmapārisajje ca saṃvejetvā || seyyathāpi nāma || pa || tasmim brahmaloce antarahitā Aruṇavatiyā <sup>2</sup> pāturaheṣuṃ || ||

20. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhî bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho bhikkhū āmantesi || || Assuttha no tumhe bhikkhave Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloce ttitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

21. Assumba kho <sup>3</sup> mayam bhante Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloce ttitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

22. Yathā kathaṃ pana tumhe bhikkhave assuttha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloce ttitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

23. [Evam kho mayam bhante assumha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloce ttitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassa <sup>4</sup> || ||]

Ārabbhatha nikkhamatha || yuñjatha buddhasāsane ||  
dhuṇātha maccuno senaṃ || naḷāgāraṃ va kuñjaro || ||  
yo imasmim dhammavinaye || appamatto vihasati ||  
pahāya jātisaṃsaraṃ || dukkhassantaṃ karissatīti || ||

24. Evam eva kho mayam bhante assumha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloce ttitassa gāthāyo bhāsamanassā ti || ||

25. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhave || sādhu kho tumhe bhikkhave assuttha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloce ttitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

26. Idam avoca Bhagavā || attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun-ti || ||

#### § 5. *Parinibbāna.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kusinārāyaṃ viharati Upavattane Mallānaṃ sālavane antarena yamakasālānaṃ parinibbānasamaye || ||

2.<sup>5</sup> Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Handa dāni

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vihasati here and further on. <sup>2</sup> B. adds rājatthāniyā. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> no.  
<sup>4</sup> This paragraph is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> §§ 2-7 = M.P.S. VI. 10-18.

bhikkhave āmantayāmi vo appamādena sampādettha vaya-dhammā sankhārā ti || ayam Tathāgatassa pacchimā vācā || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || || Pathamajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || || Dutiyajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || || Tatiyajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || || Catutthajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā ākāśānañcāyatanam samāpajji || || Ākāśānañcāyatanā vuṭṭhahitvā viññāṇañcāyatanam samāpajji || || Viññāṇañcāyatanā vuṭṭhahitvā ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam samāpajji || || Ākiñcaṇṇāyatanā vuṭṭhahitvā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samāpajji || ||

4. Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanā vuṭṭhahitvā ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam samāpajji || || Ākiñcaṇṇāyatanā vuṭṭhahitvā viññāṇañcāyatanam samāpajji || || Viññāṇañcāyatanā vuṭṭhahitvā ākāśānañcāyatanam samāpajji || || Ākāśānañcāyatanā vuṭṭhahitvā catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || || Catutthajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || || Tatiyajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || || Dutiyajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || ||

Pathamajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || || Dutiyajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || || Tatiyajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || || Catutthajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā samanantarā Bhagavā parinibbāyi || ||

5. Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā Brahmā sahampatī imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Sabbeva nikkhipissanti || bhūtā loke samussayaṃ ||

yathā etādiso satthā || loke<sup>1</sup> appatipuggalo ||

Tathāgato balappatto || sambuddho parinibbuto ti || ||

6. Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā Sakko devānam indo imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Aniccā vata saṅkhārā || uppavayyadhammino ||

uppajjitvā nirujjhanti || tesam vūpasamo sukho ti || ||

7. Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā āyasmā Ānando imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Tadāsi yam bhīṃsanakam || tadāsi lomahaṃsanam ||

sabbākāravārūpete || sambuddhe parinibbute ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. inserts m.

Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbânâ âyasmâ Anuruddho  
imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Nâhu assâsapassâso ðhita-cittassa<sup>1</sup> tâdino ||  
anejo santim ârabbha || cakkhumâ parinibbuto || ||  
asallînena cittena || vedanam ajjhavâsaya ||  
pajjotass-eva nibbânaṃ || vimokkho cetaso ahû ti<sup>2</sup> || ||

Brahma-saṃyuttam || ||

Pañcakaṃ || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Brahmâ-Sanam Devadatto Andhakavindo Aruṇavatî  
Parinibbânena ca desitam idaṃ Brahma-pañcakaṃ<sup>3</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> passâsâ°; S<sup>3</sup> °thitaṃ°. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vimokho âhu cetaso ti. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; in B. the end is thus:

Brahmâ-saṃyuttam || ||

Tatr-uddânam bhavati || ||

Brahmâyâcanaṃ Agâravañca || Brahmadevo Bako ca brahmâ ||  
Aññataro ca brahmâ Kokaliyañca || Tissakañ ceva Turu ca ||  
Brahmâ Kokaliya-bhikkhu || Sanamkumâreṇa Devadattaṃ ||  
Andhakavindam Aruṇavatî Parinibbânena pannarasâ ti || ||

## BOOK VII.—BRÂHMAṆA-SAMVUTTAM.

## CHAPTER I. ARAHANTA-VAGGO PATHAMO.

§ 1. *Dhanañjāni*.

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhāradvājagotta-brāhmāṇassa<sup>1</sup> Dhanañjāni<sup>2</sup> nāma brāhmaṇi abhippasannā hoti buddhe ca dhamme ca sanghe ca || ||

3. Atha kho<sup>3</sup> Dhanañjāni brāhmaṇi bhāradvājagottassa brāhmaṇassa bhattam upasaṃharanti<sup>4</sup> upakkamivā<sup>5</sup> tikkhattum udānam udānesi || || Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa || pe || ||

4. Evaṃ vutte bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo Dhanañjānim etad avoca || || Evaṃ eva paṇāyam vasali yasmim vā tasmim vā tassa muṇḍakassa samaṇassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati || idāni tyāhaṃ<sup>6</sup> vasali tassa satthunovādam āropessāmi-ti || ||

5. Na khvāhan-tam brāhmaṇa passāmi sadevake loke samā-rake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sedevakama-nussāya yo tassa Bhagavatovādam āropeyya arahato sammā-sambuddhassa || api ca tvam brāhmaṇa gaccha || gantvā vijā-nissasi ti<sup>7</sup> || ||

6. Atha kho bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo kupito anattamano yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vitisā-retvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

---

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gotassa. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>; B. dhanañjāni; S<sup>3</sup> dhānañjāni. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit atha kho. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upaharanti. <sup>5</sup> B. upakkhavitvā. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> idāmissaham. <sup>7</sup> So B. (correction of vijānissatiti); S<sup>1-3</sup> pivedissatiti.

7. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam gāthaya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kiṃsu chetvā <sup>1</sup> sukhaṃ seti || kiṃsu chetvā na socati || ||

kissassa <sup>2</sup> ekadhammassa || vadhaṃ rocesi <sup>3</sup> Gotamā ti <sup>4</sup> ||

8. Kodhaṃ chetvā sukhaṃ seti || kodhaṃ chetvā na socati || ||

kodhassa visamūlassa || madhuraggassa brāhmaṇa ||

vadham ariyā pasamsanti || taṃ hi chetvā na socatīti <sup>5</sup> || ||

9. Evaṃ vutte bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkhantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || || Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya || paṭicchannam vā vivareyya || mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya || andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti || evam evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito || || Esāhaṃ bhagavantam Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi || dhammaṇca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca || || Labheyyāhaṃ bho Gotamassa santike pabbajjaṃ labheyyaṃ upasampadan-ti || ||

10. Alattha kho bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo Bhagavato santike pabbajjam alattha upasampadam <sup>6</sup> || ||

11. Acirūpasampanno kho <sup>7</sup> paṇāyasmā bhāradvājo eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass-eva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti || tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariya-pariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi || khinā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti abbaññāsi || ||

12. Aññataro ca Bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣīti || ||

#### § 2. Akkosa.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvano kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Assosi kho akkosaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhāradvājagotto kira brāhmaṇo Samaṇassa Gotamassa santike agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti || ||

3. Kupito anattamano yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. jhāvā always. <sup>2</sup> B. kissassu. <sup>3</sup> SS. rocehi <sup>4</sup> B. Gotamo ti; S<sup>1</sup> Gotamāhi; S<sup>2</sup> māhiti; S<sup>3</sup> mātihi. <sup>5</sup> These gāthas, already met with in Devatā-S. VIII. 1 and Devaputta-S. I. 3, will be found again once more in Sakka-S. III. 1. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti alattha upasampaddā. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca.



upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam asabbhāhi pharusāhi vācāhi akkosati paribhāsati ||

4. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā akkosaka-bhāradvājaṃ brāhmaṇam etad avoca || Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa || api nu kho te āgacchanti mittāmaccā ñātisa<sup>1</sup> lohita atithiyo ti ||

5. Appekadā me bho Gotama āgacchanti mittāmaccā ñātisa lohita atithiyo ti ||

6. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa || api nu tesam anuppadesi khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ sāyaniyaṃ-ti<sup>1</sup> ||

7. Appekadā nesāhaṃ bho Gotama anuppademi khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ sāyaniyaṃ-ti ||

8. Sace kho pana te brāhmaṇa na patigaṇhanti kassa taṃ hoti ||

9. Sace te<sup>2</sup> bho Gotama na patigaṇhanti amhākam eva taṃ hoti ti ||

10. Evaṃ eva kho<sup>3</sup> brāhmaṇa yaṃ tvam amhe anakkosante akkosasi || arosante rosesi<sup>4</sup> || abhaṇḍante bhaṇḍasi || taṃ te mayam na patigaṇhāma [tav-ev-etam brāhmaṇa hoti]<sup>5</sup> tav-ev-etam brāhmaṇa hoti ti || Yo kho brāhmaṇa akkosantaṃ paccakkosati || rosentam paṭiroseti || bhaṇḍantaṃ paṭibhaṇḍati || ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa sambhuñjati vītiharati || te mayam tayā neva sambhuñjāma || na vītiharāma || tav-ev-etam brāhmaṇa hoti tav-ev-etam brāhmaṇa hoti ti ||

11. Bhavantaṃ kho Gotamaṃ sarājikā parisā evaṃ jānāti || Arahaṃ samaṇo Gotamo ti || Atha ca pana bhavaṃ Gotamo kujjhati ti ||

12. Akkodhassa kuto kodho || dantassa samañjivino || sammadaññāvimuttassa || upasantassa tādino || tasseva tena pāpiyo || yo kuddhaṃ paṭikujjhati || kuddhaṃ appaṭikujjhanto || saṅgāmaṃ jetaṃ dujjayaṃ || ubhinnaṃ atthaṃ carati || attano ca parassa ca || paraṃ saṅkupaṭaṃ ñatvā || yo sato upasammati || ubhinnaṃ tikicchantānaṃ<sup>6</sup> || attano ca parassa ca || janā maññanti bālo ti || ye dhammassa akovidā ti<sup>7</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B. khādaniyaṃ vā bho<sup>o</sup> vā sū<sup>o</sup> vā ti. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> me. <sup>3</sup> B. evamevaṃ. <sup>4</sup> B. rosasi and further on <sup>o</sup>rosati. <sup>5</sup> In B. only. <sup>6</sup> So B.; C. notices the readings tikicchantānaṃ and tikicchatam; S<sup>1-4</sup> tikicchantānaṃ. <sup>7</sup> These gāthās are repeated in the next sutta.

13. Evaṃ vutte akkosaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pe ||

Esāham bhavantam Gotamaṃ saraṇam gacchāmi dhammaṇca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca || || Labheyyāham bhoto Gotamassa santike pabbajjāṃ labheyyam upasampadan-ti || ||

14. Alattha kho akkosaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato santike pabbajjāṃ alattha upasampadam ||

15. Acirūpasampanno kho paṇāyasmā akkosaka-bhāradvājo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti || tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhevadhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi || khinā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ kaniyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti abbhaññāsi<sup>1</sup> || ||

16. Aññataro ca paṇāyasmā Bhāradvājo arahatam aho si ti || ||

§ 3. *Asurinda.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Assosi kho asurindaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo || || Bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo kira samaṇassa Gotamassa santike agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti || ||

3. Kupito anattamano yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam asabbhāhi pharusāhi vācāhi akkosati paribhāsati || ||

4. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tuṇhī aho si || ||

5. Atha kho asurindaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Jito si samaṇa || jito si samaṇā ti || ||

6. Jayaṃ ve maññati bālo || vācāya pharusam bhayaṃ || jayaṇe-ev-assa taṃ hoti || yā titikkhā vijānato || || tass-eva tena pāpiyo || yo kuddham paṭikujjhati || kuddham appaṭikujjhanto || saṅgāmaṃ jeta dujjayaṃ || ubhinnaṃ atthaṃ carati || attano ca parassa ca || paraṃ saṅkupaṭṭam nātva || yo sato upasammati || || ubhinnaṃ tikicchantaṇaṃ || attano ca parassa ca || janā maññanti bālo ti || ye dhammassa akovidā ti<sup>2</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> All this passage from Evāhaṇi° is suppressed in S<sup>1-3</sup> by abbreviation. <sup>2</sup> See the preceding sutta.

7. Evaṃ vutte asurindaka-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || abbhaññâsi || ||

8. Aññataro ca pañâyasmâ bhâradvâjo arahataṃ ahoṣi ti || ||

§ 4. *Bilaṅgika.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Rājagahe viharati Veluvane kalandaka-nivâpe || ||

2. Assosi kho bilaṅgika-bhâradvâjo <sup>1</sup> brâhmaṇo || Bhâradvâjagotto kira brâhmaṇo samaṇassa Gotamassa santike agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajito ti || ||

3. Kupito anattamaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ tuṇhibhûto ekam antaṃ atthâsi || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavâ bilaṅgikassa <sup>2</sup> bhâradvâjassa brâhmaṇassa cetasâ cetoparivitakkam aññaya bilaṅgikaṃ <sup>3</sup> bhâradvâja-brâhmaṇaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Yo appadutthassa narassa dussati ||

suddhassa posassa anaṅgaṇassa ||

tam eva bâlam pacceti pâpam ||

sukhumo rajo paṭivâtaṃ va khitto ti <sup>3</sup> || ||

5. Evaṃ vutte bilaṅgika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || Esâhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchâmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca || Labheyyâhaṃ bhoto Gotamassa santike pabbajjaṃ || pa || tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosânaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññâsacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati || || Khinâ jâti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nâparam itthattâyâ ti abbhaññâsi || ||

6. Aññataro ca pañâyasmâ bhâradvâjo arahataṃ ahoṣi ti || ||

§ 5. *Ahimsaka.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho ahimsaka-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavatâ suddhiṃ sammodi || sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sâraṇiyaṃ vītisâretvâ ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

<sup>1</sup> C. vilaṅgika°; S<sup>1,3</sup> bilaṅgaka°. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> bilaṅgaka°. <sup>3</sup> Repetition of Devatâ-S. III. 2.

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho ahimsaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ahimsakāhaṃ bho Gotama ahimsakāhaṃ bho Gotamā ti || ||

4. Yuthā nāmaṃ tathā c-assa || siyā kho tvaṃ ahimsako ||  
yo ca kāyena vācāya || manasā ca na himsati ||  
sa ce ahimsako hoti || yo paraṃ na vihimsatīti || ||

5. Evaṃ vutte ahimsaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || abbhāññasi || ||

6. Aññataro ca paṇāyasmā bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣīti || ||  
§ 6. *Jaṭā.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho jaṭā-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisaṅgetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno jaṭā-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Antojaṭā bahijaṭā || jaṭāya jaṭitā pajā ||  
taṃ taṃ Gotama pucchāmi || ko imaṃ vijaṭaye jaṭan-ti || ||

4. Sile patitṭhāya naro sapañño || cittaṃ paññaṇa bhāvayaṃ ||  
ātāpi nipako bhikkhu || so imaṃ vijaṭaye jaṭaṃ || ||  
Yesaṃ rāgo ca doso ca || avijjā ca virājitā ||  
khīṇāsava arahanto || tesaṃ vijaṭitā jaṭā || ||  
Yattha nāmaṇca rūpaṇca || asesam uparujjhati ||  
paṭighaṃ rūpasaññā ca<sup>1</sup> || ettha sā chijjate jaṭā ti<sup>2</sup> || ||

5. Evaṃ vutte jaṭā-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa ||

6. Aññataro ca paṇāyasmā bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣīti || ||  
§ 7. *Suddhika.*

1. Sāvatti Jetavane || ||

2. Atha kho suddhika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisaṅgetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. °saññaṇa. <sup>2</sup> B. etthesā chindate°. These gāthās are the same as those of Devatā-S. III. 3.

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho suddhika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham ajjhabhāsi || ||

Na brāhmaṇo sujjhati koci loke ||

silavā pi tapo karaṃ ||

vijjācaraṇasampanno so sujjhati ||

na aññā itarā pajā ti || ||

4. Bahum pi palapaṃ jappaṃ || na jaccā hoti <sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇo ||

anto kasambhu <sup>2</sup> samkiliṭṭho || kuhanam <sup>3</sup> upanissito <sup>4</sup> || ||

Khattiyo brāhmaṇo vesso || suddo caṇḍālapukkuso ||

āraddhaviṇṇo pahitatto || niccaṃ dāḥaparakkamo ||

pappoti paramaṃ suddhiṃ || evaṃ jānāhi brāhmaṇa ti || ||

5. Evaṃ vutte suddhika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa ||

6. Aññataro ca paṇāyasmā bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣīti || ||

§ 8. *Aggika.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kulandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aggika-bhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa sappinā pāyāso sannihito <sup>5</sup> hoti || || aggim juhissāmi aggihuttaṃ paricarissāmīti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi || Rājagahe sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno yena aggika-bhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkumitvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

4. Addasā kho aggika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam piṇḍāya carantaṃ || disvāna Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Tihi vijjāhi sampanno || jātimā sutavā bahu ||

vijjācaraṇasampanno || so-maṃ bhuñjeyya pāyāsan-ti <sup>6</sup> || ||

5. Bahum pi palapaṃ jappaṃ || na jaccā <sup>7</sup> hoti brāhmaṇo ||

anto kasambusamkiliṭṭho <sup>8</sup> || kuhanā parivārito || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. najacco. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> and C.; B. puti; S<sup>3</sup> sa (or si) kambu. <sup>3</sup> B. kuhanā.  
<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti. This gāthā will be found again in the next sutta. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> santito;  
S<sup>1</sup> sāttito. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> so imaṃ<sup>o</sup> pāyasanti here and further on. <sup>7</sup> B. jacco as above.  
<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> as above (preceding sutta); B. <sup>o</sup>kasapamusamkiliṭṭho.

- pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedi || saggāpāyaṃ ca passati ||  
 atho<sup>1</sup> jātikkhayaṃ patto || abhiññāvosito muni<sup>2</sup> || ||  
 etāhi tīhi vijjāhi || tevijjo hoti brāhmaṇo ||  
 vijjācaraṇasampamo || so mam bhuñjeyya pāyāsan-ti || ||  
 6. Bhuñjatu bhavaṃ bho<sup>3</sup> Gotamo brāhmaṇo bhavan-ti || ||  
 7. Gāthābhigītāṃ me abhojanīyaṃ<sup>4</sup> ||  
 sampassatam brāhmaṇa n-esa dhammo ||  
 gāthābhigītāṃ panudanti buddhā ||  
 dhamme sati brāhmaṇa vuttir esa || ||  
 Aññena ca<sup>5</sup> kevaliṇa mahesiṇ ||  
 khināsavaṃ kukkuccavūpasantaṃ<sup>6</sup> ||  
 annena pānena upatthahassu ||  
 khettaṃ hi taṃ<sup>7</sup> puññapekkhassa hoti ti<sup>8</sup> || ||  
 8. Evaṃ vutte aggika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam  
 etaḍ avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa ||  
 9. Aññataro ca paṇāyasmā bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣīti || ||  
 § 9. *Sundarika.*  
 1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati Sundarikāya  
 nadiyā tīre || ||  
 2. Tena kho pana samayena sundarika-bhāradvājo brāh-  
 maṇo Sundarikāya nadiyā tīre aggim juhati aggihuttaṃ  
 paricarati || ||  
 3. Atha kho sundarika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo aggim juhitvā  
 aggihuttaṃ paricaritvā utthāyāsanaṃ samantā catuddisā anuvi-  
 lokesi || || Ko nu kho imaṃ havyasesam bhuñjeyyāsiti<sup>9</sup> || ||  
 4. Addasā kho sundarika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhaga-  
 vantam aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe sisam<sup>10</sup> pārutaṃ<sup>11</sup> nisin-  
 naṃ || disvāna vāmena hatthena havyasesaṃ gahetvā dakkhi-  
 ṇahatthena kamaṇḍalūṃ gahetvā<sup>12</sup> yena Bhagavā ten-upa-  
 saṅkami || ||  
 5. Atha kho Bhagavā sundarika-bhāradvājassa brāh-  
 maṇassa padasaddena sisam vivari ||  
 6. Atha kho sundarika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo || muṇḍo<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> atha. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> vositavo. This gāthā will be found again in II. 3. <sup>3</sup> B. omits bho. <sup>4</sup> B. abhojaneyyaṃ here and further on. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> ca here and further on. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> kukkuca here and further on. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> hetam. <sup>8</sup> These gāthās will be found again in the next sutta. <sup>9</sup> B. bhuñjeyyāti. <sup>10</sup> B. C. sasisaṃ. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> pārūpitam. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> gahetvāna. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> muṇḍako.

ayam bhavam muṇḍako ayam bhavan-ti || tato ca puna  
nivattitu-kâmo ahosi || ||

7. Atha kho sundarika-bhâradvâjassa brâhmanassa etad  
ahosi || || Muṇḍâ pi hi <sup>1</sup>idh-ekacce brâhmanâ bhavanti ||  
yam nunâham upasankamitvâ jâtim puccheyyan-ti || ||

8. Atha kho sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo yena Bha-  
gavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam etad  
avoca || || Kim jacco bhavan-ti || ||

9. Mâ jâtim puccha caranaṇca puccha ||

katthâ have jâyeti jâtavedo ||

nicâkulino pi muni dhitimâ ||

âjâniyo hoti birinisedho || ||

saccena danto damasâ upeto ||

vedantagû vâsita-brahmacariyo ||

yaññupanito <sup>2</sup>tam upavhayetha <sup>3</sup> ||

kâlena so jûhati <sup>4</sup>dakkhineyyo ti <sup>5</sup> || ||

10. Addhâ suyittham suhutam <sup>6</sup>mama yidaṃ ||

yam tâdisam vedagum addasâmi <sup>7</sup> ||

tumhâdisanam hi adassanena ||

añño jano bluṇṇati havyasesan-ti || ||

Bhuṇṇatu bhavam Gotamo brâhmaṇo bhavan-ti || ||

11. Gâthâbhigitaṃ me abhojaniyam ||

sampassatam brâhmana n-esa dhammo ||

gâthâbhigitaṃ <sup>8</sup>panudanti buddhâ ||

dhamme sati brâhmana vuttir esâ || ||

Aññena ce kevalinam mahesim ||

khinâsavam kukkucavâpasantaṃ ||

annena pânena upatthahassu ||

khettaṃ hi tam <sup>9</sup>puññapekkhassa hoti ti <sup>10</sup> || ||

12. Atha kassa cāham bho Gotama imaṃ havyasesaṃ  
dammî ti || ||

13. Na khvāham brâhmaṇa passāmi sadevake loke samā-  
rake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brâhmaṇiyâ pajāya sadevama-  
nussāya yass - eso <sup>11</sup>havyaseso bhutto sammâparināman

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca. <sup>2</sup> B. yañño°. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> upavhayetha. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> duhati. <sup>5</sup> B. dakkhineyyeti. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ahutam. <sup>7</sup> B. addasāma. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vācābhigitaṃ. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tena (or te tam) hite. <sup>10</sup> For these two gâthās (text and notes) see the preceding sutta. <sup>11</sup> B. yena.

gaccheyya || aññatra brâhmaṇa Tathâgatassa vâ Tathâgatasâ-  
vakassa vâ || tena hi tvam brâhmaṇa tam havysesam appa-  
harite vâ chaṭṭehi appâṇake vâ udae opilâpehi ti || ||

14. Atha kho sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo tam havya-  
sesam appâṇake udae opilâpesi || ||

15. Atha kho so havyseso udae pakkhitto ciccitâyati cīci-  
tâyati sandhûpâyati sampadhûpâyati || || Seyyathâpi nâma  
phâlo divasasantatto udae pakkhitto ciccitâyati cīcīcītâyati  
sandhûpâyati sampadhûpâyati || evam eva so havyseso udae  
pakkhitto ciccitâyati cīcīcītâyati sandhûpâyati sampadhûpâyati ||

16. Atha kho sundarika-bharadvâjo brâhmaṇo samviggo  
lomahatṭhajâto yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅka-  
mitvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

17. Ekam antam ṭhitam kho sundarika-bhâradvâjam  
brâhmaṇam Bhagavâ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Mâ <sup>1</sup> brâhmaṇa dâru samâdahâno ||

suddhim <sup>2</sup> amaññi bahiddhâ hi etaṃ ||

na hi tena suddhim kusalâ vadanti ||

yo bâhirena parisuddhim <sup>3</sup> icche || ||

Itivâ ahaṃ brâhmaṇa dârudâhaṃ ||

ajjhattam eva jalayâmi <sup>4</sup> jotim ||

niccagginî nīccasamâhitatto <sup>5</sup> ||

arahaṃ <sup>6</sup> ahaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carâmi || ||

Mâno hi te brâhmaṇa <sup>7</sup> khârībhâro ||

kodho dhûmo bhasmani mosavajjam <sup>8</sup> ||

jihvâ sujâ hadayam jotitṭhânaṃ ||

attâ sudanto purisassa joti || ||

Dhammo rahado brâhmaṇa sīlatittho ||

anâvilo sabbhi sataṃ pasattho <sup>9</sup> ||

yattha <sup>10</sup> have vedaguno <sup>11</sup> sinâtâ <sup>12</sup> ||

anallinagattâ <sup>13</sup> va taranti pâraṃ <sup>14</sup> || ||

Saccaṃ dhammo samyamo brahmacariyaṃ ||

majjhositâ brâhmaṇa brahmapatti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add vâ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suddham. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bālavena°; B. suddhim. <sup>4</sup> B. ajjhatta-  
mevujjalayāmi. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nīccaggi nīccasamāhitatto. <sup>6</sup> B. omits arahaṃ. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>  
hito (S<sup>1</sup> °to) brāhmaṇa. <sup>8</sup> C. °nimmo°. <sup>9</sup> B. pasattho. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yatthā. <sup>11</sup> B.  
vedagūno; SS. havedaguno. <sup>12</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>; B. sinhatā; S<sup>1-2</sup> sinānanda (S<sup>2</sup> dam)  
tā. <sup>13</sup> SS. anallagattā. <sup>14</sup> This gāthā will be found again in II. 11.



satujjubhûtesu namo karohi ||

tam ahaṃ naraṃ dhammasârî ti <sup>1</sup> brûmî ti || ||

18. Evaṃ vutte sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa ||

19. Aññataro ca paṇâyasmâ bhâradvâjo arahataṃ ahoṣî ti || ||

§ 10. *Bahudhîti.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiṃ vana-aṇḍe ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhâradvâja-gottassa brâhmaṇassa catuddasa balivaddâ natthâ honti || ||

3. Atha kho bhâradvâja-gotto brâhmaṇo te balivadda gavesanto yena so pana vanasaṇḍo ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ addasâ Bhagavantaṃ tasmिṃ vanasaṇḍe nisinnaṃ pallankam âbhujitvâ ujum kâyaṃ paṇidhâya parimukhaṃ satim upatthapetvâ || ||

4. Disvâna yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavato santike imâ gâthayo abhâsi || ||

Na hi <sup>2</sup> nûn-imassa samaṇassa || balivaddâ catuddasa ||  
 ajjasatthiṃ na dissanti || tenâyaṃ samaṇo sukhî || ||  
 na hi nûn-imassa samaṇassa || tilâ khettsamiṃ pâpikâ <sup>3</sup> ||  
 ekapaṇṇâ dvipannâ <sup>4</sup> ca || tenâyaṃ samaṇo sukhî || ||  
 na hi nûn-imassa samaṇassa || tuccha-koṭṭhasmiṃ musikâ ||  
 usso|bhikâya naccanti || tenâyaṃ samaṇo sukhî || ||  
 na hi nûn-imassa samaṇassa || santhâro <sup>5</sup> sattamâsiko ||  
 uppâtakehi <sup>6</sup> samchanho || tenâyaṃ samaṇo sukhî || ||  
 na hi nûn-imassa samaṇassa || vidhavâ sattadhitaro ||  
 ekaputtâ dviputtâ ca <sup>7</sup> || tenâyaṃ samaṇo sukhî || ||  
 na hi nûn-imassa samaṇassa || piṅgalâ tilakâ hatâ ||  
 sottaṃ pâdena bodheti || tenâyaṃ samaṇo sukhî || ||  
 na hi nûn-imassa samaṇassa || paccûsamhi inâyikâ ||  
 detha dethâ ti codenti || tenâyaṃ samaṇo sukhî ti || ||  
 5. Na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || balivaddâ catuddasa ||  
 ajjasatthiṃ na dissanti || tenâhaṃ brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS. sâti. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> ha always. <sup>3</sup> B. pâpakâ. <sup>4</sup> B. dupaṇṇâ. <sup>5</sup> All the MSS. santharo; but further on S<sup>1,3</sup> santhâro. <sup>6</sup> C. uppâdakehi. <sup>7</sup> B. duputtâ; S<sup>1</sup> viputtâ; S<sup>3</sup> ekaputtavi (or ei) puttâca.

na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || tilâ khetasmim pâpikâ ||  
 ekapaṇṇâ dvipaṇṇâ ca || tenâhaṃ brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||  
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || tuccha-kotṭhasmim musikâ ||  
 ussoḷhikâya naccanti || tenâhaṃ brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||  
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || santhâro<sup>1</sup> sattamâsiko ||  
 uppâtakehi saṃehanno || tenâhaṃ brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||  
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || vidhavâ sattadhîtarô ||  
 ekaputtâ dviputtâ ca || tenâhaṃ brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||  
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || piṅgalâ tilakâ hatâ ||  
 sottom pâdena bodheti || tenâhaṃ brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||  
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || paccûsamhi inâyikâ ||  
 detha dethâti codenti || tenâhaṃ brâhmaṇa sukhî ti || ||

6. Evam vutte bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam  
 etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho  
 Gotama || seyyathâpi bho Gotama nikujjitam va ukkujjeyya  
 paṭicchannaṃ vâ vivareyya || mûlhassa vâ maggam âcikkheyya ||  
 andhakâre telapajjotaṃ dhâreyya cakkhumanto rupâni dak-  
 khinti || evam evam bhotâ<sup>2</sup> Gotamena anekapariyâyena dhammo  
 pakâsito || esâhaṃ Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchâmi dham-  
 maṇca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca || Labheyyâhaṃ bhotô<sup>3</sup> Gotamassa  
 santike pabbajjāṃ labheyyam upasampadan-ti || ||

7. Alattha kho bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaṇo Bhagavato  
 santike pabbajjāṃ alattha upasampadaṃ || ||

8. Acirûpasampanno panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo eko vûpakatṭho  
 appamatto âtâpi puhitatto viharanto na cirass-eva yassatthâya  
 kulaputtâ sammadeva agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajanti || tad  
 anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosânaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam  
 abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja vihâsi || khinâ jâti vusitaṃ  
 brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nâparam itthattâyâ ti  
 abbhâññâsi || ||

9. Aññataro ca panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo arahatam ahoṣiti || ||

Arahanta-vaggo pathamo || ||

Tass-uddânaṃ || ||

Dhanañjânî ca Akkosam || Asurinda<sup>4</sup> Bilaṅgikaṃ ||

Ahimsakam Jatâ c-eva || Suddhikam c-eva Aggikâ ||

Sundarikam Bahudhîti || yena ca te dasâ ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> santhâro; B, sandharo. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bho. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bho. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> asundarikam.

## CHAPTER II. UPĀSAKA-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Kāsi*.<sup>1</sup>

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam̐ Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Dakkhināgirisim̐ Ekanālayam̐ brāhmaṇa-gāme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena kasi-bhāradvājassa <sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇassa pañcamattāni naṅgalasatāni payuttāni honti vappakāle || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam̐ nivāsetvā patta-civaram̐ ādāya yena kasi-bhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa kamanto ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Tena kho pana samayena kasi-bhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa parivesanā vattati || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā yena parivesanā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā ekam antam atthāsi || ||

6. Addasā kho kasi-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam piṇḍāya tthitam || disvāna Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Aham̐ kho samaṇa kasāmi ca vapāmi <sup>3</sup> ca || kasitvā ca vapitvā ca bhuñjāmi || || Tvam̐ pi samaṇa kasassu ca vapassu ca || kasitvā ca vapitvā ca bhuñjassūti || ||

7. Aham̐ pi kho brāhmaṇa kasāmi ca vapāmi ca || kasitvā ca vapitvā ca bhuñjāmīti || ||

8. Na kho mayam̐ passāma bho <sup>4</sup> Gotamassa yugam̐ vā vā naṅgalam̐ vā phālam̐ vā pācanam̐ vā balivadde vā || atha ca pana bhavam̐ Gotamo evam̐ āha || || Aham̐ pi kho brāhmaṇa kasāmi ca vapāmi ca || kasitvā ca vapitvā ca bhuñjāmīti || ||

9. Atha kho kasi-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kassako paṭijānāsi || na ca passāmi te kasim̐ ||

kassako <sup>5</sup> pucchito brūhi || katham̐ jānemu tam̐ kasin-ti || ||

10. Saddhā bijam̐ tapo vutthi || paññā me yuganaṅgalam̐ ||

hirī isā mano yottam̐ || sati me phāla-pācanam̐ || ||

kāyagutto vacīgutto || āhāre udare yato ||

saccam̐ karomi niddānam̐ || soraccam̐ me pamocanam̐ || ||

<sup>1</sup> This sutta recurs in the Sutta-Nipāta I. 4. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kasi<sup>3</sup> always. <sup>3</sup> B. vapp<sup>3</sup> always. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bho. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kasine; S<sup>3</sup> kasune.

viriyam me dhuradhorayham || yogakkhemādhivāhanam ||  
 gacchati anivattantam || yattha gantvā na socati || ||  
 Evam esā kasi kaṭṭhā || sā hoti amatapphalā ||  
 etaṃ kasim kasitvāna || sabbadukkhā pamuccatī ti || ||

11. Bhuñjatu bhavam Gotamo kassako bhavam Gotamo<sup>1</sup> ||  
 yaṃ hi Gotamo amatapphalam pi kasim kasatī ti || ||

12. Gāthābhigītam me abhojanīyam ||  
 sampassatam brāhmaṇa n-esa dhammo ||  
 gāthābhigītam paṇudanti buddhā ||  
 dhamme sati brāhmaṇa vuttir esā || ||  
 aññena ce kevalinaṃ mahesiṃ ||  
 khīṇāsavaṃ kukkuccavūpasantaṃ ||  
 annena pānena upaṭṭhahassu ||  
 khettañhi taṃ puñṇapekkhassa hotī ti<sup>2</sup> ||

<sup>3</sup> Evam vutte kasi-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad  
 avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho  
 Gotama || seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya  
 paticehannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya  
 andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni  
 dakkhinti || evam evam bho Gotamena anekapariyāyena  
 dhammo pakāsito || esāhaṃ bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ  
 gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca || upāsakaṃ maṃ  
 bhavaṃ Gotamo dharetu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ  
 gatan-ti || ||

### § 2. Udayo.

1. Sāvatti nidānam || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-  
 cīvaram ādāya yena Udayassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten-  
 upasaṅkami || ||

3. Atha kho Udayo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato pattam odanena  
 pāresi || ||

4. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā  
 pattacīvaram ādāya yena Udayassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ  
 ten-upasaṅkami || pa ||

5. Tatiyam pi kho Udayo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato pattam

<sup>1</sup> B. has not Gotamo. <sup>2</sup> See above I. 8, 9. <sup>3</sup> Here the Sutta Nipāta inserts another episode.

odanena pūretvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Pakatṭhako<sup>1</sup>  
yaṃ samaṇo Gotamo punappunam āgacchatī ti || ||

Punappunam ceva vapanti bijaṃ ||  
punappunam vassati<sup>2</sup> devarājā ||  
punappunam khetṭam kasanti kassakā<sup>3</sup> ||  
• Punappunam aññam<sup>4</sup> upeti raṭṭhaṃ || ||  
Punappunam yācakā yācayanti<sup>5</sup> ||  
punappunam dānapatī dadanti ||  
punappunam dānapatī daditvā ||  
punappunam saggaṃ upeti ṭhānaṃ || ||  
Punappunam khīranikā duhanti ||  
punappunam vaccho upeti<sup>6</sup> mātaraṃ ||  
punappunam kilamati phandati ca ||  
punappunam gabbhaṃ upeti mando || ||  
Punappunam jāyati miyyati ca ||  
punappunam sīvathikaṃ haranti ||  
maggañca laddhā apunabbhavāya ||  
na<sup>7</sup> punappunam jāyati bhūripaṇṇo ti || ||

7. Evam vutte Udayo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||  
Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || Upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ  
Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

### § 3. *Devahito.*

1. Sāvattīhi nidānaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā vātehi ābādhiko  
hoti || āyasmā ca Upavāno<sup>8</sup> Bhagavato upatṭhāko hoti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Upavānaṃ āmantesi || ||  
Ingha me tvaṃ Upavāna uṇhodakaṃ jānāhīti || ||

4. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Upavāno Bhagavato  
paṭissutvā nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Devahītassa  
brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā  
tuṇhībhūto<sup>9</sup> ekam antam atṭhāsi || ||

5. Addasā kho Devahito brāhmaṇo āyasmantam Upavānaṃ  
tuṇhībhūtaṃ<sup>9</sup> ekam antam ṭhitam || disvāna āyasmantam  
Upavānaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> pagandako. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> vassanti. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> kassako. <sup>4</sup> B. maññam; S<sup>1,3</sup> yaññam. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> yācamakā caranti. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> vacchā upenti. <sup>7</sup> B. S<sup>1</sup> omit na.  
<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> Upavāno always. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> omit tuṇhībhūto (-tum).

- Tuñhībhūto bhavaṃ titṭhaṃ || muṇḍo sañghātipāruto ||  
 kiṃ patthayāno kiṃ esaṃ || kiṃ nu yācitum āgato ti || ||
6. Arahaṃ Sugato loka || vātebhādhiko muni ||  
 sace uñhodakam atthi || munino dehi brāhmaṇa ||  
 pūjito pūjaneyyānaṃ || sakkareyyānaṃ sakkato ||  
 apacito apaceyyānaṃ<sup>1</sup> || tassa icchāmi hātave<sup>2</sup> ti || ||
7. Atha kho Devahito brāhmaṇo uñhodakassa kâjam<sup>3</sup> puri-  
 sena gāhāpetvā phāṇitassa ca puṭaṃ āyasmato Upavānassa  
 pādāsi || ||
8. Atha kho āyasmā Upavāno yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅ-  
 kami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam uñhodakena nahāpetvā  
 uñhodakena phāṇitam āloṭevā Bhagavato pādāsi || ||
9. Atha kho Bhagavato so ābādho paṭippassambhi || ||
10. Atha kho Devahito brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-  
 upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi ||  
 sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ  
 nisīdi || ||
11. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Devahito brāhmaṇo Bhaga-  
 vantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
- Kattha dajjā deyyadhammam || kattha dinnaṃ mahappha-  
 lam ||
- kathaṃ hi yajamānassa || kathaṃ ijjhati<sup>4</sup> dakkhiṇā ti || ||
12. Pubbe nivāsam yo vedi<sup>5</sup> || saggāpāyaṇa passati ||  
 atho jātikkhayaṃ patto || abhiññāvosito muni<sup>6</sup> || ||
- ettha<sup>7</sup> dajjā deyyadhammam || ettha dinnaṃ mahap-  
 phalam ||
- evaṃ hi yajamānassa || evaṃ ijjhati dakkhiṇā ti || ||
13. Evaṃ vutte Devahito brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etaḍ  
 avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || upāsakaṃ maṃ  
 bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ  
 gatan-ti || ||

§ 4. *Mahāsāla* (or *Sūkhapāpuraṇa*).

1. Sāvatthi nidānaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇa-mahāsālo lūkho lūkhapā-  
 :

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °pujaniyyānaṃ°; S<sup>1-3</sup> sakkateyyānaṃ; B paceyyānaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhātave.  
<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kaccāṃ. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ijjhanti here and further on. <sup>5</sup> So B. S<sup>1-3</sup>; C. vede, but  
 notices the reading vedi. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> abhiñña°; S<sup>1-3</sup> °vositavo°. See I. 8. <sup>7</sup> B. tattha.

purāṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā  
Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sātā-  
ṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ brāhmaṇa-mahāsālaṃ  
Bhagavā etad avocā || || Kinnu tvaṃ brāhmaṇa lūkho  
lūkhapāpuraṇo ti || ||

4. Idha me bho Gotama cattaro puttā || te maṃ dārehi  
sampuccha gharā nikkhamentīti <sup>1</sup> || ||

5. Tena hi tvaṃ brāhmaṇa imā gāthāyo pariyāpunitvā  
sabhāyaṃ mahājanakāye sannipatite puttesso ca sannisinnesu  
bhāsassu || ||

Yehi jātehi nandissam || yesaṃ ca bhavam icchissam <sup>2</sup> ||  
te maṃ dārehi sampuccha || sā va vārenti sūkaram || ||  
Asantā kira maṃ jammā || tāta tātā ti bhāsare ||  
rakkhasā puttārūpena || te jahanti vayogataṃ || ||  
Asso va jīṇṇo nibbhogo || khādanā apaniyati ||  
bālakānam pitā thero || parāgāresu bhikkhati || ||  
Daṇḍo va kira me seyyo || yaṃ ce puttā anassavā ||  
caṇḍam pi goṇam vāreti || atho caṇḍam pi kukkuram || ||  
andhakāre pure hoti || gambhīre gāḍham edhati ||  
daṇḍassa ānubhāvena || khalitvā patitīṭṭhatīti || ||

6. Atha kho so brāhmaṇa-mahāsālo Bhagavato santike  
imā gāthāyo pariyāpunitvā sabhāyaṃ mahājanakāye sanni-  
patite puttesso ca sannisinnesu ubhāsi || ||

Yehi jātehi nandissam || yesaṃ ca bhavam icchissam ||  
te maṃ dārehi sampuccha || sā va vārenti sūkaram || ||  
Asantā kira maṃ jammā || tāta tātā ti bhāsare ||  
rakkhasā puttārūpena || te jahanti vayogataṃ || ||  
Asso va jīṇṇo nibbhogo || khādanā apaniyati ||  
bālakānam pitā thero || parāgāresu bhikkhati || ||  
Daṇḍo va kira me seyyo || yaṃ ce puttā anassavā ||  
caṇḍam pi goṇam vāreti || atho caṇḍam pi kukkuram || ||  
andhakāre pure hoti || gambhīre gāḍham edhati ||  
daṇḍassa ānubhāvena || khalitvā patitīṭṭhatīti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> C. nikkamantīti; S<sup>2</sup> nikkhantīti. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> icchissam. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sampucchā<sup>2</sup>;  
S<sup>1-3</sup> C. vārenti.

7. Atha kho naṃ brāhmaṇa-mahāsālaṃ puttā gharaṃ netvā nahāpetvā paccekam dussayugena acchādesuṃ || ||

8. Atha kho so brāhmaṇa-mahāsālo ekam dussayugam ādāya yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhīm sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ katham sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

9. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho brāhmaṇa-mahāsālo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Mayam bho Gotama brāhmaṇa nāma ācariyassa ācariyudhanam pariyesāma || patiggaṇhatu me bhavaṃ Gotamo ācariyudhanan-ti || ||

10. Patiggaṇhesi <sup>1</sup> Bhagavā anukampam upādāya || ||

11. Atha kho so brāhmaṇa-mahāsālo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || upāsakam mam bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

#### § 5. *Mānatthaddo.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Mānatthaddho <sup>2</sup> nāma brāhmaṇo Sāvattīyaṃ pativasati || so n-eva mātaram abhivādeti || na pītaram abhivādeti || na ācariyaṃ abhivādeti || na jeṭṭhabhātaram abhivādeti || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā mahatīyā parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desesi <sup>3</sup> || ||

4. Atha kho Mānatthaddhassa brāhmaṇassa etad aho si || || Ayaṃ kho samaṇo Gotamo mahatīyā parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ deseti || yaṃ nūnāham yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyaṃ || sace maṃ samaṇo Gotamo ālapissati aham pi taṃ ālapissāmi || no ce maṃ samaṇo Gotamo ālapissati aham pi taṃ nālapissāmi ti || ||

5. Atha kho Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā tuṇhībhūto ekam antaṃ atthāsi || ||

6. Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ nālapi || ||

7. Atha kho Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo || nāyaṃ samaṇo Gotamo kiñci jānāti ti || tato <sup>4</sup> puna-nivattitu-kāmo aho si || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> patiggaṇhāsi. <sup>2</sup> B. Mānatthaddho always. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> deseti. <sup>4</sup> B. adds va.



8. Atha kho Bhagavā Mānatthaddhassa brāhmaṇassa ceta-sā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya Mānatthaddhaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Na mānaṃ brāhmaṇa<sup>1</sup> sādhu || atthi kassīdha brāhmaṇa ||  
yena atthena āgacchi<sup>2</sup> || tam evam anubrūhaye ti<sup>3</sup> || ||

9. Atha kho Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo || cittam me samaṇo Gotamo jānāti ti || tatth-eva Bhagavato pādesu<sup>4</sup> sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati pāṇihi ca parisambāhati nāmañ ca sāveti Mānatthaddhāham bho Gotama Mānatthaddhāham bho Gotamā ti || ||

10. Atha kho sā pari-sā abbhutacittajātā<sup>5</sup> ahosi || ||  
Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutam vata bho || ayaṃ hi Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo n-eva mātaram abhivādeti || na pitaram abhivādeti || na ācariyaṃ abhivādeti || na jeṭṭha-bhātaram abhivādeti || atha ca pana samaṇe Gotame evarūpaṃ paramaṃ nipaccākāraṃ<sup>6</sup> karoti ti || ||

11. Atha kho Bhagavā Mānatthaddhaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca || || Alaṃ brāhmaṇa uṭṭhehi sake āsane nisida yato te mayi cittam pasanna-ti || ||

12. Atha kho Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo sake āsane nisiditvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kesu na mānaṃ<sup>7</sup> kayirātha<sup>8</sup> || kesu assa<sup>9</sup> sagāravo ||  
kyassa<sup>10</sup> apacitā<sup>11</sup> assu || kyāssu sādhu supūjitā ti<sup>12</sup> || ||

13. Mātari pitari vāpi || atho jeṭṭhamhi bhātari ||

ācariye catutthamhi || tesu na mānaṃ kayirātha || ||

tesu assa sagāravo || tyassa apacitā assu ||

tyassu sādhu supūjitā<sup>13</sup> || ||

aruhante sītibhūte || katakiece anāsava ||

nihacca mānaṃ atthaddho || te namassa<sup>14</sup> anuttare ti || ||

14. Evaṃ vutte Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || upāsakaṃ mam bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gata-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> brūhanā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> āgañchi. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> anubrūhasīti. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> pāde.  
<sup>5</sup> So C. only; B. and S<sup>1</sup> vitta<sup>5</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> is doubtful. <sup>6</sup> B, S<sup>1</sup> nippacca<sup>6</sup>. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup>  
mānaṃ na here and further on. <sup>8</sup> B kayirā. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> kessassa. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> kyāsa-  
<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> apacitaṃ; C. apacitīm. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> kessassa sādhu supūjitāti, and further on  
tesvassu<sup>12</sup>. <sup>13</sup> One pada ought to have been omitted in all the MSS. <sup>14</sup> B. nama-se.

§ 6. *Paccanika*.

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena Paccanikasāto<sup>1</sup> nāma brāhmaṇo  
Sāvattthiyaṃ pativasati || ||
3. Atha kho Paccanikasātassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahoṣi || ||  
Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyaṃ ||  
yaṃ yad eva samaṇo Gotamo bhāsissati || taṃ tad ev-assā-  
haṃ<sup>2</sup> paccanikassan-ti<sup>3</sup> || ||
4. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā ajjhokāse caṅka-  
mati || ||
5. Atha kho Paccanikasāto brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā  
ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam caṅkaman-  
tam anucaṅkamamāno Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa  
samaṇa dhamman-ti || ||
6. Na Paccanikasātena || suvijānaṃ subhāsitaṃ ||  
upakkiliṭṭhacittena || sārabbhabahulena ca<sup>4</sup> || ||  
Yo ca vineyya sārabbhaṃ || appasādaṃ ca cetaso ||  
āghātaṃ paṇissajja || sa ve jaṇṇā subhāsitan-ti || ||
7. Evaṃ vutte Paccanikasāto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam  
etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || Upāsakaṃ  
maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ  
gatan-ti || ||

§ 7. *Navakammika*.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati aññataras-  
miṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena navakammika-bhāradvājo  
brāhmaṇo tasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe kamman-taṃ kārāpeti || ||
3. Addasā kho navakammika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bha-  
gavantam aññatarasmiṃ sāla-rukkhamaṇḍe nisinnaṃ pallaṅkaṃ  
ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭha-  
petvā || ||
4. Disvān-assa etad ahoṣi || || Ahaṃ kho inasmiṃ vana-  
saṇḍe kamman-taṃ kārāpento ramāmi || ayaṃ samaṇo Gotamo  
kiṃ kārāpento ramatī ti || ||
5. Atha kho navakammika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo yena

<sup>1</sup> B. paccanika° always. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evasāsahaṃ (S<sup>3</sup> °bhaṃ). <sup>3</sup> B. paccanikasā-  
tanti. <sup>4</sup> C. sārabbha.

Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam  
gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Ke nu kamantâ kayiranti <sup>1</sup> || bhikkhu sâlavane tava ||  
yad ekako araṇṇasmim || ratim vindati Gotamo <sup>2</sup> ti || ||

6. Na me vanasmim karaṇīyaṃ atthi ||  
ucchinnamûlam <sup>3</sup> me vanam visukam <sup>4</sup> ||  
so-ham <sup>5</sup> vane nibbanatho visallo ||  
eko rame aratim vippahâyâ ti || ||

7. Evaṃ vutte navakammika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bha-  
gavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || abhi-  
kkantam bho Gotama || pa || upâsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo  
dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan-ti || ||

§ 8. *Kaṭṭhahâra.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Kosalesu viharati aññata-  
rasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim bhâradvâja-  
gottassa brâhmaṇassa sambahulâ antevasi-kâ kaṭṭhahârakâ  
mâṇavakâ yena vanasaṇḍo ten-upasaṅkamimsu || ||

3. Upasaṅkamitvâ addasaṃsu Bhagavantam tasmim vana-  
saṇḍe nisinnam pallaṅkam âbhujitvâ ujum kâyaṃ paṇidhâya  
parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvâ || || Disvâna yena bhâ-  
radvâjagotto brâhmaṇo ten-upasaṅkamimsu || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvâ bhâradvâjagottam brâhmaṇam etad  
avocam || || Yagghe bhavaṃ jāneyya asukasmiṃ <sup>6</sup> vanasaṇḍe  
samaṇo nisinnam pallaṅkam âbhujitvâ ujum kâyaṃ paṇidhâya  
parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvâ || ||

5. Atha kho bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaṇo tehi mâṇavakehi  
saddhim yena so vanasaṇḍo ten-upasaṅkami || addasâ <sup>7</sup> kho  
Bhagavantam tasmim vanasaṇḍe nisinnam pallaṅkam âbhu-  
jitvâ ujum kâyaṃ paṇidhâya parimukham satim upaṭṭha-  
petvâ || disvâna yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅka-  
mitvâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Gambhīrarūpe <sup>8</sup> bahubherave vane ||

suññam araṇṇam vijanam vigâhiya <sup>9</sup> || //

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kamantatâ (S<sup>1</sup> kamantakâtâ) kayira. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vindasi Gotamâti.  
<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ubhinna. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> visukkam. <sup>5</sup> B. svâham; S<sup>1</sup> yoham. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> amukâ.  
<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> addasa. <sup>8</sup> C. gambhirasabhâve. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vigâhiyaṃ.

aniñjamānena t̥hitenā vaggunā ||  
 sucārurupam<sup>1</sup> vata bhikkhu jhāyasi || ||  
 Na yattha gītaṃ na pi yattha<sup>2</sup> vāditaṃ ||  
 eko araṇṇe<sup>3</sup> vanavasito<sup>4</sup> muni ||  
 accherarūpaṃ paṭibhāti maṃ idaṃ ||  
 yad ekako pītimano vane vase || ||  
 Maññe-haṃ<sup>5</sup> lokādhipati-sahavyataṃ ||  
 ākaṅkhamāno tidivaṃ anuttaraṃ ||  
 kasmā<sup>6</sup> bhavaṃ vijanaṃ araṇṇaṃ assito ||  
 tapo idha kubbaṃ brahmapattiyā ti<sup>7</sup> || ||

6. Yā kaci kaṅkhā abhinandaṇā vā ||  
 anekadhātūsu puthū sadā sitā ||  
 aṇṇāṇamūlappabhavā pajappitā ||  
 sabbā mayā vyantikaṭā samūlikā || ||  
 so haṃ akaṅkho apiho<sup>8</sup> anupayo<sup>9</sup> ||  
 sabbesu dhammesu visuddhadassano ||  
 pappuyya sambodhim anuttaraṃ sivaṃ ||  
 jhāyāmaṃ ahaṃ brāhmaṇa<sup>10</sup> raho visārado ti ||

7. Evaṃ vutte bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam  
 etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam  
 bho Gotama || pa || ujjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ-ti || ||

#### § 9. *Mātuposako.*

1. Sāvattihi nidānaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho mātuposako brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-  
 upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammo-  
 daniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho mātuposako brāhmaṇo Bha-  
 gavantaṃ etad avoca || || Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama dhammena  
 bhikkham pariyesāmi || dhammena bhikkham pariyesitvā  
 mātāpitara posemi || kaccāhaṃ<sup>11</sup> bho Gotama evaṃkāri kicca-  
 kāri homīti || ||

4. Taggha tvaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃkāri kiccakāri hosi || yo  
 kho brāhmaṇa dhammena bhikkham pariyesati || dhammena

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °rūpo; B. sundararūpaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ° etha° etha°. <sup>3</sup> B. araṇṇa°. <sup>4</sup> So C.; B. vanam avasito (given by C. as explanation); S. 1.<sup>3</sup> vanam assito. <sup>5</sup> B. maññāmaham. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ° tasmā. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> brahmūppattiyā ti. <sup>8</sup> B. asito. <sup>9</sup> So C.; B. anuppayo; S<sup>1</sup> ° anūpayo. <sup>10</sup> B. brahe. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ° kiccāhaṃ.

bhikkhaṃ pariyesitvā mâtâpitaro poseti || bahu so<sup>1</sup> puññam pasavati ti || ||

Yo mâtaraṃ pitaraṃ vâ || macco dhammena poseti ||

tâya naṃ paricariyâya || mâtâpitûsu paṇḍitâ ||

idh-eva naṃ pasamsanti || pecca sagge pamodati ti<sup>2</sup> || ||

5. Evaṃ vutte mâtuposako brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

§ 10. *Bhikkhako.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho bhikkhako brâhmaṇo Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sâraṇiyaṃ vitisâretvâ ekam antaṃ nisîdi || ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho bhikkhako brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Aham pi bho Gotama bhikkhako bhavam pi bhikkhako || idha no kiṃ nânâkaraṇaṃ-ti || ||

4. Na tena bhikkhako<sup>3</sup> hoti || yâvatâ bhikkhavo<sup>4</sup> pare ||

visaṃ<sup>5</sup> dhammam samâdâya || bhikkhu hoti na tâvatâ || ||

Yo dha<sup>6</sup> puññā ca pâpañ ca || bāhitvâ brahmacariyaṃ<sup>7</sup> ||

saṅkhâya loke carati || sa ve<sup>8</sup> bhikkhûti vuccati ti || ||

5. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhako brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

§ 11. *Saṅgârava.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Saṅgâravo nâma brâhmaṇo Sâvatthiyaṃ paṭivasati udaka-suddhiko udakena suddhim pacceti || sâyapâtaṃ udakoroḥaṇânuयोगam anuyutto viharati<sup>9</sup> || ||

3. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya Sâvatthim piṇḍâya pâvisi || Sâvatthiyaṃ piṇḍâya caritvâ pacchâbhattam piṇḍapâtaṇḍikkanto yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antaṃ nisîdi || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. bahumso. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> ca modatîti. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> bhikkhu. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> bhikkhate. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> visam. <sup>6</sup> B. ca. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhâhetvâ; C. vâhetvâ; S<sup>1,3</sup> brahmacariyavâ. <sup>8</sup> B. and C. sa ce. <sup>9</sup> See Puggala, IV. 24. 1.

4. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Idha bhante Saṅgāravo nāma brāhmaṇo Sāvatthiyaṃ paṭivasati udaka-suddhiko udakena suddhiṃ pacceti || sâyapâtam udakoroḥaṇānuyogam anuyutto viharati || sādhu bhante Bhagavā yena Saṅgāravassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten-upasankamatu anukampam upādāyā ti || ||

5. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena || ||

6. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaram ālāya yena Saṅgāravassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi || ||

7. Atha kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasankami || upasankamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

8. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Saṅgāravaṃ brāhmaṇam Bhagavā etad avoca || || Saccaṃ kira tvam brāhmaṇa udaka-suddhiko udakena suddhiṃ paccesi || sâyapâtam udakoroḥaṇānuyogam anuyutto viharasī ti || ||

9. Evam bho Gotama <sup>1</sup> || ||

10. Kam <sup>2</sup> pana tvam brāhmaṇa atthavaśaṃ sampassamāno udakasuddhiko udakasuddhiṃ paccesi || sâyapâtam udakoroḥaṇānuyogam anuyutto viharasī ti || ||

11. Idha me bho Gotama ahaṃ yaṃ divā pāpakammaṃ kataṃ hoti <sup>3</sup> taṃ sâyam nabhānena pavāhehi || yaṃ rattim pāpakammam kataṃ hoti taṃ pātāṃ nabhānena pavāhehi || Imaṃ <sup>4</sup> khvāhaṃ bho Gotama atthavaśaṃ sampassamāno udakasuddhiko udakena suddhiṃ paccemi || sâyapâtam udakoroḥaṇānuyogam anuyutto viharāmi ti || ||

12. Dhammo rahado brāhmaṇa silatittho ||

anāvilo sabbhi satam pasattho ||

yattha have vedaguno sinātā ||

anallagattā va taranti pāraṇ-ti <sup>5</sup> || ||

13. Evaṃ vutte Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °viharatīti evaṃ bhoṭi. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kim. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hessati. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca.  
<sup>5</sup> See above I. 9, text and notes.

§ 12. *Khomadussa.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Khomadussam nâma<sup>1</sup> Sakyânam nigame<sup>2</sup> || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Khomadussam nigamam<sup>3</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisi || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena Khomadussakā brâhmaṇa-gahapatikā sabhāyaṃ sannipatitā honti kenacid eva karaṇi-yena || devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā yena sâ sabhâ ten-upasaṅkami || ||

5. Addasaṃsu<sup>4</sup> Khomadussakā<sup>5</sup> brâhmaṇa-gahapatikā Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam || ||

6. Disvā etad avocum || || Ke ca muṇḍakā samaṇakā ke ca sabhādhammaṃ jānissanti ti || ||

7. Atha kho Bhagavā Khomadussake<sup>6</sup> brâhmaṇa-gahapatike gâthāya ajjhabhâsi || ||

| N-esâ sabhâ yattha na santi santo ||

| santo na te ye na vadanti dhammaṃ ||

rāgaṇ ca dosaṇ ca pahāya mohaṃ ||

dhammaṃ vadantā va bhavanti santo ti || ||

8. Evam vutte Khomadussakā<sup>7</sup> brahmaṇa-gahapatikā Bhagavantam etad avocum || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikuḍḍitaṃ vā ukujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti || evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito || || Ete mayam Bhagavantam Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammaṇ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṇ ca || upāsake no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupete saraṇaṃ gate ti || ||

Upāsaka-vaggo dutiyo || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Kasi Udayo Devahito || aññatara-Mahāsālam<sup>8</sup> ||

Mānathaddham Paccanikaṃ || Navakammī Kuṭṭhabhāram ||

Mātuposakaṃ Bhikkhako || Saṅgāravo Khomadussena dvādasāti || ||

Brâhmaṇa-samyuttam samattam || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Khomadussadannāma; S<sup>3</sup> °dussantānāma. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nigamo <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> °dussadam piṇḍaya (omitting nigamam). <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> addasāsum. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> °dussadakā (in S<sup>1</sup> da being superadded). <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dussadake. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> dussadaka°. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> Lōkhapāpuraṇa.

BOOK VIII.—VAṄĠĪSA-THERA-SAMYUTTAM.<sup>1</sup>§ 1. *Nikkhantaṃ.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam âyasmâ Vaṅgîso  
Âḷaviyaṃ viharati Aggâlave<sup>2</sup> cetiye âyasmatâ Nigrodha-  
Kappena upajjhâyena saddhiṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Vaṅgîso<sup>3</sup> navako hoti  
acirapabbajito ohiyyako vihârapâlo || ||

3. Atha kho sambahulâ itthiyo samalaṅkaritvâ yenârâmo<sup>4</sup>  
ten-upasâṅkamimsu vihârapekkhikâyo<sup>5</sup> || ||

4. Atha kho âyasmato Vaṅgîsassa tâ itthiyo disvâ anabhi-  
rati upajji || râgo cittam anuddhamsesi || ||

5. Atha kho âyasmato Vaṅgîsassa etad ahosi || || Alâbbhâ  
vata me na vata me lâbhâ || dulladdham vata me na vata me  
suladdham || yassa me anabhirati uppannâ râgo cittam  
anuddhamseti || taṃ kut-ettha labbhâ yaṃ me paro anabhi-  
ratiṃ vinodetvâ abhiratiṃ uppâdeyya<sup>6</sup> || yaṃ nûnâham  
attanâ va attano anabhiratiṃ vinodetvâ abhiratiṃ uppâ-  
deyyan-ti || ||

6. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgîso attanâ va attano anabhiratiṃ  
vinodetvâ abhiratiṃ uppâdetvâ tâyaṃ velâyam imâ gâthâyo  
abhâsi || ||

<sup>7</sup> Nikkhantaṃ vata maṃ santaṃ || agârasmânagâriyaṃ ||  
vitakkâ upadhāvanti || pagabbhâ kaṇhato ime || ||  
uggaputtâ mahissâsâ || sikkhitâ dāḷhadhammino ||  
santâ parikireyyuṃ || suhassam<sup>8</sup> apalâyinaṃ || ||  
sace pi ettato bhîyo || âgamiṣanti itthiyo ||  
n-eva maṃ vyâdhayissanti | dhamme s-amhi<sup>9</sup> patitthito<sup>10</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> The verses in this Samyutta are all found in the Mahâ-nipâta of the Thera-  
gâthâ. <sup>2</sup> B. aggâlavake. <sup>3</sup> B. vaṅgîso always. <sup>4</sup> B. yena aggâlâvako ârâmo.  
<sup>5</sup> B. pekkhakâyo. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> °pare<sup>2</sup> uppâdeyyuṃ. <sup>7</sup> = Thera-g. 1209-1213.  
<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> sangussuṃ. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> seems to have sabhi. <sup>10</sup> B. and C. patitthitaṃ.



sakkhî hi me sutam etaṃ <sup>1</sup> || buddassâdicecabandhuno ||  
 nibbânagamanam maggam || tattha me nirato mano || ||  
 Evañ ce maṃ viharantaṃ || pâpima upagacchasi <sup>2</sup> ||  
 tathâ maccu karissâmi || na me maggam pi dakkhasi ti || ||

§ 2. *Arati.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ || lu ||
2. Âyasmâ Vaṅgiso Âlaviyaṃ viharati Aggâlave cetiye  
 âyasmatâ Nigrodha-Kappena upajjhâyena saddhim || ||
3. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Nigrodha-Kappo  
 pacchâbhattam piṇḍapâtapatikkanto vihâram pavisati sâyaṃ  
 vâ nikkhamati aparajju vâ kâlê || ||
4. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Vaṅgisassa anabhi-  
 ratî uppannâ hoti râgo cittam anuddhamseti || ||
5. Atha kho Vaṅgisassa etad ahosi || || Alâbhâ vata me  
 na vata me lâbhâ || dulladdham vata me na vata me sulad-  
 dham || yassa me anabhirati uppannâ râgo cittam anuddham-  
 seti || || Tam kut-ettha labbhâ yaṃ me paro anabhiratiṃ  
 vinodetvâ abhiratiṃ uppâdeyyan-ti || yaṃ nânâham attanâ  
 va attano anabhiratiṃ vinodetvâ abhiratiṃ uppâdeyyan-ti || ||
6. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgiso attanâ va attano anabhiratiṃ  
 vinodetvâ abhiratiṃ uppâdetvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imâ gâthâyo  
 abhâsi || ||

Aratiñ ca ratiñ ca pahâya ||  
 sabbaso gehasitañ ca vitakkaṃ <sup>3</sup> ||  
 vanatham na <sup>4</sup> kareyya kuliñci ||  
 nibbanatho anato <sup>5</sup> sa hi bhikkhu || ||  
 Yam idha puthaviñca vehâsaṃ <sup>6</sup> ||  
 rūpagatañca jagatogadham ||  
 kiñci parijīyati sabbam aniccaṃ <sup>7</sup> ||  
 evaṃ samecca caranti mutattâ <sup>8</sup> || ||  
 upadhīsu janâ gadhitâ <sup>9</sup> ||  
 diṭṭhasute paṭighe ca mute ca <sup>10</sup> ||  
 ettha vinodiya <sup>11</sup> chandam anejo <sup>12</sup> ||  
 yo tattha <sup>13</sup> na limpati tam munim âhu ||\*||

<sup>1</sup> B. evam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> pâpimâ upagañchisi. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vitakkâ. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> omit na.  
<sup>5</sup> B. arato. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> puthavi ca; S<sup>3</sup> vehâsa. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> anicca. <sup>8</sup> So B. and C.;  
 S<sup>1,3</sup> muttatâ. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> gamitâ. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> omit ca. <sup>11</sup> B. vinodaya. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> cha  
 (S<sup>3</sup> ja) nâmane (S<sup>1</sup> no) jo. <sup>13</sup> B. ettha.

Atha saṭṭhitasitā vitakkā<sup>1</sup> ||  
 puthujanatāya adhammā nivittā ||  
 na ca vaggagat-assa kuhiñci ||  
 no pana duṭṭhullabhāṇi sa bhikkhu || ||  
 dabbo<sup>2</sup> cirarattasamāhito ||  
 akuhako nipako apihālu ||  
 santapadam<sup>3</sup> ajjhagamā muni paṭicca ||  
 parinibbuto kaṅkhati kâlan-ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

§ 3. *Pesalā-atimaññanā.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā Vaṅḡiso Āḷaviyaṃ viharati  
 Aggāḷave cetiye āyasmatā Nigrodha-Kappena upajjhāyena  
 saddhiṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Vaṅḡiso attano paṭi-  
 bhānena aññe pesale bhikkhū atimaññati || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅḡisassa etad ahoṣi || || Alābhā  
 vata me || na vata me lābhā || dulladdhaṃ vata me || na vata  
 me suladdhaṃ || yvāhaṃ attano paṭibhānena aññe pesale  
 bhikkhū atimaññāmi ti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡiso attanā va attano vippaṭisāram  
 uppādetvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Mānaṃ pajahassu Gotama ||  
 mānapathaṇ ca<sup>5</sup> jahassu ||  
 asesam<sup>6</sup> mānapathasmiṃ samucchito<sup>7</sup> ||  
 vippaṭisārahuvā<sup>8</sup> cirarattaṃ || ||  
 Makkhena makkhitā pajā ||  
 mānagatā nīrayam papatanti<sup>9</sup> ||  
 socanti janā cirarattaṃ ||  
 mānagatā nīrayam upapannā || ||  
 Na hi socati bhikkhu kadāci ||  
 maggaḡino sammāpaṭipanno || ||  
 kittiṇ ca sukhaṇ c'anubhoti ||  
 dhammarato<sup>10</sup> ti tam āhu tathattam<sup>11</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. and C. saṭṭhisitā°; S<sup>1</sup> satthhisatātāsītā; C. °avitakkā; S<sup>1</sup> °parivitakkā.  
<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> dāḡḡo. <sup>3</sup> B. santam padam. <sup>4</sup> Thera-g. 1214-1218. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> mānūpathava  
 (or ca). <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> add mā. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> panu (S<sup>1</sup> nu) cchito. <sup>8</sup> C. vipaṭisāri āhuvā.  
<sup>9</sup> B. mānāhatā° (here and further on) °pātanti. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> °daso. <sup>11</sup> B. vitatakkam.

Tasmā akhilo dha padhānavā <sup>1</sup> ||  
 nīvaraṇāni pahāya visuddho ||  
 mānaṇ ca pahāya asesaṃ ||  
 vijjāyantakaro samitāvī ti <sup>2</sup> || ||

§ 4. *Ānanda.*

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati  
 Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇha-samayam nivāsetvā  
 pattācivaram ādāya Sāvattthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi āyasmatā  
 Vaṅgisena pacchāsamaṇena || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Vaṅgisassa anabhi-  
 rati uppannā hoti || rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgiṣo āyasmantam Ānandam  
 gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kāmarāgena dayhāmi || cittaṃ me pariḍayhati ||  
 sādhu nibbāpanam<sup>3</sup> brūhi || anukampāya Gotamā ti || ||

5. Saññāya vipariyesā || cittaṃ-te pariḍayhati ||  
 nimittam parivajjehi || subhaṃ rāgūpasamhitam ||  
 Saṅkhāre parato passa || dukkhato mā ca attato ||  
 nibbāpehi mahārāgaṃ || mā dayhittho punappunam || ||  
 asubhāya cittaṃ bhāvehi || ekaggaṃ susamāhitam ||  
 sati kāyagatā ty-atthu <sup>4</sup> || nibbidā-bahulo bhava || ||  
 animittam ca bhāvehi || mātānūsayaṃ ujjaha ||  
 tato mātābhisumayā || upasanto carissasī ti <sup>5</sup> || ||

§ 5. *Subhāsītā.*

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ Jetavane || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhavo  
 ti ||

3. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

4. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

Catūhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatā vācā subhāsītā hoti  
 na dubbhāsītā || anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca viññūnaṃ || kata-  
 mehi catuhi ||

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu subhāsitaṃ yeva bhāsati no  
 dubbhāsitaṃ || dhammaṃ yeva bhāsati no adhammaṃ ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> ya padhānaṃ vā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> smitāvī ti S<sup>3</sup> smitādvīti; Thera-gāthā 1219-1222.  
<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> nibbāpana. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °gattātthu; S<sup>3</sup> °ganyatthu. <sup>5</sup> Thera-g. 1223-1226.

piyaṃ yeva bhāsati no appiyaṃ || saccaṃ yeva bhāsati no alikaṃ || Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi aṅgehi samannāgatā vācā subhāsītā hoti no dubbhāsītā anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca viññūnan-ti || ||

6. Idam avoca Bhagavā || idam vatvāna Sugato athâparam etad avoca satthā || ||

Subhāsitaṃ uttamam āhu santo ||  
dhammaṃ bhaṇe nādhammaṃ taṃ dutiyaṃ ||  
piyaṃ bhaṇe nappiyaṃ taṃ tatiyaṃ ||  
saccaṃ bhaṇe nālikaṃ taṃ catutthan-ti || ||

7. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgiso utthāyāsanaṃ ckaṃsam uttarā-saṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā paṭibhāti maṃ Sugatā ti || ||

8. Paṭibhātu taṃ Vaṅgī-sā ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

9. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgiso Bhagavantaṃ sammukhā sarūpāhi<sup>1</sup> gāthāhi abhiṭṭhavi || ||

Tam eva vācam bhāseyya || yāy-attānaṃ na tāpaye ||  
pare ca na vihiṃseyya || sā ve vācā subhāsītā || ||  
piyavācam va<sup>2</sup> bhāseyya || yā vācā paṭinanditā ||  
yaṃ anādāya pāpāni || paresaṃ bhāsate piyaṃ || ||  
saccaṃ ve<sup>3</sup> amatā vācā || esa dhammo sanantano ||  
sacce<sup>4</sup> atthe ca dhamme ca || āhu santo paṭiṭṭhitā || ||  
yam buddho<sup>5</sup> bhāsate vācam || khemaṃ nibbānapattiyaṃ ||  
dukkhassantakiriyāya || sā ve vācānam uttamā ti<sup>6</sup> || ||

#### § 6. Sāriputta.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sundasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti || poriyā<sup>7</sup> vācāya vissatṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā || te ca bhikkhū atṭhi-katvā manasi katvā sabba-cetaso<sup>8</sup> samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅgisassa etad ahoṣi || || Ayam

<sup>1</sup> B. sarūpāhi here and further on. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> vācam eva. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> te. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> sabbe. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> sambuddho. <sup>6</sup> Thera-g. 1227-1230. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> poriyāya, and further on S<sup>1</sup> only. <sup>8</sup> See p. 112, notes 1. 2.

āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejēti sampahaṃseti || poriyā vācāya viṣaṭṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhikātvā manasi katvā sabba-cetaso samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammāṃ suṇanti || || Yaṃ nūnāham āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhiṭṭhaveyyan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Vangiso uṭṭhayāsanā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenāñjaliṃ paṇāmetvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti mam āvuso Sāriputta paṭibhāti mam āvuso Sāriputtā ti || ||

5. Paṭibhātu tam āvuso Vangi-ā ti || ||

6. Atha kho āyasmā Vangiso āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhiṭṭhavi || ||

Gambhīra-paṇño medhāvi || maggāmaggassa kovido || ||  
Sāriputto mahāpaṇño || dhammaṃ deseti bhikkhunaṃ || ||  
sankhittena pi deseti || vitthārena pi bhāsati ||  
sālikāy-iva <sup>1</sup> nigghoso || paṭibhānam udīrayi || ||  
tassa tam desayantassa || suṇanti madhuraṃ giraṃ ||  
sarena rajanīyena || savanīyena vaggunā ||  
udaggacittā muditā || sotam odhenti bhikkhavo ti <sup>2</sup> || ||

#### § 7. *Paṭāraṇā.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migara-mātu-pāsāde mahatā bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbe-eva arahantehi || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tad-ahuposathe pannarase pavāraṇāya bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto ajjhokāse nisinno hoti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tunhībhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṅgham anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi || ||

4. Haṇḍa dāni bhikkhave pavārayāmi vo <sup>3</sup> na <sup>4</sup> ca me kiñci garabatha kāyikaṃ vā <sup>5</sup> vācasikaṃ vā || ||

5. Evaṃ <sup>6</sup> vutte āyasmā Sāriputto uṭṭhayāsanā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca || || Na kho mayaṃ bhante Bhagavato kiñci garabhāma kāyikaṃ vā vācasikaṃ vā || Bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sālīkāya ca. <sup>2</sup> Thera-g. 1231-1233. <sup>3</sup> B. pavāressāmi, omitting vo. <sup>4</sup> C. adds vā. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit vā here and further on. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ti instead of evaṃ.

hi bhante anuppannassa maggassa uppâdetâ asañjâtassa  
maggassa sañjanetâ anakkhâtassa maggassa akkhâtâ maggaññû  
maggavidû maggakovido maggânugâ ca bhante etarahi sâvakâ  
viharanti pacchâ samannâgatâ || ahaṃ ca kho bhante Bhaga-  
vantam pavâremi || na ca me Bhagavâ kiñci garahati kâyi-  
kaṃ vâ vâcasikaṃ vâ ti || ||

6. Na khvâhaṃ te Sâriputta kiñci garahâmi kâyikaṃ vâ  
vâcasikaṃ vâ || Paṇḍito tvam Sâriputta mahâpuñño tvam  
Sâriputta puthupañño tvam Sâriputta hâsapañño <sup>1</sup> tvam  
Sâriputta javanapañño tvam Sâriputta tikkhapañño tvam  
Sâriputta nibbedhikapañño tvam Sâriputta || seyyathâpi  
Sâriputta rañño cakkavattissa jetthaputto pitarâ pavattitaṃ  
cakkam sammadeva anupavatteti || evam eva kho tvam  
Sâriputta mayâ anuttaram dhammacakkam pavattitaṃ samma-  
deva anupavattesi ti || ||

7. No ce kira me bhante Bhagavâ kiñci garahati kâyikaṃ  
vâ vâcasikaṃ vâ || imesam pana bhante Bhagavâ pañcannaṃ  
bbikkhusatânaṃ na kiñci garahati kâyikaṃ vâ vâcasikaṃ vâ  
ti || ||

8. Imesam pi khvâhaṃ Sâriputta pañcannaṃ bbikkhusatâ-  
naṃ na kiñci garahâmi kâyikaṃ vâ vâcasikaṃ vâ || imesam  
pi Sâriputta pañcannaṃ bbikkhusatânaṃ satthi bhikkhû te-  
vijjâ satthi bhikkhû chaḷabhiññâ satthi bhikkhû ubhato bhâ-  
gavimuttâ atha itare paññâvimuttâ ti || ||

9. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgiso utthâyanâ ekamsam utta-  
râsaṅgaṃ karitvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-añjaliṃ paṇâmetvâ Bha-  
gavantam etad avoca || ||

10. Paṭibhâti maṃ Bhagavâ paṭibhâti maṃ Sugatâ ti || ||

11. Patibhâtu taṃ Vaṅgisâ ti Bhagavâ avoca || ||

12. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgiso Bhagavantam sammukhâ  
sarûpâhi gâthâhi abhitthavi || ||

Ajja pannarase <sup>2</sup> visuddhiyâ ||

bbikkhu-pañcasatâ samâgatâ ||

• samyojanabandhanacchidâ ||

anîghâ khîna-punabbhavâ isî || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hâsu°.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pannaraso.

Cakkavatti yathâ râjâ || amacca-parivârîto ||  
 samantâ anupariyeti || sâgarantaṃ mahiṃ imaṃ || ||  
 evaṃ vijitasāṅgāmaṃ || satthavâhaṃ anuttaraṃ ||  
 sâvakâ payirûpâsanti || tevijjâ maceuhâyino || ||  
 sabbe Bhagavato puttâ || palâp-ettha<sup>1</sup> na vijjati ||  
 taṇhâsallassa hantâraṃ || vande âdiccabandhuna-ti<sup>2</sup> || ||

§ 8. *Parosahassaṃ.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharatî Jetavana  
 Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme mahatâ bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ  
 aḍḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatehi || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ bhikkhû nibbâna-  
 paṭisaṃyuttâya dhammiyâ kathâya sandasseti samâdapeti  
 samuttejete sampahaṃseti || te ca bhikkhû aṭṭhi-katvâ manasi  
 katvâ sabba-cetaso samunnâharitvâ ohitasotâ dhammam su-  
 ṇanti || ||

3. Atha kho âyasmato Vaṅgisassa etad ahosi || || Ayaṃ  
 kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû nibbâna-paṭisaṃyuttâya dhammiyâ  
 kathâya sandasseti samâdapeti samuttejete sampahaṃseti || te  
 ca bhikkhû aṭṭhi-katvâ manasi katvâ sabba-cetaso samannâ-  
 haritvâ ohitasotâ dhammaṃ suṇanti || || Yaṃ nûnâhaṃ  
 Bhagavantam sammukhâ sarûpâhi gâthâhi abhitthaveyyan-  
 ti || ||

4. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgîso utthâyâsanâ ekam sam uttarâ-  
 saṅgaṃ karitvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-añjaliṃ paṇâmetvâ Bhagu-  
 vantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhâtî maṃ Bhagavâ paṭibhâtî  
 maṃ Sugatâ ti || ||

5. Paṭibhâtu taṃ Vaṅgî-â ti Bhagavâ avoca || ||

6. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgîso Bhagavantam sammukhâ  
 sarûpâhi gâthâhi abhitthavi || ||

Parosahassaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ || Sugataṃ payirûpâsati ||  
 descentaṃ virajaṃ dhammaṃ || nibbânaṃ akutobhayaṃ || ||  
 suṇanti dhammaṃ vimalaṃ || sammâsambuddha-desitaṃ || ||  
 sobhati vata sambuddho || bhikkhusaṅgha-purakkhato || ||  
 Nâganâmo si Bhagavâ || isinaṃ isisattamo || •  
 mahâmegho va hutvâna || sâvake<sup>3</sup> abhivassati || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. palâsettha.

<sup>2</sup> Thera-g. 1234-1237.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sâvako.

Divāvihārā nikkhamma || satthudassanakamyatā<sup>1</sup> ||

sāvako te mahāvira || pāde vandati Vaṅḡso-ti<sup>2</sup> || ||

7. Kinnu te Vaṅḡsa imā gāthāyo pubbe parivitakkitā  
udāhu ṭhānaso va taṃ<sup>3</sup> paṭibhantī ti || ||

8. Na kho me bhante imā gāthāyo pubbe parivitakkitā  
atha kho ṭhānaso va maṃ<sup>4</sup> paṭibhantī ti || ||

9. Tena hi taṃ Vangisa bhiyyosomattāya pubbe aparivita-  
takkitā gāthāyo paṭibhantū ti || ||

10. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Vaṅḡso Bhagavato  
pṛissutvā bhiyyosomattāya Bhagavantam pubbe aparivita-  
takkitāhi gāthāhi abhithavi || ||

Ummaggapatham<sup>5</sup> Mārassa abhibhuyya ||

carasi pabhijja khilāni ||

taṃ passatha bandhapamuṇḡcakaram ||

asitaṃ bhāgaso pavibhajjaṃ || ||

Oghassa hi<sup>6</sup> nittharaṇatthaṃ ||

anekavihitaṃ maggam akkhāsi ||

tasmaṃ te<sup>7</sup> amate akkhāte ||

dhammaddasā ṭhitā asaṃhārā || ||

Pajjotakaro ativijja ||

sabbatṭhitīnam atikkamam addasa<sup>8</sup> ||

ñatvā ca sacchikutvā ca ||

aggam so desayi dasatṭhānam<sup>9</sup> || ||

Evam sudesite<sup>10</sup> dhamme ||

ko pamādo vijānataṃ dhammam ||

tasmā hi tassa Bhagavato sāsane ||

appamatto sadā namassam anusikkhe ti<sup>11</sup> || ||

### § 9. Koṇḍañño.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane  
kalaṇḍakanivāpe || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Aññāsi<sup>12</sup> Koṇḍañño sucirasseva yena  
Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato pādesu<sup>13</sup>  
sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati

<sup>1</sup> So B. S<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> "kāmātā. <sup>2</sup> Thera-g. 1238-1241. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits va. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits  
va maṃ. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ummanga; S<sup>1-3</sup> and C. °satam. <sup>6</sup> B. omits hi. <sup>7</sup> B. ce.  
<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> atikkammaddā. <sup>9</sup> B. dasaddhānam. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sute desite. <sup>11</sup> Thera-g.  
1242-1245. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> and C. aññā; S<sup>3</sup> añño (always). <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pāde always.



pāṇihi ca parisambāhati || nāmañ ca sāveti Koṇḍañño-haṃ Bhagavā Koṇḍañño-haṃ Sugatā ti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅḡisassa etad ahoṣi || || Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Aññāsi-Koṇḍañño sucirasseva yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati pāṇihi ca parisambāhati || nāmañ ca sāveti Koṇḍañño haṃ Bhagavā Koṇḍañño haṃ Sugatā ti || || Yaṃ nūnāham āyasmantaṃ Aññāsi-Koṇḍaññaṃ Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthaveyyan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡiso utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā paṭibhāti maṃ Sugatā ti || ||

5. Paṭibhātu taṃ Vaṅḡisā ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

6. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡiso āyasmantaṃ Aññāsi-Koṇḍaññaṃ Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthavi || || Buddhānubuddho so <sup>1</sup> therō || Koṇḍañño tibbanikkamo || lābhi sukkhavihārānaṃ || vivekānaṃ abhiñhaso || || yaṃ sāvakena pattabbam || satthusāsana-kārīnaṃ || sabb-assa taṃ anuppattam || appamattassa sikkhato <sup>2</sup> || || mahānubhāvo tevijjo || cetopariyāya-kovido || Koṇḍañño buddha-sāvako <sup>3</sup> || pāde vandati satthuno-ti <sup>4</sup> || ||

#### § 10. *Moggallāna.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Isigili-passe Kāḷasilāyaṃ mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeha-eva arahantehi || tesam sudam āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno cetasā cittaṃ samannesati vippamuttaṃ nirupadhiṃ || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅḡisassa etad ahoṣi || || Ayaṃ kho Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Isigili-passe Kāḷasilāyaṃ mahatā bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeha-eva arahantehi || tesam sudam āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno cetasā cittaṃ samannesati vippamuttaṃ nirupadhiṃ || || Yaṃ nūnāham āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggallānaṃ Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthaveyyan-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit so. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sikkhito. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dāyādo. <sup>4</sup> Thera-g. 1246-1248.

3. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgiso utthâyâsanâ ekamsam uttarâ-saṅgaṃ karitvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-añjalim paṇāmetva Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhâti maṃ Bhagavâ paṭibhâti maṃ Sugatâ ti || ||

4. Paṭibhâtu taṃ Vaṅgisâ ti Bhagavâ avoca || ||

5. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgiso âyasmantam Mahâ-Moggallânam Bhagavato sammukhâ sarûpâhi gâthâhi abhithhavi || || Nagassa passe âsinam || munim dukkhassa pâraguṃ || sâvakâ payirûpāsanti <sup>1</sup> || tevijjâ macculâyino <sup>2</sup> || || te cetasâ anupariyeti <sup>3</sup> || Moggalâno mahiddhiko || cittan-nesaṃ samannesam || vipparamuttam nirupadhim || || evaṃ sabbaṅgasampannam || munim dukkhassa pâraguṃ || anekākârasampannam || payirûpāsanti Gotaman-ti <sup>4</sup> || ||

§ 11. *Gaggarâ.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Campâyaṃ viharati Gaggarâya pokkharaniyâ tire mahatâ bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhu-satehi sattahi ca <sup>5</sup> upāsaka-satehi sattahi ca upāsika-satehi <sup>6</sup> anekhehi ca devatâ-sahassemi || tyāssudam Bhagavâ atirocati <sup>7</sup> vaṇṇena c-eva yasasâ ca || ||

2. Atha kho âyasmato Vaṅgisassa etad ahosi || || Ayaṃ kho Bhagavâ Campâyaṃ viharati Gaggarâya pokkharaniyâ tire mahatâ bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sattahi ca upāsakasatehi sattahi ca upāsikasattehi anekhehi ca devatâ-sahassemi || tyāssudam Bhagavâ atirocati vaṇṇena c-eva yasasâ ca || || Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ Bhagavantam sammukhâ sarûpâya gâthâya abhithhaveyyanti || ||

3. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgiso utthâyâsanâ ekamsam uttarâ-saṅgaṃ karitvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-añjalim paṇāmetvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhâti maṃ Bhagavâ paṭibhâti maṃ Sugatâ ti || ||

4. Paṭibhâtu taṃ Vaṅgisâ ti Bhagavâ avoca || ||

5. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgiso Bhagavato sammukhâ sarûpâya gâthâya abhithhavi || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nâgassa° payirûpanti. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °bhâyino; S<sup>3</sup> °hamsino. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits te; S<sup>1</sup> pariyeṇti; S<sup>2</sup> pariyesanti. <sup>4</sup> Thera-g. 1249-1251. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> omit ca. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> omit sattahi ca upāsikasatehi here and further on. <sup>7</sup> B. ativirocati.

Cando yathā vigatavalāhake nabhe ||  
 virocati vitamalo <sup>1</sup> va bhāṇumā ||  
 evam pi Aṅgīrasa tvaṃ mahāmuni ||  
 atirocasi yasasā sabbalokan-ti <sup>2</sup> || ||

§ 12. *Vaṅgīsa.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā <sup>3</sup> Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Vaṅgīso acira <sup>4</sup>-arahattappatto hutvā <sup>5</sup> vimutti-sukha <sup>6</sup>-patisamvedī tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Kāveyyamattā vicarimha pubbe || gāmāgamam purāpu-  
 raṃ || ||

ath-addasāma sambuddhaṃ || saddhā no udapajjatha || ||

So me dhammam adesesi || khandhe āyatānāni || dhātuyo ca ||

tassāhaṃ dhammaṃ sutvāna || pabbajim anagāriyaṃ || ||

Bahunnam vata atthāya || bodhim ajjhagamā muni ||

bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ ca || ye niyāmagataddasā <sup>7</sup> || ||

Svāgataṃ vata me asī || mama buddhassa santike ||

tisso vijjā anuppattā || kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan-ti || ||

Pubbe-nivāsaṃ jānāmi || dibbacakkhuṃ visodhitam ||

tevijjo iddhippattomhi || cetopariyāya-kovido ti || ||

Vaṅgīsa-thera-samyuttaṃ || ||

Tass-uddānaṃ || ||

Nikkhantam Arati c-eva || Pesalā-atimaññanā ||

Ānandena Subhāsītā || Sāriputta Pavāraṇā ||

Parosahassaṃ Kondaṇṇo ||

Moggalānena Gaggara || Vaṅgīsena dvādasāti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vigatamalo. <sup>2</sup> Thera-g. 1252. <sup>3</sup> B. āyasmā Vaṅgīso. <sup>4</sup> B. aciram.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> arahattam patto hoti. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vimutta<sup>2</sup>; B. "sukham. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> "hata".

<sup>8</sup> Comp. Thera-g. 1253-1262.

## BOOK IX.—VANA-SAMYUTTAM.

§ 1. *Viveka.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu divâvihâragato pâpake akusale vitakke vitakketi gehanissite || ||

3. Atha kho yâ tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivattâ devatâ tassa bhikkhuno anukampikâ atthakâmâ tam bhikkhum samvejetu-kâmâ yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvâ tam bhikkhum gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Vivekakâmo si vanaṃ pavittṭho ||

atha te mano niccharati bahiddhâ ||

jano janasmim<sup>1</sup> vinayassu chandaṃ ||

tato sukhî hohisi vitarâgo || ||

Aratim pajahâsi so<sup>2</sup> sato ||

bhavâsi sataṃ tam sârayâmasa<sup>3</sup> ||

pâtâlarajo hi duruttamo<sup>4</sup> || ||

mâ tam kâmarajo avâhari<sup>5</sup> || ||

Sakuṇo yathâ paṃsukunḍito<sup>6</sup> ||

vidhūnaṃ pātayati sitaṃ rajaṃ ||

evam bhikkhu padhānavā satimā ||

vidhūnaṃ pātayati<sup>7</sup> sitaṃ rajaṇ-ti || ||

5. Atha kho so bhikkhu tâya devatâya samvejito samvegamaṃ apâdi ti || ||

§ 2. *Upaṭṭhāna.*

1. Ekam samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vanasmim. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit so. <sup>3</sup> So B. and C.; S<sup>1-3</sup> bhavâsi bhavatam sataṃ tam (S<sup>3</sup> omits tam) sâra (S<sup>1</sup> rā) mayâmasa. <sup>4</sup> B. dukkaro. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> avam hari. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sakunî; B. kuntito; S<sup>1-3</sup> kunḍitâ; C. kunḍhito. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sātayati.

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu divāvihāragato supati || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā taṃ bhikkhum samvejetukāmā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Uṭṭhehi bhikkhu kiṃ sesi || ko attho supitena te ||  
āturassa hi kâ<sup>1</sup> niddā || sallavidhassa ruppato<sup>2</sup> ||  
yāya saddhāya<sup>3</sup> pabbajito || agārasmānagāriyam ||  
tam eva saddham brūhehi<sup>4</sup> || mā niddāya vasaṃ gamīti || ||

5. Aniccā addhuvā kāmā || yesu mando samucchito<sup>5</sup> ||  
bandhesu<sup>6</sup> muttam asitam || kasmā pabbajitam tape || ||  
chandarāgassa vinayā || avijjāsamattikkamā ||  
taṃ nānam pariyodātam<sup>7</sup> || kasmā pabbajitam tape || ||  
bhetvā avijjam vijjāya || āsavānam parikkhayā ||  
asokam anupāyāsam || kasmā pabbajitam tape || ||  
āraddhaviṇṇam pahitattam || niceṇaṃ dāḥaparakkamaṃ ||  
nibbānam abhikkantam || kasmā<sup>8</sup> pabbajitam tapeti || ||

§ 3. *Kassapagotta* (or *Cheta*).

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Kassapagotto Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Kassapagotto divāvihāragato aññataram chetam<sup>9</sup> ovadati || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā āyasmato Kassapagottassa anukampikā atthakāmā āyasmantaṃ Kassapagottaṃ samvejetukāmā yenāyasmā Kassapagotto ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Kassapagottaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Giriduggacaram chetam || appapaññam acetasaṃ ||  
akāle ovadam bhikkhu || mando va paṭibhāti maṃ || ||  
suṇoti<sup>10</sup> na vijānāti || āloketi na passati ||  
dhammasmim bhaññamānasmim || attham bālo na bujjhati || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> hite; S<sup>2</sup> kâsi. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> ruppata. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> saddhâ. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> brūhesi. <sup>5</sup> B. adhuvā; S<sup>1,3</sup> pamucchito. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> baddhesu. <sup>7</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> and C.; S<sup>2</sup> °dānam; B. paramodānam. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> abhikkantam tasmā°. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> cetam. <sup>10</sup> B. suṇāti.

sa ce pi dasa pajjote <sup>1</sup> || dhārayissasi Kassapa ||  
n-eva dukkhiti rūpāni <sup>2</sup> || cakkhu hi-ssa na vijjati ti ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Kassapagotto tāya devatāya samve-  
jito samvegam āpāditi || ||

§ 4. *Sambahulā* (or *Cārīka*).

1. Ekam samayaṃ sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu viharanti  
aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Atha kho te bhikkhū vassaṃ vutthā temāsaccayena  
cārīkaṃ pakkamimsu || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā te  
bhikkhū apassanti paridevamānā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ  
gātham abhāsi || ||

Arati viya me-jja <sup>3</sup> khāyati ||  
bahuke disvāna vivitte <sup>4</sup> āsane ||  
te cittakathā bahussutā ||  
ko-me Gotama-savakā gatā ti || ||

4. Evaṃ vutte aññatarā devatā taṃ devataṃ gāthāya  
ajjhabhāsi || ||

Magadham gatā Kosalam gatā ||  
ekacchiya pana Vajja-bhūmiyā <sup>5</sup> ||  
magā viya asaṅgacārino <sup>6</sup> ||  
aniketā viharanti bhikkhavo ti || ||

§ 5. *Ānando*.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosalesu viharati  
aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando ativelam  
gihisaññattibahulō viharati || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā  
āyasmato Ānandassa anukampikā atthakāmā āyasmantam  
Ānandam samvejetukāmā yenāyasmā Anando ten-upasaṅka-  
mi || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandaṃ gāthāya ajjha-  
bhāsi || ||

Rukkhamaṭṭlagahanaṃ <sup>7</sup> pasakkiya ||  
• nibbānaṃ <sup>8</sup> hadayaasmim opiya ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pajjoto. <sup>2</sup> B. dukkhati°; S<sup>3</sup> dakkhijaccandho. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> majjam. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>2</sup> vicitte. <sup>5</sup> B. vajji°; S<sup>1-3</sup> bhūmiyaṃ gatā. <sup>6</sup> C. makatā viya°; S<sup>1-3</sup> maṅgakāvi-  
yasaṅgacārino. <sup>7</sup> B. gahanaṃ; S<sup>1-3</sup> gahana. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nibbāna°.

jhāya<sup>1</sup> Gotama mā ca<sup>2</sup> pamādo ||

kiṃ te biḷibhikā<sup>3</sup> karissatī ti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando tāya devatāya saṃvejito  
saṃvegam āpādī ti || ||

§ 6. *Anuruddho.*

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Anuruddho Kosalesu viharati  
aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Atha kho aññatarā Tāvatimsa-kāyikā devatā Jālinī  
nāma āyasmato Anuruddhassa purāṇa-dutiyikā yenāyasmā  
Anuruddho ten-upasaṅkami || ||

3. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ gāthāya  
ajjhabhāsi || ||

Tattha cittaṃ paṇidhehi || yattha te vusitaṃ pure ||

Tāvatimsesu devesu || sabbakāmasamiddhisu ||

purakkhato parivuto || devakaññāhi sobhasi || ||

4. Duggatā devakaññāyo || sakkāyasmim patitṭhitā ||

te cāpi<sup>4</sup> duggatā sattā<sup>5</sup> || devakaññābhīpattikā<sup>6</sup> || ||

5. Na te sukhaṃ pajānanti || ye na passanti Nandanam ||

āvāsaṃ naradevānaṃ || tidaśānaṃ yasassinan-ti || ||

6. Na tvam bāle vijānāsi || yathā arahataṃ vaco ||

aniccā sabbe<sup>7</sup> saṅkhārā || uppādayadhammino ||

uppajjitvā nirujjhanti || tesam vūpasamo sukho<sup>8</sup> || ||

natthidāni punāvāso || devakāyasmim Jālinī ||

vikkhīṇo<sup>9</sup> jātisaṃsāro || natthi dāni punabbhavo ti || ||

§ 7. *Nāgadatta.*

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Nāgadatto<sup>10</sup> Kosalesu viharati  
aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgadatto atikālena  
gāmaṃ pavisati atidivā paṭikkamati || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe addivatthā devatā āyas-  
mato Nāgadattassa anukampikā atthakāmā āyasmantaṃ Nā-  
gadattam saṃvejetu-kāmā yenāyasmā Nāgadatto ten-upa-  
saṅkami || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> °jjhāya; B. jhāyī. <sup>2</sup> B. omits ca. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> biḷikā; C. piḷipilīkā. Comp. Thera-g. 119. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> vāpi°. <sup>5</sup> B. pattā. <sup>6</sup> B. kaññāhi; S<sup>1,3</sup> sattikā. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> sabba°. <sup>8</sup> For this and the preceding gāthā see Devatā-S. II. 1. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> vikkhīṇā. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> seems to have Nāgadatto.

4. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nāgadattaṃ gāthāhi ajjha-  
bhāsi || ||

Kāle pavissa <sup>1</sup> Nāgadatta  
divā ca āgantvā ativela- ||  
cāri <sup>2</sup> saṃsatṭho gahatṭhehi ||  
samānasukhadukkho || ||  
bhāyāmi Nāgadattaṃ suppagabbhaṃ ||  
kulesu vinibandhaṃ ||  
mā heva maccurañño balavato ||  
antakassa vasam cyyā ti <sup>3</sup> || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Nāgadatto tāya devatāya saṃvejito  
saṃvegamaṃ āpādi ti || ||

§ 8. *Kulagharaṇi* (or *Ogāḷho*).

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati  
aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu aññatarasmiṃ  
kule ativelaṃ ajjhogāḷhappatto viharati || ||

3. Atha kho tasmिṃ vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa  
bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā tam bhikkhū saṃveje-  
tu-kāmā yā tasmिṃ kule kulagharaṇi tassā vaṇṇam abhi-  
nimminivā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhū gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Naditiresu saṇḥāne <sup>4</sup> sabhāsu rathiyāsu ca ||  
janā saṅgamaṃ mantenti || mañ ca tañ ca kim <sup>5</sup> antaran-  
ti || ||

5. Bahū hi saddā paccūhā || khamitabbā tapassinā ||  
na tena mañkuhotabbo <sup>6</sup> || na hi tena kilissati || ||  
yo ca <sup>7</sup> saddaparittāsī || vane vātamigo yathā ||  
lahucitto ti tam āhu || nāssa sampajjate vatan-ti || ||

§ 9. *Vajjiputto* (or *Vesālī*).

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ aññataro Vajjiputtako <sup>8</sup> bhikkhu Vesali-  
yaṃ viharati aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Vesālīyaṃ sabbaratti-cāro <sup>9</sup>  
hoti || || .

<sup>1</sup> B. pavissasi. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ativelaṃ; B. cāri. <sup>3</sup> B. vasammesiti. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> saṇḥāne  
(or satṭhāne). <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> nir<sup>o</sup>. <sup>6</sup> B. <sup>o</sup>tabbaṃ. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> yāva. <sup>8</sup> B. vajji<sup>o</sup>. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup>  
Vesaliyā<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>o</sup> rattim; S<sup>1</sup> ratti<sup>o</sup>, alias <sup>o</sup>vāro.



3. Atha kho so bhikkhu Vesāliyaṃ<sup>1</sup> turiya-tālita-vādita-nighosa-saddaṃ sutvā paridevamāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abbhāsi || ||

Ekakā mayam araṇṇe viharāma ||  
apaviddhaṃ va vanasmiṃ<sup>2</sup> dārukaṃ ||  
etadisikāya rattiyā<sup>3</sup> ||  
ko sunāma amhehi pāpiyo ti || ||

4. Atha kho yā tasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā taṃ bhikkhuṃ saṃvejetu-kāmā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

5. Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ gāthāya ajjhabbhāsi || ||  
Ekako<sup>4</sup> tvaṃ araṇṇe viharasi ||  
apaviddhaṃ va vanasmiṃ<sup>2</sup> dārukaṃ ||  
tassa te bahukā pihayanti ||  
nerayikā viya saggaḡaminan-ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

6. Atha kho so bhikkhu tāya devatāya saṃvejito saṃvegam apādāti || ||

§ 10. *Sajjhāya* (or *Dhamma*).

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ aṇṇataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aṇṇatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || || .

2. Tena kho pana samayena so<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu yaṃ sudaṃ pubbe ativelaṃ sajjhāya bahulo viharati || so aparena samayena appossukko tuṇhībhūto saṅkasāyati || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno dhammam asuṇanti yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ gāthāya ajjhabbhāsi || ||  
Kasmā tvaṃ dhammapadāni bhikkhu ||  
nādhīyasi bhikkhūhi saṃvasanto ||  
sutvāna dhammaṃ labhati-ppasādaṃ ||  
diṭṭheva dhamme labhati-ppasamsan-ti || ||

5. Ahu pure dhammapadesu chando ||  
yāva virāgena<sup>7</sup> samāḡgamimha<sup>8</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>3</sup> Vesaliyā. <sup>2</sup> B; C. apavittam; B. pavana°. <sup>3</sup> In S<sup>3</sup> the first t of rattiyā is erased. <sup>4</sup> B. eko va. <sup>5</sup> Cf. Fausbøll's Dhammapada, p. 391-2. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ceso (or voso). <sup>7</sup> B. adds na. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gamamhi; next pada °gamimhi.

yato virâgena samâgamimha ||  
 yaṃ kiñci dīṭṭhaṃ <sup>1</sup> va sutāṃ va mutāṃ <sup>2</sup> ||  
 aññāya nikkhepanam āhu santo ti || ||

§ 11. *Ayoniso* (or *Vitakkita*).

1. Ekaṃ samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu divāvihâragato pâpake akusale vitakke vitakketi || seyyathidaṃ kâma-vitakkaṃ vyâpâda-vitakkaṃ vihiṃsa-vitakkaṃ ||
3. Atha kho yâ tasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe adhivatthâ devatâ tassa bhikkhuno anukampikâ atthakâmâ tam bhikkhuṃ saṃvejetukâmâ yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||
4. Upasaṅkamitvâ tam bhikkhuṃ gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||  
 Ayoniso manasikârâ || bho vitakkehi majjasi <sup>3</sup> ||  
 ayoniṃ paṇinissajja || yoniso anuvicintaya <sup>4</sup> || ||  
 Satthâraṃ dhammam ârabba || saṅgham silânivattano ||  
 adhigacchasi pâmojjaṃ || pitisukham asaṃsayam ||  
 tato pâmojjabahulo || dukkhass-antaṃ karissasîti || ||
5. Atha kho so bhikkhu tâya devatâya saṃvejito saṃvegam âpâditi || ||

§ 12. *Majjhantiko* (or *Sanika*).

1. Ekaṃ samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||
2. Atha kho yâ tasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe adhivatthâ devatâ yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||
3. Upasaṅkamitvâ tassa bhikkhuno santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||  
 Tṛithe majjhantike kâle || sannisinnesu <sup>5</sup> pakkhisu ||  
 saṇḍeva mahâraññaṃ <sup>6</sup> || taṃ bhayaṃ paṭibhâti maṃ || ||
4. Tṛithe majjhantike kâle || sannisinnesu pakkhisu ||  
 saṇḍeva mahâraññaṃ || sâ rati patibhâti maṃ-ti <sup>7</sup> || ||

§ 13. *Pâkatindriya* (or *Sambahulâ bhikkhû*).

1. Ekaṃ samayam sambahulâ bhikkhû Kosalesu viharanti aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe uddhatâ unṇalâ capalâ mukharâ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yitṭhaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> mutaṇḍa; S<sup>1</sup> kemutaṇḍa. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> so vi<sup>2</sup>; B. khajjasi.  
<sup>4</sup> B. anucintaya. <sup>5</sup> B. sannisivesu. <sup>6</sup> B. brahâraññaṃ. <sup>7</sup> Repetition of  
 Devatâ-S. II. 5, where the title Sakamâno (given by B.) is to be read Saṇamâno.

vikīṇṇavācā muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhanta-cittā pākatindriyā || ||

2. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tesam bhikkhūnaṃ anukampikā atthakāmā te bhikkhū saṃvejetukāmā yena te bhikkhū ten-upasaṅkami || ||

3. Upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Sukhajivino pure āsum || bhikkhū Gotama-sāvaka ||  
anicchā piṇḍam esanā || anicchā sayanāsanam ||  
loke aniccataṃ nātvā || dukkhass-antam akāmsu te || ||  
dupposam katvā attānam || gāme gāmaṇikā viya ||  
bhutvā bhutvā nipajjanti || parāgāresu mucchitā ||  
saṅghassa añjaliṃ katvā || idh-ekacce vadāmi<sup>1</sup>-aham || ||  
appaviddhā<sup>2</sup> anāthā te || yathā petā tath-eva te ||  
ye kho pamattā viharanti || te me sandhāya bhāsitaṃ ||  
ye appamattā viharanti || namo tesam karom-ahan-  
ti<sup>3</sup> || ||

4. Atha kho te bhikkhū tāya devatāya saṃvejitā saṃvegam āpāduṇ-ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

§ 14. *Paduma-puppha* (or *Puṇḍarika*).

1. Ekam samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātapatikanto pokkharāṇim ogahetvā padumam upa-siṅhati ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā taṃ bhikkhuṃ saṃvejetukāmā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Yam etaṃ vāriyaṃ pupphaṃ || adinnam upasiṅhasi ||  
ekaṅgam etaṃ theyyānaṃ || gandhattheno si mārisā ti || ||

5. Na harāmi na bhañjāmi || ārā siṅghāmi vāriyaṃ ||  
atha kena nu vaṇṇena || gandhattheno ti vuccati || ||  
yvāyaṃ bhisāni khaṇati || puṇḍarikāni bhuñjati ||  
evam ākiṇṇakammanto<sup>5</sup> || kasimā eso<sup>6</sup> na vuccati || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. vandāmi. <sup>2</sup> B. appavittā. <sup>3</sup> Repetition of Devaputta-S. III. 5.  
<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> āpādiṃsuti; S<sup>1</sup> āpādīti. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> akhiṇa; C. notices this reading, writing ākhiṇa. <sup>6</sup> B. sote.

6. ākiṇṇaluddo puriso || dhāti celam<sup>1</sup> va makkhito ||  
 tasmim me vacanam natthi || tañ cārahāmi vattave<sup>2</sup> || ||  
 anaṅgaṇassa posassa || niccam sucigavesino ||  
 vāḷaggamattam pāpassa || ubbhāmatam vā khāyati || ||  
 7. addhā maṃ yakkha jānāsi || atho mam<sup>3</sup> anukampasi ||  
 puna pi yakkha vajjesi<sup>4</sup> || yadā passasi edisaṃ || ||  
 8. neva taṃ upājivāmi<sup>5</sup> || na pi te katakammase<sup>6</sup> ||  
 tvam eva bhikkhu jāneyya || yena gaccheyya suggatin ti || ||  
 9. Atha kho so bhikkhu tāya devatāya samvejito sam-  
 vegam āpāditi || ||

Vana-samyuttam samattam || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Viveka Uppatṭhānaṃ ca || Kassapagottena ca ||

Sambahulā Anando || Anuruddho Nāgadattaṃ ca ||

Kulagharanī Vajjiputto || Vesalī Sajjhāyena ca ||

Ayoniso Majjhantikālamhi ca || Pākatindriya-paduma-  
 pupphena cuddasa bhaveti<sup>7</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> velam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tañca arahāmi°; S<sup>3</sup> °vattameva. <sup>3</sup> B. me. <sup>4</sup> B. vajjāsi;  
 C. jānāsi (?) <sup>5</sup> B. °jivāma. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhatakambhase.

<sup>7</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> Vivekakāmañca Uppatṭhānam Ce (or je) taputtena Cārikam Ānando  
 Anuruddho ca Nāgadattena sattamaṃ Ogāḷho Vajjiputto ca Dhammañceva  
 Vitakkitam Saṃikāya Sambahulā-bhikkhū Pundarikena cuddasīti.

## BOOK X.—YAKKHA-SAMYUTTAM.

§ 1. *Indako.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Indakûṭe pabbate Indakassa yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2. Atha kho Indako yakkho yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ujjabhāsi || ||

Rûpaṃ na jīvan-ti vadanti buddhā ||

kathaṃ nvayaṃ vindat-imaṃ sarīraṃ ||

kut-assa aṭṭhīyakapiṇḍam eti ||

kathaṃ nvayaṃ sajjati gabbharasmin-ti || ||

3. Pathamaṃ kalalaṃ hoti || kalalā hoti abbudaṃ ||

abbudā jāyate pesi || pesi nibbattati ghano ||

ghanā pasākhā jāyanti || kesā lomā nakhāni ca <sup>1</sup> || ||

yañ c-assa bhuñjati mātā || annam pānañ ca bhojanaṃ ||

tena so tattha yāpeti || mātukucchigato naro ti || ||

§ 2. *Sakka.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakûṭe pabbate ||

2. Atha kho Sakka-nāmaḥ yakkho yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjabhāsi || ||

Sabbaganthapahīnassa <sup>2</sup> || vip̐pamuttassa te sato ||

samañassa na tam sādhu || yad aññam anusāsati ti <sup>3</sup> || ||

3. Yena kenaci vaññena || samvāso Sakka jāyati ||

na tam arahati sappañño || manasā anukampitum || ||

manasā ce pasannena || yad aññam anusāsati ||.

na tena hoti samyutto || sānukampā <sup>4</sup> anuddayā ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. nakhāpi ca.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gandha°.    <sup>3</sup> B. anusāsasīti.    <sup>4</sup> B. yānukampā.

§ 3. *Sucilomo.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Gayāyaṃ viharati Taṅkita-  
mañce Suciloma-yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Kharo ca yakkho Sucilomo ca  
yakkho Bhagavato avidûre atikkamanti || ||

3. Atha kho Kharo yakkho Sucilomaṃ yakkham etad  
avoca || || Eso samaṇo ti || ||

4. N-eso samaṇo samaṇako eso || yâva jânâmi yadi vâ so  
samaṇo yadi vâ pana so samaṇako ti || ||

5. Atha kho Sucilomo yakkho yena Bhagavā ten-upa-  
sāṅkami || upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavato kāyam upanā-  
mesi <sup>1</sup> || ||

6. Atha kho Bhagavā kāyam apanāmesi <sup>1</sup> ||

7. Atha kho Sucilomo yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||  
Bhâyasi maṃ samaṇa ti || ||

8. Na khvâhaṃ taṃ <sup>2</sup> âvuso bhâyâmi || api ca te samphasso  
pâpako ti || ||

9. Pañhaṃ taṃ <sup>2</sup> samaṇa pucchissâmi || sacce me na vyâka-  
rissasi || cittaṃ vâ te khipissâmi hadayaṃ vâ te phālessâmi ||  
pâdesu vâ gahetvā pâragaṅgāya <sup>3</sup> khipissâmi ti || ||

10. Na khvâhaṃ taṃ âvuso pasâmi sadevake loke samâ-  
rake sabrahmâke sassamaṇa-bhâhmaniya pajâya sa devama-  
nussâya yo me cittaṃ va khipeyya hadayaṃ vâ phāleyya ||  
pâdesu vâ gahetvā pâragaṅgāya khipeyya || api ca tvam  
âvuso puccha yad âkaṅkhasi ti || ||

11. Râgo ca doso ca kuto nidânâ ||  
arati rati lomahaṃso kutojâ ||  
kuto samuṭṭhâya manovitakkâ ||  
kumâarakâ dhaṅkam iv-ossajanti ti || ||

12. Râgo ca doso ca ito nidânâ ||  
arati rati lomahaṃso itojâ ||  
ito samuṭṭhâya manovitakkâ ||  
kumâarakâ dhaṅkam iv-ossajanti || ||  
Snehajā attasambhûtâ || nigrodhasseva khandhajâ ||  
puthû visattâ kâmesu || mâluvâ va vitatâ vane || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. °nâmeti.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit taṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. pâraṃ°.

Ye naṃ pajānanti yato nidānaṃ <sup>1</sup> ||  
 te naṃ vinodenti suṇohi yakkha ||  
 te duttaram oghaṃ imaṃ taranti ||  
 atinṇapubbaṃ apunabbhavāyā ti || ||

§ 4. *Maṇibhaddo.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu viharatī Maṇimā-  
 lake <sup>2</sup> cetiye Maṇibhaddassa yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2. Atha kho Maṇibhaddo yakkho yena Bhagavā ten-upa-  
 saṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham  
 abhāsi || ||

[Satimato sadā bhaddaṃ || satimā sukhaṃ edhati ||  
 satimato su ve seyyo || verā ca parimuccatī ti <sup>3</sup> || ||]

3. Satimato <sup>4</sup> sadā bhaddaṃ || satimā sukhaṃ edhati ||  
 satimato su ve <sup>5</sup> seyyo || verā na parimuccatī <sup>6</sup> || ||  
 yassa sabbam ahorattam <sup>7</sup> || ahimsāya rato mano ||  
 mettaṃ so sabbabhūtesu || veraṃ tassa na kenaci ti || ||

§ 5. *Sānu.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharatī Jetavane  
 Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarissā upāsikāya Sānu  
 nāma putto yakkhena gahito hoti || ||

3. Atha kho sā upasikā paridevamānā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā  
 gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

[Sā hūti <sup>8</sup> me arahataṃ || iti me arahataṃ sutam ||  
 sā dāni ajja passāmi || yakkhā kilanti Sānunā ti <sup>9</sup> || ||]  
 Cātuddasim pañcaddasim || yāva <sup>10</sup> pakkhassa atṭhami ||  
 pāṭihāriyapakkhañca || atṭhaṅga-susamāhitaṃ <sup>11</sup> || ||  
 uposatham upavasanti <sup>12</sup> || iti <sup>13</sup> me arahataṃ sutam ||  
 sā dāni ajja passāmi || yakkhā kilanti Sānunā ti || ||  
 Cātuddasim pañcaddasim || yāva pakkhassa atṭhami ||  
 pāṭihāriyapakkhañca || atṭhaṅga-susamāhitaṃ || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nidānā. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> maṇimāla° (or cāla). <sup>3</sup> This gāthā is in B. only.  
<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> satī° always. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> save°. <sup>6</sup> B. adds ca; S<sup>1-3</sup> "muccatīti. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>  
 °ratim. <sup>8</sup> MS. hutī. <sup>9</sup> In B. only. <sup>10</sup> B. catuddasim° °yāca here and further  
 on. <sup>11</sup> B. atṭhaṅgaṃ susamāgatam. <sup>12</sup> Here S<sup>1-3</sup> intercalate brahmacariyaṃ  
 caranti ye na tehi yakkhā kilanti—which will occur further on. <sup>13</sup> B. iti here  
 and above.

- uposatham upavasanti || brahmacariyaṃ caranti ye<sup>1</sup> ||  
 na tehi yakkhā kiṇanti || iti me<sup>2</sup> arabataṃ suttaṃ || ||  
 Sāṇuṃ pabuddhaṃ<sup>3</sup> vajjāsi || yakkhānaṃ vacanam idam ||  
 mā kāsī pāpakam kammam || āviṃ vā yadivā raho || ||  
 saceva<sup>4</sup> pāpakam kammam || karissasi karosi vā ||  
 na te dukkhā pamuty-atthi || uppaccāpi<sup>5</sup> palāyato ti || ||  
 4. Matam va<sup>6</sup> amma rodanti || yo<sup>6</sup> vā jīvaṃ na dissati ||  
 jīvantam amma passanti || kasmā mam amma rodasīti || ||  
 5. Matam va puttam<sup>7</sup> rodanti || yo vā jīvaṃ na dissati ||  
 yo ca kāmeva<sup>8</sup> jītvāna || punar āgacchate idha ||  
 taṃ vāpi putta rodanti || puna jīvaṃ nato<sup>9</sup> hi so || ||  
 kukkuḷā ubbhato tāta || kukkuḷam patitum icchasi ||  
 narakā ubbhato tāta || narakam patitum icchasi ||  
 abhidhāvatha<sup>10</sup> bhaddan-te || kassa ujjhāpayāmaso ||  
 ādittā nibhataṃ<sup>11</sup> bhaṇḍam || puna dayhitum icchasi<sup>12</sup> || ||

§ 6. *Piṇḍakāra.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Anuruddho Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anuruddho rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ paccuttāhaya dhammapadāni bhāsati || ||
3. Atha kho Piṇḍakāra-mātā<sup>13</sup> yakkhinī puttakam evam tosesi || ||

Mā saddaṃ karī Piṇḍakāra ||  
 bhikkhu dhammapadāni bhāsati ||  
 api ca<sup>14</sup> dhammapadaṃ vijāniya ||  
 paṇesa ca samyamāmase ||  
 sampajānamusā na bhaṇāmase<sup>15</sup> ||  
 sikkhema susīlyam attano ||  
 api muccema<sup>16</sup> pisāca-yoniyā ti || ||

§ 7. *Punabbasu.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ca instead of ye. <sup>2</sup> B. sāhu vo. <sup>3</sup> B. sānuparuddhaṃ. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit va. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °ti; B. upeccāpi. <sup>6</sup> B. vā; S<sup>1-3</sup> ye. <sup>7</sup> B. putta. <sup>8</sup> B. and S<sup>1</sup> (perhaps S<sup>1</sup>) ca; C. pa° (?). <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jīvamano. <sup>10</sup> So B. and C.; S<sup>1-3</sup> abhiyāvata. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nihataṃ. <sup>12</sup> Cf. Dhammapada, p. 402-6. <sup>13</sup> B. piṇḍakāra° always. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhaṇamase. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> muccema.



2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā bhikkhū nibbāna-  
paṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti  
samuttejetti sampahaṃseti || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā manasi  
katvā sabbam cetasā samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ  
suṇanti || ||

3. Atha kho Punabbasu-mātā yakkhinī puttake<sup>1</sup> evam  
toseti || ||

Tuṇhī Uttariko hohi || tuṇhi hohi Punabbasu ||  
yāvāhaṃ buddhasetṭhassa || dhammaṃ sossāmi satthuno || ||  
nibbānaṃ Bhagavā āhu || sabbaganthappamocanaṃ<sup>2</sup> ||  
ativelā ca me hoti || asmiṃ dhamme piyāyanā || ||  
Piyo loke sako putto || piyo loke sako pati ||  
tato piyatarā mayhaṃ || assa dhammassa magganā || ||  
na hi putto pati vā pi || piyo dukkhā pamocaye ||  
yathā saddhammasavanaṃ || dukkhā moceti paṇinaṃ || ||  
Loke dukkhapare tasmīṃ || jarāmarasasamyutte ||  
jarāmarasamokkhāya || yaṃ dhammaṃ abhisambuddhaṃ<sup>3</sup> ||  
taṃ dhammaṃ sotum icchāmi || tuṇhī hohi Punabbasū ti || ||

4. Amma<sup>4</sup> na vyāharissāmi || tuṇhībhiṭṭāyāṃ Uttarā ||  
dhammaṃ eva nisāmehi || saddhamasavanaṃ sukhaṃ ||  
saddhammassa anaññāya || amma dukkhaṃ carānase || ||  
Esa devamānussānaṃ || sammūlhānaṃ pabhaṅkaro ||  
buddho antimasarīro || dhammaṃ deseti<sup>5</sup> cakkhumā || ||  
5. Sādhū kho paṇḍito nāma || putto jāto ure seyyo<sup>6</sup> ||  
putto me buddhasetṭhassa || dhammaṃ suddham<sup>7</sup> piyāyati || ||  
Punabbasu sukhī hohi || ajjāhamhi samuggatā ||  
diṭṭhāni ariyasaccāni || Uttarā pi suṇatu me ti || ||

#### § 8. *Sudatto*.<sup>8</sup>

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Sītavane || ||  
2. Tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Rāja-  
gaham anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇīyena || ||  
3. Assosi kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati buddho kiro loke  
uppanno ti || tāvad eva pana Bhagavantam dassanāya upa-  
saṅkamitu-kāmo ahosi<sup>9</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> puttakaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gandha°; C gantha. <sup>3</sup> B. °budham. <sup>4</sup> B. amma  
always. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> desesi. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> putte jāta°; S<sup>1-3</sup> uresayo. <sup>7</sup> B. buddham; S<sup>1-3</sup>  
dhammasuddham. <sup>8</sup> This episode is found also in Cullavagga, VI. 4. 1-4.  
<sup>9</sup> B. hoti.

4. Ath-assa Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa etad ahosi ||  
Akâlo kho ajja Bhagavantam dassanâya upasankamitum ||  
svedânâham<sup>1</sup> kâlena Bhagavantam dassanâya upasankamissâ-  
mîti buddhagatâya<sup>2</sup> satiyâ nipajji || rattiyâ sudam tikkhattum  
vutthâsi pabbâtan-ti maññamâno ||

5. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Sîvathika<sup>3</sup>-  
dvâram ten-upasankami || amanussâ dvâram vivarimsu ||

6. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nagaramhâ  
nikkhamantassa âloko antaradhâyi andhakâro pâtur ahosi ||  
bhayam chambhitattam lomahamso udapâdi || tato ca puna  
nivattitu-kâmo ahosi ||

7. Atha kho Sîvako<sup>4</sup> yakkho antarahito saddam anussâ-  
vesi<sup>5</sup> ||

Satam hatthî satam assâ || satam assasari<sup>6</sup> rathâ ||  
satam kaññâ-sahassâni || âmuttamanikunḍalâ ||  
ekassa padavîtilâharassa || kalam nâgghanti solasiṃ || ||  
Abhikkama gahapati || abhikkama gahapati ||  
abhikkamanan-te seyyo || na paṭikkamanan-ti<sup>7</sup> || ||

8. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakâro  
antaradhâyi âloko pâtur ahosi || Yam ahosi bhayam chambhi-  
tattam lomahamso so paṭipassambhi ||

9. Dutiyam pi kho || pe<sup>8</sup> ||

10. Tatiyam pi Anâthapiṇḍikassa âloko antaradhâyi  
andhakâre pâtur ahosi || bhayam chambhitattam loma-  
hamso udapâdi || tato ca puna nivattitukâmo ahosi || ||  
Tatiyam pi kho Sîvako yakkho antarahito saddam anussâ-  
vesi ||

Satam hatthî satam assâ || satam assasari<sup>6</sup> rathâ ||  
satam kaññâsahassâni || âmuttamanikunḍalâ ||  
ekassa padavîtilâharassa || kalam nâgghanti solasiṃ || ||  
Abhikkama gahapati || abhikkama gahapati ||  
abhikkamanan-te seyyo || no paṭikkamanan-ti<sup>9</sup> || ||

11. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakâro

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> sodânâham. <sup>2</sup> B. gamissâmiti °gakâya; S<sup>1</sup> °gâthâya; S<sup>3</sup> °gākāya.  
<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> sîvavana. <sup>4</sup> B. Sîvako always. <sup>5</sup> B. anusâvesi; S<sup>1</sup> anusâsepsi. <sup>6</sup> B.  
assatari. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> patikkantan-ti as in Cullavagga, VI. 4. 3. <sup>8</sup> The abridgment  
is in S<sup>1,3</sup> only; B. has the full text. <sup>9</sup> Same remarks as above.

antaradhâyi âloko pâtur ahosi || yaṃ ahosi bhayaṃ chambhi-tattaṃ lomahaṃso so paṭippassambhi || ||

12. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Sītavanaṃ [yena Bhagavā] <sup>1</sup> ten-upasankamī || ||

13. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā rattiyā pācêsasama-yaṃ paccuṭṭhāya ajjhokāse caṅkamati || ||

14. Addasā kho Bhagavā Anâthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ || disvāna caṅkamā orohitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi || nisajja kho Bhagavā Anâthapiṇḍikaṃ gaha-patiṃ etad avoca || || Ehi Sudattā ti || ||

15. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati nāmena maṃ Bhagavā âlapatīti tatth-eva Bhaguvato pâdesu sīrasā nipatitvā gahapatiṃ etad avoca || || Kacci bhante Bhagavā sukhāṃ asayitthā ti <sup>2</sup> || ||

Sabbadā ve sukhāṃ seti || brāhmaṇo parinibbuto ||

yo na limpati kāmesu || sītibhūto nirupadhi || ||

sabbā âsattiyo chetvā || vineyya <sup>3</sup> hadaye daraṃ ||

upasanto sukhāṃ seti || santim pappuyya cetasā ti <sup>4</sup> || ||

§ 9. *Sukkā* (1).

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Sukkā bhikkhunī mahatīyā parisāya parivutā dhammam deseti || ||

3. Atha kho Sukkāya bhikkhuniyā abhippasanno yakkho Rājagahe rathikāya rathikam <sup>5</sup> singhātakena siṅghātakam upasankamitvā tāyaṃ velāyam imā gāthāyo abbāsi || ||

Kim me katā <sup>6</sup> Rājagahe manussā ||

madhupitā va acchare ye <sup>7</sup> ||

Sukkam na payirūpāsanti || desentim <sup>8</sup> amatam padaṃ || ||

tañca pana <sup>9</sup> appaṭivāṇiyaṃ || asecanakam ovajaṃ <sup>10</sup> ||

pivanti mañño sappañña || valāhakam iva panthagūti <sup>11</sup> || ||

§ 10. *Sukkā* (2).

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane kalandakanivāpe ||

<sup>1</sup> In B. only. <sup>2</sup> B. vasittāti. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> veneyya. <sup>4</sup> Cullavagga, VI. 4. 4. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-4</sup> rathiyāyārathiyam (S<sup>1</sup> ratiyam). <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits me; C. kattā. <sup>7</sup> B. madhupitā vasettiye. <sup>8</sup> B. desantim; S<sup>1</sup> desintim. <sup>9</sup> B. omits pana. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> asevana (S<sup>1</sup> na) kāmavajam. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ivaddhagūti.

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro upāsako Sikkāya bhikkhuniyā bhojanam adāsi || ||

3. Atha kho Sikkāya bhikkhuniyā abhippasanno yakkho Rājagahe rathikāya rathikaṃ<sup>1</sup> siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ upasaṅkamitvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Puññaṃ vata pasavi<sup>2</sup> bahuṃ ||

sapañño vatāyaṃ upāsako ||

yo Sikkāya adāsi bhojanam ||

sabbagandhehi<sup>3</sup> vippamuttiyā ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

§ 11. *Cirā* (or *Virā*).

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro upāsako Cirāya<sup>5</sup> bhikkhuniyā cīvaram adāsi || ||

3. Atha kho Cirāya bhikkhuniyā abhippasanno yakkho Rājagahe rathikāya rathikaṃ<sup>6</sup> siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ upasaṅkamitvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Puññaṃ vata pasavi<sup>7</sup> bahuṃ ||

sapañño vatāyaṃ upāsako ||

yo Cirāya adāsi cīvaram ||

sabbayogehi<sup>8</sup> vippamuttiyā ti || ||

§ 12. *Ālavam*.

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Ālavīyaṃ viharati Ālavakassa yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2. Atha kho Ālavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||  
Nikkhama samaṇā ti || ||

Sādhāvuso ti Bhagavā nikkhami || ||

Pavisa samaṇā ti ||

Sādhāvuso ti Bhagavā pāvisi || ||

3. Dutiyam pi kho Ālavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samaṇā ti || || Sādhāvusoti Bhagavā nikkhami || || Pavisa samaṇā ti || || Sādhāvuso ti Bhagavā pāvisi || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rathiyāya (S<sup>3</sup> rathiyā) rathiyam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pasavi; B. passavi. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gandhehi. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vippamuttāyati here and further on. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> viiāya; S<sup>3</sup> vitarā-gāya always. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rathiyāya rathiyam. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pasavi; B. as above. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sabbasogehi (S<sup>3</sup> geḥa).

4. Tatiyam pi kho Âlavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samaṇā ti || || Sādhāvuso ti Bhagavā nikkhami || || Pavisa samaṇāti || || Sādhāvuso ti Bhagavā pāvisi || ||

5. Catuttham pi kho Âlavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samaṇā ti || ||

6. Na kho paṇāham āvuso nikkhamissāmi || yan-te karaṇi-yam tam karohīti || ||

7. Paṇhaṃ tam samaṇa pucchissāmi || sace me na karissasi cittam vā te khipissāmi hadayaṃ vā te phālessāmi pādesu vā gahetvā pāraṇāyā<sup>1</sup> khipissāmi || ||

8. Na khvāhan-tam āvuso passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya yo me cittam vā khipeyya hadayaṃ vā phāleyya pādesu vā gahetvā pāraṇāyā khippeya || api ca tvam āvuso pucchā yad ākaṅkhasīti || ||

9. Kiṃsūda vittaṃ purisassa seṭṭhaṃ ||

kiṃsu suciṇṇam sukham āvahāti ||

kiṃsu have sādutaraṃ<sup>2</sup> rasānam ||

kathaṃ jīviṃ jīvitam āhu seṭṭhaṇ-ti || ||

10. Saddhidha vittaṃ purisassa seṭṭhaṃ ||

dhammo suciṇṇo sukham āvahāti ||

saccam have sādutaraṃ rasānam ||

paṇṇājīviṃ jīvitam āhu seṭṭhanti || ||

11. Kathaṃ su tarati oghaṃ || kathaṃ su tarati aṇṇavaṃ ||

kathaṃ su dukkham acceti || kathaṃ su parisujjhati ti || ||

12. Saddhāya tarati oghaṃ || appamādena aṇṇavaṃ ||

viriyena dukkham acceti || paṇṇāya parisujjhati || ||

13. Kathaṃ su labhate paṇṇaṃ || kathaṃ su vindate dha-naṃ || ||

kathaṃ su kittim pappoti || kathaṃ mittāni ganthati ||

asmā lokā paraṃ lokaṃ || kathaṃ pecca na socatīti || ||

14. Saddahāno arahataṃ || dhammaṃ nibbānapattiyaṃ ||

sussūsā<sup>3</sup> labhate paṇṇaṃ || appamatto vicakkhaṇo || ||

Paṭirūpakārī dhuravā || utṭhātā vindate dhanam ||

<sup>1</sup> B. pāraṃ° here and further on. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> sādhu° here and further on.  
<sup>3</sup> B. sussūsam.

saccena kittim pappoti || dadam mittâni ganthati || ||  
 asmâ lokâ param lokam || evam pecca na socati <sup>1</sup> || ||  
 Yass-ete caturo dhammâ || saddhassa gharam esino ||  
 saccam damo <sup>2</sup> dhiti cāgo || sa ve pecca na socati ||  
 asmâ lokâ param lokam || evam pecca na socati <sup>3</sup> || ||  
 Ingha aññe pi pucchassa || puthu-samaṇa-brāhmaṇe ||  
 yadi <sup>4</sup> saccâ damâ <sup>5</sup> cāgâ || khantya bhiyyo dha <sup>6</sup> vijjatīti || ||  
 15. Kathaṃ nu dāni puccheyyaṃ || puthu-samaṇa-brāh-  
 maṇe ||  
 yo haṃ <sup>7</sup> ajja pajānāmi || yo attho <sup>8</sup> samparāyiko || ||  
 atthāya vata me buddho || vāsāyālavim āgato <sup>9</sup> ||  
 yo <sup>10</sup> haṃ ajja pajānāmi || yattha dinnam mahapphalaṃ || ||  
 so ahaṃ vicarissāmi || gāma gāmaṃ purā puram ||  
 namassamāno sambuddham || dhammassa ca sudham-  
 matan-ti <sup>11</sup> || ||  
 Indaka-vaggo <sup>12</sup> || ||  
 Tass-uddānaṃ || ||  
 Indako Sakka <sup>13</sup>-Loma ca <sup>14</sup> || Maṇibhaddo <sup>15</sup> ca Sānu ca ||  
 Piyaṅkara <sup>16</sup>-Punabbasu || Sudatto ca dve Sikkhā Cīrā  
 Alavan-ti <sup>17</sup> || ||  
 Yakkha-samyuttam samattam || ||

<sup>1</sup> These last two padas are in B. only. <sup>2</sup> All the MSS. dhammo. <sup>3</sup> These two padas are in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. Their place has been interchanged in the Burmese and Singhalese MSS. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> iti. <sup>5</sup> B. dhammā. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> eva; S<sup>2</sup> na. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> soham; B. svāham. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cattho. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āgamā. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> so. <sup>11</sup> The first two gāthās are the repetition of Devatā-S. VIII. 3. <sup>12</sup> In B. only; S<sup>1-3</sup> put here the final mention. <sup>13</sup> B. yakkha. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suci. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhaddo. <sup>16</sup> B. piyaṅgara. <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Āḷavakena dvādasāti.

## BOOK XI.—SAKKA-SAMYUTTAM.

## CHAPTER I. PAṬHAMO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Suvîra*.

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû amantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

Bhadante<sup>1</sup> ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

3. Bhagavâ etad avoca || ||

4. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave asurâ<sup>2</sup> deve abhiyaṃsu<sup>3</sup> ||  
atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Suvîraṃ<sup>4</sup> deva-  
puttam âmantesi || || Ete<sup>5</sup> tâta Suvîra asurâ deve abhiyanti ||  
gaccha tâta Suvîra asure paccuyyâhîti<sup>6</sup> || || Evam bhaddanta<sup>7</sup>  
vâ ti kho bhikkhave Suvîro devaputto Sakkassa devânam  
indassa paṭissutvâ pamâdam âpâdesi<sup>8</sup> || ||

5. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Suvî-  
raṃ devaputtam âmantesi || || Ete tâta Suvîra asurâ deve abhi-  
yanti || gaccha tâta Suvîra asure paccuyyâhîti || || Evam bha-  
danta vâ ti kho bhikkhave Suvîro devaputto Sakkassa  
devânam indassa paṭissutvâ pamâdam âpâdesi || ||

6. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Suvî-  
raṃ devaputtam âmantesi || || Ete tâta Suvîra asurâ deve  
abhiyanti || gaccha tâta Suvîra asure paccuyyâhîti || || Evam  
bhaddanta vâ ti kho bhikkhave Suvîro devaputto Sakkassa  
devânam indassa paṭissutvâ pamâdam âpâdesi || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. bhaddante    <sup>2</sup> B. asurâ always.    <sup>3</sup> So B. C.; S<sup>1-3</sup> abhijiyimsu always.  
<sup>4</sup> B. suviram always.    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etha always.    <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> paccuyyâsiti (twice).    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup>  
bhaddanta always.    <sup>8</sup> So B. and C.; S<sup>1-3</sup> âharasi always.

7. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Suviraṃ devaputtam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Anuṭṭhaham avāyamam<sup>1</sup> || sukham yatrádhigacchati ||  
Suvira tattha gacchāhi || mañca tattheva pāpayā ti || ||

8. Alasassa<sup>2</sup> anuṭṭhātā || na ca kiccāni kārāye ||  
sabbakāmasamiddhassa || tam me Sakka varaṃ disan-ti<sup>3</sup> || ||

9. Yatthālaso anuṭṭhātā || accantaṃ sukham edhati<sup>4</sup> ||  
Suvira tattha gacchāhi || mañca tatth-eva pāpayā ti || ||

10. Akammanā<sup>5</sup> devaseṭṭha || Sakka vindemu yaṃ sukham ||  
asokam anupāyāsam || tam me Sakka varaṃ disan-ti ||

11. Sa ce atthi akammena<sup>6</sup> || koci kvaci na jiyati<sup>7</sup> ||  
nibbānassa hi so maggo || Suvira tattha gacchāhi ||  
mañca tatth-eva pāpayā ti<sup>8</sup> || ||

12. So hi nāma bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo sakam<sup>9</sup>  
puññaphalam upajīvamāno devānam Tāvatiṃsānam issariyā-  
dhipaccam rajjam karonto utthāna-viriyassa vaṇṇavādi bha-  
vissati || idha kho tam bhikkhave sobhettha yaṃ tumhe evaṃ  
svākhyāte<sup>10</sup> dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā utthaheyyātha  
ghaṭeyyātha vā yameyyātha appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa  
adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikariyāya ti<sup>11</sup> || ||

### § 2. *Susīma.*

1. Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhavo  
ti || ||

Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun || ||

3. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

4. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave asurā deve abhiyaṃsu || atha  
kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Susīmam<sup>12</sup> devaputtam  
āmantesi || ete tāta Susīma asurā deve abhiyanti || gaccha tāta  
Susīma asure paccuyyāhiti || || Evam bhadanta<sup>13</sup> vā ti kho  
bhikkhave Susīmo devaputto Sakassa devānam indassa paṭi-  
ssutvā pamādam āpādesi<sup>14</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. avāyamam always; C. also. <sup>2</sup> B. alasassa; C. alasvāyam (=alaso  
ayam). <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> disāti. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yattha alaso °accanta° <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> akammunā <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>  
akārāna here only. <sup>7</sup> B. jiyati. <sup>8</sup> These gāthās will be found again in the next  
sutta. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suka°. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> svākkhāte always. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add — pe — here and  
further on. <sup>12</sup> B. susīmam always. <sup>13</sup> B. bhadante. <sup>14</sup> Same remarks as in  
No. 1.



5. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Susīmaṃ devaputtam āmantesi || pa || dutiyam pi pamādam āpādesi || ||

6. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Susīmaṃ devaputtam āmantesi || pa || tatiyam pi pamādam āpādesi <sup>1</sup> || ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Susīmaṃ devaputtam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Anuṭṭhaham avāyamaṃ || sukham yatrādhigacchati || ||

Susīma tattha gacchāhi || mañ ca tatth-eva pāpayā ti || ||

8. Alasassa anuṭṭhātā || na ca kiñcāni kārāye <sup>2</sup> ||  
sabbakāmasamiddhassa || tam me Sakka varam disan-ti || ||

9. Yattālaso anuṭṭhātā || accantaṃ sukham edhati ||  
Susīma tattha gacchāhi || mañca tatth-eva pāpayā ti || ||

10. Akammaṇā devasetṭha <sup>3</sup> || Sakka vindemu yaṃ sukham <sup>4</sup> ||  
asokam anupāyāsaṃ || tam me Sakka varam disan-ti || ||

11. Sa ce atthi akammena || koci kvaci na jīyati ||  
nibbānassa hi so maggo || Susīma tattha gacchāhi ||  
mañca tatth-eva pāpayā ti <sup>4</sup> || ||

12. So hi nāma bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo sakam puññaphalaṃ upajīvamāno devānaṃ Tāvatisānam issariyā-dhipaccaṃ rajjam karonto uttānaviriyassa vaṇṇavādi bha-vissati || idha kho taṃ bhikkhave sobhettha yaṃ tumhe evaṃ svākhyāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā uttāheyyātha ghaṭeyyātha vāyameyyātha appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya ti || ||

### § 3. *Dhajaggam.*

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

3. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

4. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasanḅgāmo samu-pabbūho <sup>5</sup> aho si || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam inde deve Tāva-tiṃse āmantesi || || Sa ce mārīsā devānam sangāmagatānam

<sup>1</sup> The abridgments are in B. only. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> alasassa. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °-ettham. <sup>4</sup> Same varieties of reading as in the preceding number besides those noticed here.

<sup>5</sup> B. samuppabyūho always.

uppajjeyya bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā  
mam-eva tasmim samaye dhajaggam ullokeyyātha ||  
mamamhi vo dhajaggam ullokayatam yam bhavissati bha-  
yam vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā so pahiyissati || ||

6. No ce me dhajaggam ullokeyyātha atha Pajāpatissa  
devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha || Pajāpatissa hi vo  
devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayatam yam bhavissati bhayaṃ  
vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā so pahiyissati || ||

7. No ce Pajāpatissa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha  
atha Varuṇassa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha || Varu-  
ṇassa hi vo devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayatam yam bha-  
vissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā so pahī-  
yissati || ||

8. No ce Varuṇassa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha  
atha Īsānassa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha || Īsānassa  
hi vo devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayatam yam bhavissati  
bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā so pahiyissati || ||

9. Tam kho pana bhikkhave Sakkassa vā devānam indassa  
dhajaggam ullokayatam || Pajāpatissa vā devarājassa dha-  
jaggam ullokayatam || Varuṇassa vā devarājassa dhajaggam  
ullokayatam || Īsānassa vā devarājassa dhajaggam ullokaya-  
tam || yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā loma-  
haṃso vā so pahiyethā pi no pi <sup>1</sup> pahiyetha || ||

10. Tam kissa hetu || || Sakko hi bhikkhave devānam  
indo avitarāgo avitadoso avītamoho bhīru chambhī utrāsi  
palāyiti || ||

11. Ahaṃ ca kho bhikkhave evaṃ vadāmi || sa ce tum-  
hākam bhikkhave araṇṇagātānam vā rukkhamaṇḍalagātānam vā  
suṇṇāgaragātānam vā uppajjeyya bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam  
vā lomahaṃso vā mam eva tasmim samaye anussareyyātha || ||  
Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇa-  
sampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammaśārathi  
satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti || ||

12. Mamam hi vo bhikkhave anussaratam yam bhavissati  
bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā so pahiyissati || ||

---

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> B. omit pi.

13. No ce mam anussareyyâtha atha dhammam anussareyyâtha || Svâkhyâto Bhagavatâ dhammo sanditthiko akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko pacattamâ veditabbo viññhiti || ||

14. Dhammam hi vo bhikkhave anussaratam yam bhavissati bhayam vâ chambhitattam vâ lomahamso vâ so pahiyissati || ||

15. No ce dhammam anussareyyâtha atha saṅgham anussareyyâtha || || Supaṭipanno Bhagavato sâvaka-saṅgho || uju-paṭipanno Bhagavato sâvaka-saṅgho || ñâypaṭipanno Bhagavato sâvaka-saṅgho || sâmicipaṭipanno<sup>1</sup> Bhagavato sâvaka-saṅgho yad idam cattâri purisayugâni attha purisa-puggalâ esa Bhagavato sâvakasaṅgho âhuneyyo pâhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhetam lokassâ ti || ||

16. Saṅgham hi vo bhikkhave anussaratam yam bhavissati bhayam vâ chambhitattam vâ lomahamso vâ so pahiyissati || ||

17. Tam kissa hetu || || Tathâgato hi bhikkhave araham sammâsambuddho vitarâgo vitadoso vitamoho abhîru acchambhî anutrâsi apalâyî ti || ||

18. Idam avoca Bhagavâ || idam vatvâna Sugato athâparam etad avoca satthâ || ||

Araññe rukkhamûle vâ || suññâgare vâ<sup>2</sup> bhikkhavo || anussaretha<sup>3</sup> sambuddham || bhayam tumhâkam<sup>4</sup> no siyâ || ||

No ce buddham sareyyâtha || lokajettham narâsabham || atha dhammam sareyyâtha || niyyânikam sudesitam || ||

No ce dhammam sareyyâtha || niyyânikam sudesitam || atha saṅgham sareyyâtha || puññakkhetam<sup>5</sup> anuttaram || ||

Evam buddham sarantânam || dhammam saṅghaṇ ca bhikkhavo ||

bhayam vâ chambhitattam vâ || lomahamso na hessati ti<sup>6</sup> || ||

#### § 4. *Vepacitti* (or *Khanti*).

1. Sâvatthiyam Jetavane || pa ||

2. Bhagavâ etad avoca || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. °paṭipanno always. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> va. <sup>3</sup> B. anussareyyâtha. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> tumhâka.  
<sup>5</sup> B. puññakkhetam here and above. <sup>6</sup> B. omits ti.

3. Bhûtapubbaṃ bhikkhave devâsurasaṅgâmo samupabbûlho aho si ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo asure âmanesi || Sace mârisâ devânâṃ asurasāṅgāṃ samupabbûlhe asurâ jineyyuṃ devâ parâjeyyūṃ || yena naṃ<sup>1</sup> Sakkam devânâṃ indaṃ kaṇṭhe<sup>2</sup> pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvâ mama santike âneyyâtha asurapuran-ti || ||

5. Sakko pi kho bhikkhave devânâṃ indo deve Tāvatiṃse âmanesi || Sace mârisâ devânâṃ asurasāṅgāṃ samupabbûlhe devâ jineyyuṃ asurâ parâjeyyūṃ || yena naṃ Vepacittim<sup>3</sup> asurindaṃ kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvâ mama santike âneyyâtha Sudhammā<sup>4</sup> sabban-ti || ||

6. Tasmim kho paṇa bhikkhave saṅgāme devâ jiniṃsu asurâ parâjimsu || ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave devâ Tāvatiṃsâ Vepacittim asurindaṃ kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvâ Sakassa devânâṃ indassa santike ânesum Sudhammāṃ sabhaṃ || ||

8. Tatra sudaṃ bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindaṃ kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi baddho Sakkam devânâṃ indaṃ Sudhammāṃ sabhaṃ pavisaṇṇaṃ ca nikkhamantaṃ ca asabbhâhi pharusâhi vâcâhi akkosati paribhâsati || ||

9. Atha kho bhikkhave Mâtali-saṅgâhako Sakkam devânâṃ indaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Bhayaṃ nu mathavâ Sakka<sup>5</sup> || dubbalyâ no<sup>6</sup> titikkhasi<sup>7</sup> || suṇanto pharusam vâcam || sammukhâ Vepacittino ti || ||

10. Nâham bhayaṃ na dubbalyâ || khamâmi<sup>8</sup> Vepacittino || kathaṃ hi mâdiso viññu || bâlâna paṭisaṃyuje-ti || ||

11. Bhiyyo bâlâ pakujjheyyuṃ<sup>9</sup> || no e-assa paṭisedhako || tasmâ bhusena daḍḍena || dhiro balaṃ nisedhaye-ti || ||

12. Êtaḍ eva ahaṃ maññe || bâlâssa paṭisedhanam || param saṅkupitam ñatvâ || yo sato upasammatiti<sup>10</sup> || ||

13. Êtaḍ eva titikkhâya || vajjam passâmi Vāsava || yadâ naṃ maññati bālo || bhayaṃ myāyam titikkhati || ajjhârūhati<sup>11</sup> dummedho || go va bhiyyo palāyinan-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit naṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kaṇṭha always. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits nam; SS. Vepacitt<sup>o</sup>.  
<sup>4</sup> B. sudhammā always. <sup>5</sup> B. māghavâ sakkam; S<sup>1-3</sup> dubbalyāne. <sup>6</sup> C. dubbisena. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> titikkhati. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> khamāpi. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bālo; B. pabhijjeyyūṃ.  
<sup>10</sup> B. upasammati. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ajjho<sup>o</sup>.

14. Kāmaṃ maññatu vā mā vā || bhayā myāyaṃ titikkhati ||  
 sadatthaparamā atthā<sup>1</sup> || khantiyā bhiyyo na vijjati || ||  
 yo have balavā santo || dubbalassa titikkhati ||  
 tam āhu paramaṃ khantiṃ || nicecam khamati dubbalo || ||  
 Abalan-tam<sup>2</sup> balam āhu || yassa bālabalam balaṃ || ||  
 balassa dhammaguttassa || paṭivattā na vijjati || ||  
 Tass-eva tena pāpiyo || yo kuddhaṃ paṭikujjhati ||  
 kuddham apāṭikujjhanto || saṅgāmaṃ<sup>3</sup> jeti dujjayaṃ || ||  
 ubhinnaṃ atthaṃ carati || attano ca parassa ca ||  
 paraṃ saṅkupitaṃ natvā || yo sato upasammati || ||  
 ubhinnaṃ tikicchantaṃ taṃ<sup>4</sup> || attano ca parassa ca ||  
 janā maññanti bālo ti || || ye dhammassa akovidā ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

15. So hi nāma bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo sakaṃ  
 puññaphalam upajivamāno devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ issariyā-  
 dhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ karonto<sup>6</sup> khantisoraccassa vaṇṇavādī bha-  
 vissati || ||

16. Idha kho taṃ bhikkhave sobbetha yaṃ tumhe evaṃ  
 svākhyāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā khamā ca<sup>7</sup>  
 bhaveyyātha soratā cā ti<sup>8</sup> || ||

§ 5. *Subhāsitaṃ-jayaṃ.*

1. Sāvatti nīdānaṃ || ||

2. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samupab-  
 bāḷho aho si || ||

3. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkaṃ devā-  
 nam indam etad avoca || || Hotu devānam inda subhāsitena  
 jayo ti || ||

Hotu Vepacitti subhāsitena jayo ti || ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave devā ca asurā ca pārisajje tḥa-  
 pesuṃ || ime no subhāsitaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ājānissanti ti || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkaṃ devā-  
 nam indam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa devānam inda gāthan-ti || ||

6. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vepacittim  
 asurindam etad avoca || || Tumhe khv-attha<sup>9</sup> Vepacitti pubba-  
 devā || bhaṇa Vepacitti gāthan-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> atthaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> abalam na taṃ. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> saṅgāmo. <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>8</sup> omits taṃ. B. tikicchantaṃ. <sup>5</sup> All these gāthās will be found again in the next sutta.  
<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> karento. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> khamatha; S<sup>2</sup> khamathā. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sorathācāti || pe || the last three gāthās of this sutta have been met with in Brāhmaṇa-S. 11. 2, 3. <sup>9</sup> B. kvettha.

7. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo imaṃ gātham abhāsi ||

Bhiyyo bālā<sup>1</sup> pakujjheyyuṃ || no c-assa paṭisedhako ||  
tasmā bhusena daṇḍena || dhīro bālam nisedhaye-ti ||

8. Bhāsītāya kho pana bhikkhave Vepacittinā asurindena gāthāya asurā anumodimsu || devā tuṇhī ahesuṃ ||

9. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkaṃ devānam indam etad avoca || Bhaṇa devānam inda gāthan-ti ||

10. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo imaṃ gātham abhāsi ||

Etad eva ahaṃ maññe || bālassa paṭisedhanaṃ ||  
paraṃ saṅkupitaṃ ñatvā || yo sato upasammati ti ||

11. Bhāsītāya kho pana bhikkhave Sakkena devānam indena gāthāya devā anumodimsu || asurā tuṇhī ahesuṃ ||

12. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vepacittim asurindam etad avoca || Bhaṇa Vepacitti gāthan-ti ||

Etad eva titikkhāya || vajjaṃ passāmi Vāsava ||  
yadā naṃ<sup>2</sup> maññati bālo || bhayā myāyaṃ titikkhati ||  
ajjhārūhati<sup>3</sup> dummedho || go va bhiyyo palāyinan-ti ||

13. Bhāsītāya kho pana bhikkhave Vepacittinā asurindena gāthāya asurā anumodimsu || devā tuṇhī ahesuṃ ||

14. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkaṃ devānam indam etad avoca || Bhaṇa devānam inda gāthan-ti ||

15. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo imaṃ gāthāya abhāsi ||

Kāmaṃ maññatu vā mā vā || bhayā myāyaṃ titikkhati ||  
sadatthaparamā<sup>4</sup> atthā<sup>5</sup> || khantya bhiyyo na vijjati ||  
yo have balavā santo || dubbalassa titikkhati ||  
tam āhu paramaṃ khantiṃ || niecaṃ khamati dubbalo ||  
Abalan-tam balaṃ āhu || yassa bālabalaṃ balaṃ ||  
balassa dhammaguttassa || paṭivattā na vijjati ||  
Tass-eva tena pāpiyo || yo kuddhaṃ paṭikujjhati ||  
kuddham appaṭikujjhanto || saṅgāmaṃ<sup>6</sup> jeti dujjayaṃ ||  
ubhinnaṃ atthaṃ carati || attano ca parassa ca ||  
paraṃ saṅkupitaṃ ñatvā || yo sato upasammati ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bālo. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yam. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjho. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paramaṃ. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> atthaṃ.  
<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> saṅgāmo.

ubhinnaṃ tikicchantaṃ taṃ<sup>1</sup> || attano ca paṛassa ca ||  
 janā maññanti bālo ti || yo<sup>2</sup> dhammassa akovidā ti<sup>3</sup> ||

16. Bhāsitaṃ kho pana bhikkhave Sakkena devānaṃ  
 indena gāthāsu devā anumodimsu || asurā tuñhī ahesuṃ ||

17. Atha kho bhikkhave devānañ ca asurānañ ca parisajjā  
 etad avocuṃ ||

18. Bhāsitaṃ kho Vepacittinā asurindena gāthayo || tā ca  
 kho sadanḍāvacarā satthāvacarā iti bhaṇḍanaṃ<sup>4</sup> iti viggaho  
 iti kalaho ti ||

19. Bhāsitaṃ kho Sakkena devānaṃ indena gāthayo || tā ca  
 kho adanḍāvacarā asatthāvacarā iti abhaṇḍanaṃ<sup>4</sup> iti aviggaho  
 iti akalaho || Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa subhāsitenā jayo ti ||

20. Iti kho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa subhā-  
 sitenā jayo ahoṣi ||

#### § 6. *Kulāvaka.*

1. Sāvatti nīdānaṃ ||

2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samu-  
 pabbāḷho ahoṣi ||

3. Tasmim kho pana bhikkhave saṅgāme asurā jiniṃsu ||  
 devā parājiniṃsu<sup>6</sup> ||

4. Parājitaṃ kho<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave devā apāyaṃseva<sup>8</sup> uttarena<sup>9</sup>  
 mukhā abhiyaṃseva ne<sup>10</sup> asurā ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo Mātali-  
 saṅgāhakaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Kulāvaka Mātali simbalismiṃ ||

isāmukhena parivajjayassu ||

kāmaṃ caḍāma asuresu paṇaṃ ||

mā yime dijā vikulāvaka<sup>11</sup> ahesun-ti ||

6. Evam bhaddanta<sup>12</sup> vā ti kho bhikkhave Mātali saṅgāhako  
 Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa paṭissutvā saḥassayuttam ājañña-  
 ratham paccudāvattesi ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave asurānaṃ etad ahoṣi || Paccu-  
 dāvatto kho dāni Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa saḥassayutto

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits taṃ; B. tikicchantānaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yo. <sup>3</sup> For the gāthās see the pre-  
 ceding sūta. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits bhaṇḍanaṃ and abhaṇḍanaṃ. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> omits kho.  
<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> parājiniṃsu. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> ca. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> apāyaṃse; S<sup>3</sup> apāyaṃseva; B. abhi-  
 yaṃseva. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> repeats uttarena. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> abhiṣeva; omitting ne. <sup>11</sup> B.  
 vikulāvā, and so also at Jātaka I. 203. Comp. Dh. p. 194. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhaddanta.

ājaññaratho dutiyam pi kho devā asurehi saṅgāmessantī ti ||  
bhītā asurapuram eva<sup>1</sup> pāvisimsu<sup>2</sup> || ||

8. Iti kho bhikkhave Sakkassa devānam indassa dhammen-  
eva jayo<sup>3</sup> ahoṣī ti || ||

§ 7. *Na dubbhiyaṃ.*

1. Sāvattī || ||

2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sakkassa devānam indassa  
rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko uda-  
pādi || || Yo pi me assa<sup>4</sup> paccatthiko tassa pāham<sup>5</sup> na  
dubbheyyan-ti || ||

3. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkassa devā-  
nam indassa cetasā ceto parivitakkam aññāya yena Sakko  
devānam indo ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Addasā kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vepacittim  
asurindaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam || disvāna Vepacittim  
asurindam etad avoca || || Tiṭṭha Vepacitti gahito sī ti || ||

5. Yad eva te mārīsa pubbe cittaṃ || tad eva tvam mā  
pahāsi ti<sup>6</sup> ||

6. Sapassu ca me Vepacitti adubbhāyā ti<sup>7</sup> || ||

7. Yam musābhaṇato pāpam || yam pāpam ariyūpavādino ||  
mittadduno ca yam pāpaṃ || yam pāpam akataññuno ||  
tam eva pāpam phusati<sup>8</sup> || yo te dubbhe Sujampatī  
ti || ||

§ 8. *Vīrocana-asurindo (or Attho).*

1. Sāvattī nidānam || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā divā vihāragato hoti  
paṭisallīno || ||

3. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Verocano ca asurindo  
yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā pacce-  
kadvārabāham nissāya atṭhaṃsu || ||

4. Atha kho Verocano asurindo Bhagavato santike imaṃ  
gātham abhāsi || ||

Vāyame-th-eva puriso || yāva atthassa nippadā ||

nippaṇnasobhaṇo<sup>9</sup> attho<sup>10</sup> || Verocanavaco idan-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. yera. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavisimsu. <sup>3</sup> B. dhammajayo. <sup>4</sup> B. assasu. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>  
pāham. <sup>6</sup> B. pajahāsi. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> adubbhāyā ti; B. adrubbhāyā ti. <sup>8</sup> B. phusatu.  
<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sobhino alwaya. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> atthā.



5. Vāyameth-eva puriso || yāva atthassa nippadā ||  
nippannasobhaṇo attho || khantvā bhiyyo na vijjatī ti ||
6. Sabbe sattā atthajātā || tattha tattha yathārahaṃ ||  
saṃyogaparamā tveva || sambhogā <sup>1</sup> sabbapāṇinaṃ ||  
nippannasobhino atthā <sup>2</sup> || Verocanavaco idan-ti ||
7. Sabbe sattā atthajātā || tattha tattha yathārahaṃ ||  
saṃyogaparamā tveva || sambhogā sabbapāṇinaṃ ||  
nippannasobhino atthā || khantvā bhiyyo na vijjatī ti ||

§ 9. *Isayo araṇṇakā (or Gandha).*

1. Sāvatti ||
2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave sambahulā isayo silavanto  
kalyāṇadhammā araṇṇāyatane paṇṇakuṭṭisu sammanti <sup>3</sup> ||
3. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko ca devānam indo Vepacitti  
ca asurindo yena te isayo silavanto kalyāṇadhammā ten-  
upasaṅkamimṃsu ||
4. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo aṭaliyo <sup>4</sup> upā-  
hanā <sup>5</sup> ārohitvā khaggam olaggetvā <sup>6</sup> chattena dhāriyamānena  
aggadvārena <sup>7</sup> assamam pavisitvā te isayo silavante kalyāṇa-  
dhamme apavyāmato <sup>8</sup> karitvā atikkamī ||
5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo aṭaliyo  
upāhanā orohitvā khaggam aññesaṃ datvā chattam apāna-  
metvā dvārenea <sup>9</sup> assamam pavisitvā te isayo silavante  
kalyāṇadhamme anuvātaṃ <sup>10</sup> pañjaliko namassamāno aṭṭhāsi ||
6. Atha kho bhikkhave te isayo silavanto kalyāṇadhammā  
Sakkam devānam indaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsimsu || ||  
Gandho isinaṃ ciradikkhitānaṃ <sup>11</sup> ||  
kāyā cuto gacchati mālutena ||  
ito paṭikkamma Sahassanetta <sup>12</sup> ||  
gandho isinaṃ asuci devarājā ti || ||
7. Gandho isinaṃ ciradikkhitānaṃ ||  
kāyā cuto gacchatu <sup>13</sup> mālutena ||  
sucitrapuppham va <sup>14</sup> sirasmim mālā ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samyogā. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> supported by C.; B. sobhaṇo attho here and further on; S<sup>3</sup> attho always. <sup>3</sup> B. C. sammanti always. <sup>4</sup> B. āṭaliyo, further on āṭaliko. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> upāhanāyo. <sup>6</sup> So C.; B. olaggetvā, S<sup>1-3</sup> olohitvā. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> andhavanadvārena. <sup>8</sup> B. abyāmato. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dvārena. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anuvāte. <sup>11</sup> C. S<sup>3</sup> dakkhitānaṃ here and further on. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parakkamma netto. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gacchati. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits va; S<sup>1</sup> puts it after sirasmim.

gandham etam paṭikaṅkhāma bhante ||

na hettha devā patikkūlasaññino ti || ||

§ 10. *Isayo samuddakā* (or *Sambara*).

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave sambahulā isayo silavanto kalyāṇadhammā samuddatīre paṇṇakuṭṭisu sammanti || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhave devāsurasañgāmo samupabbūḷho ahosi || ||

4. Atho kho bhikkhave tesam isīnaṃ sīlavantānaṃ kalyāṇadhammānaṃ etad ahosi || || Dhammikā devā adhammikā asurā || siyā pi naṃ<sup>1</sup> asurato bhayaṃ || yaṃ nūna mayāṃ Sambaram asurindam upasaṅkamitvā abhayadakkhiṇaṃ yāceyyāma ti<sup>2</sup> || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave te isayo silavanto kalyāṇadhammā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya || evam eva samuddatīre paṇṇakuṭṭisu antarahitā Sambarassa<sup>3</sup> asurindassa pamukhe<sup>4</sup> pātūr ahesuṃ || ||

6. Atha kho bhikkhave te isayo silavanto kalyāṇadhammā Sambaram asurindam gāthāya ajjhabhāsiṃsu || ||

7. Isayo Sambaram pattā || yācanti abhayadakkhiṇaṃ || kāmāṃ karoḥi te dātum || bhayassa abhayassa vā ti || ||

8. Isīnaṃ abhayaṃ natthi || duṭṭhānaṃ<sup>5</sup> sakkasevinaṃ || abhayaṃ yācamānānaṃ || bhayaṃ eva dadāmi vo ti ||

9. Abhayaṃ yācamānānaṃ || bhayaṃ eva dadāsi no || patigaṇhāma te etaṃ || akkhayaṃ hoti te bhayaṃ || ||

Yādisaṃ vappate bijaṃ || tādisaṃ harate phalaṃ ||

kalyāṇakāri kalyāṇaṃ || pāpakāri ca pāpakam ||

pavuttaṃ vappate<sup>6</sup> bijaṃ || phalaṃ paccanubhossasi ti || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave te<sup>7</sup> isayo silavanto kalyāṇadhammā Sambaram asurindam abhisapetvā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya || evam eva<sup>8</sup> Sambarassa asurindassa pamukhe antarahitā samuddatīre paṇṇakuṭṭisu pātūr ahesuṃ<sup>9</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. no. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yāceyyāti. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Sambarissa, further on Sambarim. <sup>4</sup> B. sammukho, further on sammukhe. <sup>5</sup> B. ruddhānaṃ. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> tātate (S<sup>1</sup> -ne?) above vappate. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> omit te. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> evam. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> ahamso.

11. Atha kho bhikkhave Sambaro asurindo tehi isīhi sīlavantehi kalyāṇadhammehi abhisapito <sup>1</sup> rattiyā sudam tikkhatum ubbijji ti <sup>2</sup> || ||

Paṭhamo vaggo || ||

Tass-uddānaṃ || ||

Suviraṃ Susimaṃ c-eva || Dhajaggaṃ Vepacittino <sup>3</sup> ||

Subhāsitaṃ-jayaṃ c-eva || Kulāvakaṃ Na-dubbhiyaṃ <sup>4</sup> ||

Virocana-asurindo <sup>5</sup> || Isayo araṇṇakaṃ <sup>6</sup> c-eva || ||

Isayo ca samuddakā ti <sup>7</sup> || ||

## CHAPTER II. DUTIYO-VAGGO.

### § 1. *Devā or Vatapada* (1).

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānaṃ indassa pubbe manussabhūtaṃ satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnaṃ ahesuṃ || yesaṃ samādinnaṃ Sakko sakkattam ajjhagā || ||

3. Katamāni satta vatapadāni || ||

✓ 4. Yāva jīvaṃ mātāpettibharo assaṃ || Yāva jīvaṃ kule jettāpacāyī assaṃ || || Yāva jīvaṃ saṇhāvāco assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ apisaṇavāco <sup>8</sup> assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvaseyyaṃ muttacāgo payatāpāni vossaggarato yācayogo dānaṃ vibhāgarato || || Yāva jīvaṃ saccavādo assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ akodhano assaṃ || sace pi me kodho uppajjeyya khippam eva naṃ paṭivineyyanti || ||

5. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānaṃ indassa pubbe manussabhūtaṃ imāni satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnaṃ ahesuṃ || yesaṃ samādinnaṃ Sakko sakkattam ajjhagā ti || ||

6. Mātāpettibharaṃ jantum || kule jettāpacāyinaṃ ||

saṇhaṃ sakhilasaṃbhāsaṃ || pesuṇeyya-pahāyinaṃ || ||

maccheravinaye yuttaṃ || saccam kodhābhībhūṃ naraṃ ||

taṃ ve devā Tāvatisā || āhu sappuriso itī ti <sup>9</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> abhisatto. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> ubbihi. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> khanti. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> addabhatam. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> attho. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> gandhena. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> sambarāni ti. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> apesuno. <sup>9</sup> These gathās are not in S<sup>2</sup>, they recur in the two next padas, also at Jātaka I. 202.

§ 2. *Derá* (2).

1. Sāvatti Jetavane || ||
2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū etad avoca || ||
3. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno Magho nāma māṇavo<sup>1</sup> ahosi || tasmā Maghavā<sup>2</sup> ti vuccati || ||
4. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno pure pure dānam adāsi || tasmā Purindado ti vuccati || ||
5. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno sakkaccam dānam adāsi || tasmā Sakko ti vuccati || ||
6. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno āvasatham adāsi || tasmā Vāsavo ti vuccati || ||
7. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo saḥassam pi atthānam muhuttēna cinteti || tasmā Saḥassakkho ti vuccati || ||
8. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa Sujā<sup>3</sup> nāma asurakaññā pajāpatī ahosi<sup>4</sup> || tasmā Sujampatitī vuccati || ||
9. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo devānam Tāvatisānam issariyādhīpaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāresi || tasmā devānam indo ti vuccati || ||
10. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa pubbe manussa-bhūtassa satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnaṃ ahesuṃ || yesaṃ samādinnaṃ Sakko sakkattam ajjhagā || ||
11. Katamāni satta vatapadāni || ||  
Yāvajīvaṃ mātāpettibharo assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ kule  
jetthāpacāyī assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ saṇhāvāco assaṃ || ||  
Yāvajīvaṃ apisuṇavāco<sup>5</sup> assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ vigatamala-  
maccherēṇa cetasā agāram ajjhāvaseyyam muttacāgo payata-  
pāṇī vossaggarato yācayogo dānaṃ vibhāgarato || || Yāva-  
jīvaṃ saccavāco assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ akodhano assaṃ || sa ce  
pi me kodho uppajjeyya khippam eva naṃ paṭivineyyan-ti || ||
12. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa pubbe manussa-bhūtassa imāni satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnaṃ ahe-  
suṃ || yesaṃ samādinnaṃ Sakko sakkattam ajjhagā ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> māṇavako. <sup>2</sup> B. Māgho°—Māghavā always; comp. Jātaka I. 199.

<sup>3</sup> B. sūjā; S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> sujātā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> omit ahosi. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> apisuṇo.

Mâtâpettibharam jantum || kulejettthâpacâyinam ||  
 sanham sakhilasambhâsam || pesuñeyyapahâyinam || ||  
 maccheravinaye yuttam || saccam kodhâbhibbhum naram ||  
 tam ve devâ Tâvatimsâ || âhu sappuriso itî ti || ||

§ 3. *Devâ* (3).

1. Evam me sutam || ||
2. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Vesaliyam viharati Mahâvano  
 kutâgâra-sâlâyam || ||
3. Atha kho Mahâli licchavi<sup>1</sup> yena Bhagavâ ten-upasañ-  
 kami || upasañkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam  
 antam nisîdi || ||
4. Ekam antam nisinno kho Mahâli licchavi Bhagavantam  
 etad avoca || || Diṭṭho no bhante Bhagavatâ Sakko devânam  
 indo ti || ||
5. Diṭṭho kho me Mahâli Sakko devânam indo ti || ||
6. So hi nûna<sup>2</sup> bhante sakkapaṭirûpako bhavissati || dud-  
 daso hi<sup>3</sup> bhante Sakko devânam indo ti || ||
7. Sakkañcâham Mahâli jânâmi<sup>4</sup> sakkakarane ca dhamme  
 yesam dhammanam samâdinnattâ Sakko sakkattam ajjhaḡâ  
 tañ ca pajânâmi || ||
8. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto  
 samâno Magho nâma mânavako<sup>5</sup> ahosi || tasmâ Maghavâ ti  
 vuccati || ||
9. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto  
 samâno pure pure<sup>6</sup> dânam adâsi || tasmâ Purindado ti vuccati || ||
10. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto  
 samâno sakkaccam dânam adâsi || tasmâ Sakko ti vuccati || ||
11. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto  
 samâno âvasatham adâsi || tasmâ Vâsavo ti vuccati || ||
12. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo sahasam pi atthânam  
 muhuttana cinteti<sup>7</sup> || tasmâ Sahassakkho ti vuccati || ||
13. Sakkassa Mahâli devânam indassa Sujâ<sup>8</sup> nâma asura-  
 kaññâ pajâpatî || tasmâ Sujampatîti vuccati || ||
14. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo devânam Tâvatimsânam

<sup>1</sup> B. licchavi always. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> add so. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> kho. <sup>4</sup> B. Sakkattam khvâham  
 mahâli pajânâmi (comp. Tevijja Sutta, I. 43). <sup>5</sup> B. mânavo. <sup>6</sup> B does not  
 repeat pure. <sup>7</sup> B. vicinteti. <sup>8</sup> B. sùjâ; S<sup>1,3</sup> Sujatâ (correction of Sujâ in S<sup>9</sup>).

issariyâdhipaccam rajjam kâresi || tasmâ devânam indo  
vuccati || ||

15. Sakkassa Mahâli devânam indassa pubbe manussabhû-  
tassa satta vatapadâni samattâni samâdinnâni ahesum ||  
yesam samâdinnattâ Sakko sakkattam ajjhagâ || ||

16. Katamâni satta vatapadâni || ||

17. Yâva jîvam mâtapettibharo assam || || Yâva jîvam  
kulejettâpacâyî assam || || Yâva jîvam saṇhavâco assam || ||  
Yâvajîvam apisuṇo assam || || Yâva jîvam vigatamala-  
maccherena cetasâ agâram ajjhâvaseyyam muttacâgo payata-  
pâṇi vossaggarato yâcayogo dânasamvibhâgarato || || Yâva-  
jîvam saccavâco assam || || Yâvajîvam akodbano assam ||  
sa ce pi me kodho uppajjeyya khippam eva nam paṭi-  
vineyyan-ti || ||

18. Sakkassa Mahâli devânam indassa pubbe manussa-  
bhûtassa imâni satta vatapadâni samattâni samâdinnâni  
ahesum || yesam samâdinnattâ<sup>1</sup> Sakko sakkattam ajjhagâ ti || ||

Mâtâpettibharam jantum || kulejettâpacâyînam ||  
saṇham sakhilasambhâsam || pesuṇeyyappahâyinam || ||  
maccheravinaye yuttam || saccam kodhâbhibhum naram ||  
tam ve devâ Tâvatimsâ || âhu sappuriso iti ti || ||

§ 4. *Daliddo.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veluvane  
kalandakanivâpe || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

3. Bhadante<sup>2</sup> ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

4. Bhagavâ etad avoca || ||

5. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave aññataro puriso imasmim  
yeva Râjagahe manussadaliddo ahosi manussakapaṇo ma-  
nussavarâko ||

6. So Tathâgata-ppavedita-dhammavinaye saddham samâ-  
diyi silam samâdiyi sutam samâdiyi cagam samâdiyi pañnam  
samâdiyi<sup>3</sup> || ||

7. So Tathâgata-ppavedita-dhamma-vinaye saddham samâ-  
diyitvâ silam samâdiyitvâ sutam samâdiyitvâ cagam samâ-  
diyitvâ pañnam samâdiyitvâ kâyassa bheda param maraṇa

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>,<sup>3</sup> have °dipṇa° nearly always.

<sup>2</sup> B. bhante.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °diyi always.

sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajji devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ saḥavyataṃ || so aññe deva atirocati vaṇṇena c-eva yasaś ca || ||

8. Tatra<sup>1</sup> sudam bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutam vata bho ayaṃ hi devaputto pubbe manussabhūto samāno manussadaliddo ahosi manussakapaṇo manussavarāko || so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppanno devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ saḥavyataṃ || so aññe deve atirocati vaṇṇena c-eva yasaś cā ti || ||

9. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi || || Mā kho tumho mārīsā etassa devaputtassa ujjhāyittha || eso kho mārīsā devaputto pubbe manussabhūto samāno Tathāgata-ppavedita-dhammavinaye saddhaṃ samādiyi sīlam samādiyi sutam samādiyi cāgaṃ samādiyi paṇṇam samādiyi || || So Tathāgata-ppavedite dhammavinaye saddhaṃ samādiyitvā sīlam samādiyitvā sutam samādiyitvā cāgaṃ samādiyitvā paṇṇam samādiyitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppanno devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ saḥavyataṃ || so aññe deve atirocati vaṇṇena c-eva yasaś cā ti || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse anunayamāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Yassa saddhā Tathāgate || acalā suppatitṭhitā ||

sīlam ca yassa kalyāṇam || ariyakan-taṃ pasamsitaṃ || ||

saṅghe pasādo yass-atthi || ujubhūtaṃ ca dassanaṃ ||

adaliddo ti tam āhu || amoghaṃ tassa jivitaṃ || ||

Tasmā saddhaṃ ca sīlam ca || pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ ||

anuyuñjetha medhāvī || saram buddhānasāsanaṃ-ti<sup>2</sup> || ||

§ 5. *Rāmaṇeyyakam.*

1. Sāvattiyaṃ Jetavane || ||

2. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yena Bhagavā ten-upasāṅkami || upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atṭhāsi || ||

3. Ekam antaṃ tṭhito kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kiṃ nu kho bhante bhūmirāmaṇeyyakan-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tam.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> buddhānaṃ.

Ârâmacetyâ vanacetyâ || pokkharāññā<sup>1</sup> sunimmitā ||  
 manussarāmaṇeyyassa || kalaṃ nāgghanti soḷasiṃ || ||  
 gāme vā yadivāraññe || ninne vā yadivā thale ||  
 yattha arahanto viharanti || tam bhūmirāmaṇeyyakan-ti<sup>2</sup> || ||

§ 6. *Yajamānam.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe  
 pabbate || ||

2. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yena Bhagavā ten-  
 upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
 antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

3. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Sakko devānam indo Bhaga-  
 vantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Yajamānaṃ manussānaṃ ||  
 puñṇapekhānapāṇinaṃ ||  
 karotam opadhikaṃ puñṇaṃ ||  
 kattha dinnam mahapphalan-ti || ||

4. Cattāro ca<sup>3</sup> paṭipannā || cattāro ca phale ṭhitā ||  
 esa saṅgho ujubbhūto || paññāsīlasamāhito || ||  
 yajamānaṃ manussānaṃ ||  
 puñṇapekhānapāṇinaṃ ||  
 karotam opadhikaṃ puñṇaṃ ||  
 saṅghe dinnam mahapphalan-ti || ||

§ 7. *Vandanā.*

1. Sāvattiyaṃ Jetavane || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā divāvihāragato hoti  
 paṭisaṃlīno || ||

3. Atha kho Sakko ca devānam indo Brahmā ca saḥampati  
 yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamitvā pacceka-  
 dvārabāham<sup>4</sup> nissāya aṭṭhaṃsu || ||

4. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato santike imaṃ  
 gātham abhāsi || ||

Uṭṭhāhi<sup>5</sup> vira vijitasāṅgama ||  
 pannabhāra anaṇa<sup>6</sup> vicara loke ||  
 • cittaṃ ca te suvimuttaṃ ||  
 cando yathā pannarasāya rattin-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B. S<sup>3</sup> pokkharāñño. <sup>2</sup> Last verse re urs in Dh. 98. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> magga° instead of ca. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paccekam. <sup>5</sup> B. uṭṭhehi always. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aṇṇa always.



5. Na kho devānam inda Tathāgatā evaṃ vanditabbā ||  
evaṃ ca kho devānam inda Tathāgatā vanditabbā || ||

Uṭṭhāhi vira vijitasāṅgāma || satthavāha anaṇa vicara loke ||  
desetu Bhagavā dhammam aññātāro bhavissanti ti <sup>1</sup> || ||

§ 8. *Sakka-namassana* (1).

1. Sāvatti Jetavane || ||

2. Tatra kho || pe || etad avoca || ||

3. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Mātali-  
saṅgāhakam āmantesi || || Yojehi samma Mātali sahasa-  
yuttam ājaññaratham || uyyānabhūmiṃ gacchāma subhūmiṃ  
dassanāyā ti || ||

4. Evaṃ bhaddanta <sup>2</sup> vā ti kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako  
Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā sahasayuttam ājaññā-  
ratham yojetvā Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭivedesi <sup>3</sup> || ||  
Yutto kho te mārissa sahasayutto ājaññaratho yassa dāni  
kālam maññasi ti || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vejayanta-  
pāsādā orohanto pañjaliko <sup>4</sup> sudam puthuddisā namassati || ||

6. Atha kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkam devā-  
nam indam gāthāyo ajjhabhāsi || ||

7. Tam namassanti tevijjā || sabbe bhumma ca khattiyā ||  
cattāro ca Mahārājā || Tidasā ca yasassino ||  
atha ko nāma so yakkho || yam tvam <sup>5</sup> Sakkanamassasiti || ||

8. Maṃ namassanti tevijjā || sabbe bhumma ca khattiyā ||  
cattāro ca Mahārājā || Tidasā ca yasassino || ||  
ahaṃ ca silasampanne || cirarattasamāhite ||  
sammā pubbajite vande brahmacariyaparāyane <sup>6</sup> || ||  
ye gahatṭhā puññakārā || silavanto upāsakā ||  
dhammena dāraṃ posenti || te namassāmi Mātāliti || ||

9. Setṭhā hi kira lokasmiṃ || ye tvam Sakka namassasi ||  
ahaṃ pi te namassāmi || ye namassasi Vāsava || ||

10. Idam vatvāna Maghavā || devarājā Sujampati ||  
puthuddisā namassitvā || pamukho ratham āruhīti || ||

<sup>1</sup> See Brahmā-S. I. 1, and Mahāvagga, I. 5. 7. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhaddanta. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> paṭi-  
vedayi; S<sup>3</sup> vedeyi. <sup>4</sup> B. pañjalim katvā always. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tam. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sampanno  
samadhito parāyano.

§ 9. *Sakka-namassana* (2).

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ Jetavane || ||

2. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Mātali-saṅgāhakam āmantesi || || Yojehi samma Mātali sahasa-yuttam ājaññaratham || uyyānabhūmiṃ gacchāma subhūmiṃ dassanāyā ti || ||

3. Evam bhadanta vā ti kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā sahasayuttam ājaññaratham yojetvā Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭivedesi || || Yutto kho te mārissa sahasayutto ājaññaratho yassa dāni kalam maññasi ti || ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vejayanta-pāsādā orohanto pañjaliko sudam Bhagavantaṃ namassati || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkam devānam indam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

6. Yaṃ hi devā manussā ca || taṃ namassanti Vāsava ||  
atha ko<sup>1</sup> nāma so yakkho || yaṃ tvam Sakka namassa-si ti || ||

7. So idha sammāsambuddho || asmiṃ loke sadevake ||  
anomanāmaṃ satthāraṃ || taṃ namassāmi Mātali || ||  
yesam rāgo ca doso ca || avijjā ca virājitā ||  
khîṇāsavā arahanto || te namassāmi Mātali || ||  
ye rāgadosavinayā || avijjāsamatikkamā ||  
sekhā apacayārāmā<sup>2</sup> || appamattānusikkhare<sup>3</sup> ||  
te namassāmi Mātali<sup>4</sup> ti || ||

8. Setthā hi kira lokasmiṃ || ye tvam Sakka namassasi ||  
aham pi te namassāmi || ye namassasi Vāsava || ||

9. Idam vatvāna Maghavā || devarājā Sujampati ||  
Bhagavantaṃ namassitvā || pamukho ratham āruhi ti || ||

§ 10. *Sakka-namassana* (3).

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ Jetavane || ||

2. Tatra kho || la || davoca || ||

3. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Mātali-saṅgāhakam āmantesi || || Yojehi samma Mātali sahasa-yuttam ājaññaratham || uyyānabhūmiṃ gacchāma subhūmiṃ dassanāyā ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> so.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> arantā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits appamattā.

<sup>4</sup> B. omits ti.

4. Evaṃ bhadanta<sup>1</sup> vā ti kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgā-hako Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā saḥassayuttam ajaññaruthaṃ yojetvā Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭivedesi || || Yutto kho te mārissa saḥassayutto ājaññaratho yassa dāni kâlam maññasīti || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sukko devānam indo Vejayanta-pāsādā orohanto puñjaliko sudam bhikkhu-saṅghaṃ namassati || ||

6. Atha kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkaṃ devānam idaṃ gāthāya ajjubbhāsi || ||

7. Taṃ hi<sup>2</sup> ete namasseyyuṃ || pûtidehasayā narā ||  
nimuggā kuṇapesvete<sup>3</sup> || khuppiṇāsa samappitā || ||  
Kiṃ nu tesam pihayasi || anāgārāna<sup>4</sup> Vāsava ||  
ācāram isīnaṃ brūhi || taṃ suṇoma vaco tavā ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

8. Etaṃ tesam<sup>6</sup> pihayāmi || anāgārāna Mātali ||  
yamhā gāmā pakkamanti || anapekhā vajanti te ||  
na tesam koṭṭhe openti || na kumbhā na kaḷopiyaṃ<sup>7</sup> ||  
paraniṭṭhitam esānā || tena yāpenti subbatā || ||  
sumantamantīno<sup>8</sup> dhirā || tuṇhībhitā samañcārā ||  
devā viruddhā<sup>9</sup> asurehi || puthumaccā ca<sup>10</sup> Mātali || ||  
Aviruddhā viruddhesu || attadaṇḍesu<sup>11</sup> nibbutā ||  
sādānesu anādānā || te namassāmi Mātali ti ||

9. Setṭhā hi kira lokasmiṃ || ye tvaṃ Sakka namassasi ||  
aham pi te namassāmi || ye namassasi Vāsava || ||

10. Idaṃ vatvāna Maghavā || devarājā Sujampati ||  
bhikkhusaṅghaṃ namassitvā || pamukho ratham āruhi  
ti || ||

Dutiyo vaggo || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Devā pana<sup>12</sup> tayo vuttā || Daliddaṇ ca Rāmaṇeyyakam ||

Yajamānaṃ ca Vandanā || tayo Sakkanamassanā ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhadanta. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> omit hi. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nimugga; S<sup>2</sup> mugga; B. kuṇapanhete; C. pasmete. <sup>4</sup> B. anagārāna here and further on. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> tavanti. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> netam. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> nakumbhī (S<sup>2</sup> -i) kaḷopiya (Therīg. 283). <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> sumanti. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> viraddhā. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>2</sup> mañcāra; C. puthumaccāhi (for mañcāhi?). <sup>11</sup> C. adāṇḍesu. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> vatapadena.

## CHAPTER III. TATIYO-VAGGO (OR SAKKA-PAÑCAKAM).

§ 1. *Chetrā.*

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ Jetavane || ||
2. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||
3. Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
 Kimsu chetvā<sup>1</sup> sukhaṃ seti || kimsu chetvā na socati ||  
 kissassa ekadhammassa || vadhāṃ rocesi<sup>2</sup> Gotamā ti || ||
4. Kodhaṃ chetvā sukhaṃ seti || kodhaṃ chetvā na socati ||  
 kodhassa visamūlassa || madhuraggassa Vāsava ||  
 vadhaṃ ariyā pasamsanti || taṃ hi chetvā na socatī ti<sup>3</sup> || ||

§ 2. *Dubbaṇṇiya.*

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ Jetavane || ||
2. Tatra kho || pa || etad avoca || ||
3. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave aññataro yakkho dubbaṇṇo okotimako Sakkassa devānam indassa āsane nisinno ahosi || ||
4. Tatrasudam bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho ayaṃ yakkho dubbaṇṇo okotimako Sakkassa devānam indassa āsane nisinno hoti || ||
5. Yathā yathā kho bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || tathā tathā so yakkho abhirūpataro c-eva hoti dassaṇiyataro<sup>4</sup> ca pāsādikataro ca || ||
6. Atha kho bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā yena Sakko devānam indo ten-upasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamitvā Sakkaṃ devānam indam etad avocaṃ || ||
7. Idha te mārisa aññataro yakkho dubbaṇṇo okotimako tumhākam āsane nisinno || || Tatra sudam mārisa devā Tāvatisā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho ayaṃ yakkho dubbaṇṇo okoti-

<sup>1</sup> SS. jhatvā always, as above. <sup>2</sup> SS. rocesi. <sup>3</sup> These gāthās occur here for the fourth time. See Devatā-S. VIII. 1; Devaputta-S. I. 3; Brāhmaṇa-S. I. 1.  
<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> dassapeyyataro here and further on.

mako Sakkassa devānam indassa āsane nisinnō ti || || Yathā yathā kho mārīsa devā Tāvātimsā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || tathā tathā so yakkho abhirūpataro c-eva hoti dassanīyataro ca pāsādikataro cā ti || || So hi nūna mārīsa kodhabhakkho yakkho bhavissatī ti || ||

8. Atho kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo yena so kodhabhakkho yakkho ten-upasāṅkami || upasāṅkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā dakkhiṇajāṇumaṇḍalam pathaviyaṃ<sup>1</sup> nihantvā yena so kodhabhakkho yakkho ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ nāmaṃ sāvesi<sup>2</sup> || || Sakko-haṃ mārīsa devānam indo Sakko-haṃ<sup>3</sup> mārīsa devānam indo ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

9. Yathā yathā kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo nāmaṃ sāveti || tathā tathā so yakkho dubbaṇṇataro c-eva ahosi okoṭimakatara ca || dubbaṇṇataro c-eva hutvā okoṭimakatara ca tatth-ev-antaradhāyī ti || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo sake āsane nisiditvā deve Tāvātimsa anunayamāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ ima gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Na sūpahata-citto-mhi<sup>5</sup> || nāvattena suvānayo ||  
na vo cirāhaṃ kujjhāmi || kodho mayi nāvatiṭṭhati || ||  
kuddhāham na pharusam brūmi || na ca dhammāni  
kittaye ||

sanniggaṇhāmi<sup>6</sup> attānaṃ || sampassaṃ attham attano ti || ||

### § 3. *Māyā.*

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ || pa || ||

2. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

3. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo ābādhiko ahosi dukkhito bāḥhagilāno || ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo yena Vepacitti asurindo ten-upasāṅkami gilānapucchako || ||

5. Addasā kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkāṃ devānam indam dūrato va āgacchantam || disvāna Sakkāṃ devānam indam etad avoca || || Tikiccha maṃ<sup>7</sup> devānam indā ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> pathaviyaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B. sāveti. <sup>3</sup> B. sakkāhaṃ. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> omit ti. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> "sūpahata". <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> na ca mānakkaye santiṃ gaṇhāmi.

6. Vācehi maṃ<sup>1</sup> Vepacitti sambarimāyan-ti ||
7. Yāvāhaṃ mārisa asure paṭipucchamī ti ||
8. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo asure paṭipucchi || Vācem-aham<sup>2</sup> marisā Sakkam devānam indaṃ sambarimāyan-ti ||
9. Mā kho tvaṃ mārisa vacesi<sup>3</sup> Sakkam devānam indaṃ sambarimāyan-ti ||
10. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkam devānam indaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||
- Māyā pi<sup>4</sup> Maghavā Sakka || devarāja<sup>5</sup> Sujampati ||
- upeti nirayaṃ ghoraṃ || Sambaro va satam saman-ti ||

§ 4. *Accaya* (-*akodhano*).

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ || la || ārāme | ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhū sampayojesuṃ || tatr-eko bhikkhu accasarā<sup>6</sup> || atha kho so<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno santike accayam accayato desesi<sup>8</sup> || so bhikkhu na paṭigaṇhāti ||
3. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu || Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ ||
4. Idha bhante dve bhikkhū sampayojesuṃ || tatr-eko bhikkhu accasarā || atha kho so bhante bhikkhu<sup>9</sup> tassa bhikkhuno santike accayam accayato deseti || so bhikkhu na paṭigaṇhāti ti ||
5. Dve me bhikkhave bālā || yo ca accayam accayato na passati || yo ca accayaṃ descentassa yathā dhammaṃ na paṭigaṇhāti || ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ||
6. Dve me bhikkhave paṇḍitā || yo ca accayam accayato passati || yo ca accayaṃ descentassa yathā dhammaṃ paṭigaṇhāti || ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitā ||
7. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ deve Tāvatiṃse anunayamāno tāyaṃ velāyam imam<sup>†</sup> gātham abhāsi ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vācehisi (S<sup>1</sup> sī) maṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vācehaṃ. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vācehi. <sup>4</sup> B. māyāvi (for māyāvi?) <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> 'rāja. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> accayasārā here and further on. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits so. <sup>8</sup> B. deseti. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit so and bhikkhu.

Kodho vo vasam âyātu || mâ ca mittehi vo jarâ ||  
 agarahiyam mâ garahittha<sup>1</sup> || mâ ca bhâsittha pesuṇaṃ ||  
 atha pâpajanaṃ kodho || pabbato vâbhimaddatî ti || ||  
 § 5. *Akodho (-avihimsâ).*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam  
 viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû || pa || Bhagavâ etad  
 avoca || ||

3. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Su-  
 dhammâyaṃ sabhâyaṃ deve Tâvatimse anunayamâno tâyaṃ  
 velâyaṃ imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Mâ vo kodho ajjhabhavi || mâ ca kujjhittha kujjhatam ||  
 akkodho avihimsâ ca<sup>2</sup> || ariyesu vasati sadâ<sup>3</sup> ||

atha pâpajanaṃ kodho || pabbato vâbhimaddatî ti || ||

Sakka-paṇcakaṃ<sup>4</sup> || ||

Tass-uddânam<sup>5</sup> || ||

Chetvâ Dubbanniya Mayâ<sup>6</sup> ||

Accayena-akodhano ||

Akodho-avihimsâ ti<sup>7</sup> || ||

Sakka-samyuttaṃ samattaṃ || ||

Ekâdasa-samyuttaṃ samattaṃ<sup>8</sup> || ||

Devatâ Devaputto ca || Râjâ Mâro ca Bhikkhunî ||

Brahmâ Brâhmaṇa-Vangiso || Vana-Yakkhena Vâsavo  
 ti || ||

Sagâtha-vaggo pathamo<sup>9</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> garahitvâ; S<sup>3</sup> garahitthâ. <sup>2</sup> B. akodho avihimsâ ca. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> vasati<sup>2</sup>; B. ariyesu ca paṭipadâ. <sup>4</sup> Missing in B. <sup>5</sup> B. tatraddânam bhavati. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> jhatvâ—mâyam. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> desitâ buddhasetthena idam sakkapaṇcakaṃ (instead of akodho-avihimsâ). <sup>8</sup> In S<sup>1,3</sup> only. <sup>9</sup> In B. only.

SUPPLEMENTARY NOTE.—Since the sheets passed through the press it has been pointed out to me that the whole of I. 4. 7 recurs, as the opening of the Mahâsamaya Sutta, in the Digha; and that III. 2. 5. 16 recurs in the Jâtaka II. 239.

## APPENDIX.

### I. INDEX OF THE PROPER NAMES.

All the proper names of the Sagātha have been included in this Index. Only such words as Gotama, Tathāgata, Bhagavā, etc., have been omitted. On the contrary, some words which are more qualifying expressions than veritable names (as Mātuposaka), have been admitted. The qualifications generally added to the many words are, with the exception of very few of them, borrowed from the text.

The references are all made to the Samyuttas and to the § § of them, without any further indication. The Samyuttas are mentioned in their numerical, not alphabetical, order, and are signified by the following abbreviations :

- |                           |                             |
|---------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1. Dev. = Devatā-Samyutta | 7. Brā. = Brāhmaṇa-Samyutta |
| 2. Dp. = Devaputta- „     | 8. Vañ. = Vaṅgisa- „        |
| 3. Ko. = Kosala- „        | 9. Va. = Vana- „            |
| 4. Mā. = Māra- „          | 10. Ya. = Yakkha- „         |
| 5. Bhi. = Bhikkhuni- „    | 11. Sa. = Sakka- „          |
| 6. Bra. = Brahmā- „       |                             |

This rule will be complied with in the subsequent indexes.

Aggālava-ka cetiya, Vañ. 1. 2. 3.	Anāthapindika-sa-ārāma ( <i>See</i> Jetavana).
Aṅgīrasa mahāmuni (= Gotama), Vañ. 11.	Anāthapindiko gahapati, Dp. II. 10 ; Va. 8.
Ajapāla-nigrodha, Mā. I. 1, 2, 3 ; III. 4 ; Bra. I. 1, 2.	Anāthapindiko devaputto, Dp. II. 10.
Ajātasatthu rājā, Ko. II. 4, 5.	Anuruddha āyasmā, Bra. I. 5 ; II. 5 ; Va. 6, Va. 6.
Ajita-kesakambalo titthiyo, Ko. I. 1.	Andhakavinda deso, Bra. II. 3.
Añjana-vana, Dp. II. 8.	Abalo nirayo, Bra. I. 10.
Aññāsi-Koṇḍañño āyasmā, Vañ. 9.	Abbudo nirayo, Bra. I. 9, 10.
Aṭaṭo nirayo, Bra. I. 10.	Abbhū bhikkhu, Bra. II. 4.



- Arati mārādhitā, Mā. III. 5.  
 Arunavā rājā, Brā. II. 4.  
 Arunavati rājadhāni, Brā. II. 4.  
 Asamo devaputto, Dp. III. 10.  
 Ahaho mirayo, Brā. I. 10.  
 Âkotako devaputto, Dp. III. 10.  
 Ânando âyasmā, Dp. II. 10; III. 9;  
 Kō. II. 8; Brā. II. 5; Brā. II.  
 11; Vañ. 1; Va. 5.  
 Âbhassurā devā, Mā. II. 8.  
 Âlavako yakkho, Ya. 12.  
 Âlavi deso, Vañ. 1, 2, 3, Ya. 12.  
 Âlavakā bhikkhuni, Bhī. 1.  
 Indako yakkho, Ya. 1.  
 Indakūta-pabbato, Ya. 1.  
 Isigūhi, Mā. III. 3, Vañ. 10.  
 Isipatana, Mā. I. 1. 5.  
 Îsāna-devarājā, Sa. I. 3.  
 Ujjhānasāṇṇikā devatāyo, Dev. IV. 5.  
 Uttarā (-rikā) yakkhuni, Ya. 7.  
 Uttaro devaputto, Dp. II. 9.  
 Udayo brāhminno, Brā. II. 2.  
 Upāko bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10; Dp.  
 III. 4.  
 Upacālā bhikkhuni, Bhī. 7.  
 Upavattana deso, Brā. II. 5.  
 Upavāno âyasmā, Brā. II. 3.  
 Uppalavirayo, Brā. I. 10.  
 Uppalavannā bhikkhuni, Bhī. 5.  
 Uruvelā nigamo, Mā. I. 1, 2, 3; 5;  
 III. 4; Brā. I. 1, 2.  
 Ekanālā gāmo, Brā. II. 1.  
 Ekasālā gāmo, Mā. II. 4.  
 Kakudho devaputto, Dp. II. 8.  
 Kakuddho or Pakuddho, *see next word*.  
 Kaccâyano (Kakuddha or Pakuddha-)  
 titthiyo, Kō. I. 1.  
 Kapilavatthu deso, Dev. IV. 7.  
 Kappino (Mahā-) âyasmā, Brā. I. 5.  
 Kappo baddhacaro, Brā. I. 4.  
 Kappo (Nigrodha-) upajjhāyo, Vañ.  
 1, 2, 3.  
 Kalandaka-nivāpa. *See Veluvana*.  
 Kassapagotto âyasmā, Va. 3.  
 Kassapo buddho, Dev. V. 10; Dp.  
 III. 4.  
 Kassapo devaputto, Dp. I. 1, 2.  
 Kassapo (Purāṇa-) titthiyo, Dp. III.  
 10; Kō. I. 1.  
 Kassapo (Mahā-) âyasmā, Brā. I. 5.  
 Kātyano (= Kaccâyano), Dp. III.  
 10.  
 Kāmado devaputto, Dp. I. 6.  
 Kālasilā deso, Mā. III. 3, Vañ. 10.  
 Kāsī deso, Kō. II. 1, 5.  
 Kisā-Gotami bhikkhuni, Bhī. 3.  
 Kumuda nirayo, Brā. I. 10.  
 Kusinārā deso, Brā. II. 5.  
 Kūtāgarasālā deso, Dev. IV. 9, 10.  
 Mā. II. 7, Sa. II. 7.  
 Kosakambalo (Ajita-) titthiyo, Kō.  
 II. 1.  
 Kokanadā devatā, Dev. IV. 9.  
 Kokanadā (cūla-) devatā, Dev. IV.  
 10.  
 Kōkālho (-liyo) bhikkhu, Brā. I.  
 7, 9, 10.  
 Kondañño (Aññāsi-) âyasmā, Van. 9.  
 Kosala deso, Va. 4.  
 Kosalā janā, Dp. III. 5; Mā. II.  
 1, 10; Brā. I. 9, 10; II. 7, 8, Va.  
 1-8, 10-14.  
 Kosalo (Pasenadi-), Kō. I. II. III.  
 Khandadevo bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10.  
 Dp. III. 4.  
 Kharo yakkho, Ya. 3.  
 Khemo devaputto, Dp. III. 2.  
 Khomadussa nigamo, Brā. II. 12.  
 Khomadussakā janā, Brā. II. 12.  
 Gaggarā pokkharanī, Vañ. 11.  
 Gangā muli, Brā. I. 4; Ya. 3, 12.  
 Gayā deso, Ya. 3.  
 Gijjhakūta-pabbato, Mā. II. 1; Brā.  
 II. 2; Ya. 2; Sa. II. 6.  
 Gotami (Kisā-) bhikkhuni, Bhī. 4.  
 Godhiko âyasmā, Mā. III. 3.  
 Gosalo (Makkhali-) titthiyo, Dp. III.  
 10; Kō. I. 1.  
 Ghaṭikāro devaputto, Dp. III. 4.

- Candanañgalika upāsako, Ko. II. 2.  
 Candano devaputto, Dp. II. 5.  
 Candimā devaputto, Dp. I. 9.  
 Candimaso devaputto, Dp. II. 1.  
 Campā deso, Vañ. 11.  
 Cālā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 6.  
 Cīrā (or Virā?) bhikkhunī, Ya. 11.  
  
 Jantu devaputto, Dp. II. 5.  
 Jāhmi devatā, Va. 6.  
 Jetavana Anāthapindikassa ārāma,  
   Dev. I. 1-10; II. 1-9, III. 1-10,  
   IV. 1-6, V. 1-10; Dp. I. 1-10;  
   II. 1, 2; 10, III. 1-4, 6-9, Ko.  
   I. 1-10; II. 2-10; III. 1-5; Mā.  
   I. 8; II. 2, 5, 6, 9; Bhi. 1-10, Bra.  
   I. 3-10; II. 4; Brā. I. 5, 6, 7,  
   II. 2-6; 9-11; Vañ. 4-6, 8, 12;  
   Ya. 5, 6, 7; Sak. I. II. 1-2, 5,  
   7-10, III. 1-5 (specially Dev. V. 8;  
   Dp. II. 10; Bra. I. 5, 10).  
 Tāṅkitamañca yakkhabhavanam, Ya. 3.  
 Taggarasikkhi paccakabuddho, Ko. II.  
   10.  
 Tapā māradhitā, Mā. III. 5.  
 Tapodārāma (Rājagaha), Dev. II. 10.  
 Tāyano devaputto, Dp. I. 8.  
 Tāvatisā devā, Dev. II. 1; Bhi. 7,  
   Va. 6, Sa. I. 1, 2, 3, 4; II. 1, 2,  
   3, 4; III. 2, 4, 5.  
 Tidasā devā, Sa. II. 8.  
 Tissako (katamodaka-) bhikkhu, Bra.  
   I. 8.  
 Tudu (or Turu) paccakabrahmā, Bra.  
   I. 9.  
 Tusitā devā, Bhi. 7.  
  
 Dakkhiṇā-giri, Brā. II. 1.  
 Dāmali devaputto, Dp. I. 5.  
 Dīghalatthi devaputto, Dp. II. 3.  
 Devadatto, Bra. II. 2.  
 Devahito brāhmano, Brā. II. 3.  
 Dhanañjāni brāhmaṇī, Brā. I. 1.  
  
 Nandanam vanam, Dev. II. 1; Va. 6.  
 Nandano devaputto, Dp. II. 4.  
 Nandivisālo devaputto, Dp. III. 8.  
  
 Nando devaputto, Dp. III. 7.  
 Namuci (= Māra), Dp. III. 10.  
 Nāgadatto āya-mā, Van. 7.  
 Nātaputto (Nigando-) titthiyo, Dp.  
   III. 10; Ko. I. 1.  
 Niko (or Nimko) devaputto, Dp. III.  
   10.  
 Nigantho (or Nigando) Nātaputto, Dp.  
   III. 10; Ko. I. 1.  
 Nigrodha-Kappo upajjhāyo, Van. 1.  
   2, 3.  
 Nimmānaratmo devā, Bhi. 7.  
 Nnabbudo mūyo, Bra. I. 9, 10.  
 Nimko (or Niko) devaputto, Dp. III.  
   10.  
 Nerañjarā nadī, Mā. I. 1, 2, 3; III.  
   4; Bra. I. 1, 2.  
  
 Pakuddho (or Kakuddho) Kaccāyano,  
   Ko. I. 1.  
 Pakudhako Kātyāno, Dp. III.  
   10.  
 Paccanikasāto brāhmano, Brā. II. 6.  
 Pajāpati devarājā, Sa. I. 3.  
 Pajjuma devo, Dev. IV. 9, 10.  
 Pañcasālā gāmo, Mā. II. 8.  
 Pañcālacando devaputto, Dp. I. 7.  
 Paduma-ka nūyo, I. 10.  
 Pāsenadī rājā, Ko. I. 1-10, II. 1-10,  
   III. 1-5.  
 Puṅgiyo (or Sūngiyo?) bhikkhu, Dev.  
   V. 10, Dp. III. 4.  
 Piyaṅkura yakkho, Ya. 6.  
 Pukkusāti bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10; Dp.  
   III. 4.  
 Pundariko nūyo, Bra. I. 10.  
 Punabbasu yakkho, Ya. 7.  
 Pubbārāma, Ko. II. 1; Van. 7.  
 Purāṇa-kassapo titthiyo, Dp. III. 10;  
   Ko. I. 1.  
 Purindado = Sakko, Sa. II. 2, 3.  
 Phalagādo bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10; Dp.  
   III. 4.  
  
 Baka brahmā, Bra. I. 4.  
 Bārāṇasī, Mā. I. 4, 5.  
 Bāhuraggi bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10; Dp.  
   III. 4.

- Belathaputto (Saṇjaya-) titthiyo, Ko. I. 1.  
 Brahmadevo āyasmā, Bra. I. 3.  
 Brahmaleko, Bra. I. 3-5; II. 4.  
 Brahmā saṃpatti, Bra. I. 1-3, 10; II. 2, 3, 5; Sa. II. 7.  
 Bhaddiyo bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10 Dp. III. 4.  
 Bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 1-10, II. 8.  
 Bhāradvājo (akkosaka-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 2.  
 Bhāradvājo (aggika-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 8.  
 Bhāradvājo (asurindaka-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 3.  
 Bhāradvājo (ahimsaka-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 5.  
 Bhāradvājo (kasi-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 1.  
 Bhāradvājo (jatā-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 6.  
 Bhāradvājo (navakammika-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 7.  
 Bhāradvājo (balaṅgika-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 4.  
 Bhāradvājo (suddhika-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 7.  
 Bhāradvājo (Sundarika-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 9.  
 Bhikkhako brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 10.  
 Bhoja Rohita-pitā, Dp. III. 6.  
 Makkhali (-Gosālo), Dp. III. 10; Ko. I. 1.  
 Magadha deso, Va. 4.  
 Maghavā = Sakko, Sa. II. 2, 3, 8-10; III. 3.  
 Magho mānava (= Sakko), Sa. II. 2, 3.  
 Maghādho yakkho, Ya. 4.  
 Maṇimālaka cetiyam, Ya. 4.  
 Maddakucchi ārama, Dev. IV. 8; Mā II. 3.  
 Mallā, Bra. II. 5.  
 Mallikā devī, Ko. I. 8; II. 6.  
 Mahārājā (cattāro) devā, Sa. II. 8.  
 Mahāruruva-nirayo, Ko. II. 10.  
 Mahāli liechavi, Sa. II. 3.  
 Mahāvana, Dev. IV. 7, 9, 10; Mā. II. 7; Sa. II. 3.  
 Mahāsālo brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 4.  
 Māgadha<sup>1</sup> janā, Mā. II. 8; Bra. I. 1; II. 3; Brā. II. 1; Ya. 4.  
 Māgadho devaputto, Dp. I. 4.  
 Māgho devaputto, Dp. I. 3.  
 Mānava-gāmiyo devaputto, Dp. III. 10.  
 Mātali saṅgāhako, Sa. I. 4, 6; II. 8, 9, 10.  
 Mātupo-aka brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 9.  
 Mānathaddo brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 5.  
 Māruto, Mā. III. 5.  
 Māro pāpimā, Dp. III. 10; Mā. I. 1-10, II. 1-10; III. 1-5, Bhi. I. 1-10; Vañ. 8.  
 Migalāya (Bārāṇasīyam), Mā. I. 4, 5.  
 Migalāya (Rājagṛhe), Dev. IV. 8; Mā. II. 3.  
 Migalāya (Sāketi), Dp. II. 8.  
 Migāra - mātu - pāsāda, Ko. II. 1; Vañ. 7.  
 Moggallāno (Mahā-) āyasmā, Bra. I. 5, 9, 10; Vañ. 10.  
 Mogharājā āyasmā, Dev. IV. 4.  
 Yama devo, Dev. IV. 3.  
 Yāmā devā, Bhi. 7.  
 Ragā mārādhitā, Mā. III. 5.  
 Rājagaha deso, Dev. 10, IV. 8; Dp. 3-7, 9, III. 10; Mā. I. 6, 7, 9, 10; II. 1, 3; III. 3; Bra. II. 1, 2; Brā. I. 1-4, 8; Vañ. 9, 10, Ya. 1, 2, 8-11; Sa. II. 4, 6 (specially Brā. I. 8; Ya. 8, 9).  
 Rāhu asurindo, Dp. I. 9, 10.  
 Rohitasso isi, Dp. III. 6.  
 Rohitasso devaputto, Dp. III. 6.  
 Liechavi (Mahāli-), Sak. II. 3.

<sup>1</sup> Written erroneously Magadhā.

- Vaṅgiso thero āyasmā, Vañ. 1-12.  
 Vajirā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 10.  
 Vajja-bhūmi, Va. 4.  
 Vajji-puttako, Va. 9.  
 Vatrabhū = Māgho, Dp. I. 3.  
 Varuṇa devanāṇā, Sa. I. 3.  
 Vasavattino devā, Bhi. 7.  
 Vāsavo = Sakko, Sa. I. 4; II. 2, 3, 8, 9, 10; III. 1.  
 Vijayā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 4.  
 Vipulo gui, Dp. III. 10.  
 Virā (or Cira?) bhikkhunī, Ya. 11.  
 Vekalinga deso. *See* Vebha.  
 Vegabbhari. *See* Vetambhari.  
 Vējayanta-pasāda, Sa. II. 9, 10.  
 Vetambhari (or Vegabbhari) devaputto, Dp. III. 10.  
 Veṇḍu devaputto, Dp. II. 2.  
 Vetaranī nirayanadī, Dev. IV. 3.  
 Vedhī-putto (= Ajāta-attu), Ko. II. 4, 5.  
 Vepacitti asurindo, Dp. I. 9, 10; Sa. I. 4, 5, 7, 9; III. 3.  
 Vebhalinga (or Veka<sup>a</sup> Veha<sup>a</sup>) deso, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 1.  
 Verocano asurindo, Sa. I. 8.  
 Veḷuvana kalandakanivāpa, Dp. II. 3-7, 9; III. 10; Mā. I. 6, 7, 9, 10; III. 3; Brā. I. 1-4, 8, Vañ. 9; Ya. 9-11; Sa. II. 4.  
 Vesālī deso, Dev. IV. 9, 10; Mā. II. 7; Va. 9; Sa. II. 3.  
 Vehalinga deso. *See* Vebhalinga.  
 Sakkā (or Sakyā) janā, Dev. IV. 7; Ko. II. 8; Mā. III. 1-2; Brā. II. 12.  
 Sakko devānam indo, Brā. II. 5; Sa. I. 1-10, II. 1-10, III. 1-5.  
 Sakko yakkho, Ya. 2.  
 Saṅgaravo brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 11.  
 Saṅjāyo belāthaputto, Ko. I. 1.  
 Satullapākāyikā devā, Dev. IV. 1-4, 6, 8.  
 Sanāṅkumāro brahmā, Brā. II. 1.  
 Sappinī nadī, Brā. II. 1.  
 Samiddhi āyasmā, Dev. II. 10; Mā. III. 2.  
 Sambaro asurindo, Sa. I. 10, III. 3.  
 Sambhavo bhikkhu, Brā. II. 4.  
 Sahassakkho = Sakko, Sa. II. 2, 3.  
 Sahassanetta (= Sakko), Sa. I. 9.  
 Sahalī devaputto, Dp. III. 10.  
 Sāketa deso, Dp. II. 8.  
 Sānu yakkho, Ya. 5.  
 Sāriputto āyasmā, Dev. V. 8; Dp. II. 10; III. 9; Brā. I. 9, 10; Vañ. 6, 7.  
 Sālavana, Brā. II. 5.  
 Sāvatthi, Dev. I. 1-10; II. 1-9, III. 1-10, IV. 1-6; V. 1-10; VI. 1-10; VII. 1-10, VIII. 1-10, Dp. I. 1-10, II. 1, 2, 10; III. 1-4, 6-9; Ko. I. 1-10; II. 1-10, III. 1-5, Mā. I. 8, II. 2, 5, 6, 9; Bhi. 1-10, Brā. I. 3-10; II. 1, Brā. I. 5, 6, 7, II. 2-6, 9-11; Vañ. 4-8, 12, Ya. 5, 6, 7, Sa. I. 1-10, II. 1, 2, 5, 7-10; III. 1-5 (specially Ko. 4, 5, 9, Brā. II. 11).  
 Sikhī buddho, Brā. II. 4.  
 Sngiyo. *See* Pngiyo.  
 Silāvati deso, Mā. III. 1, 2.  
 Sivo devaputto, Dp. III. 1.  
 Sitavana, Ya. 8.  
 Sīvako yakkho, Ya. 8.  
 Sīvathika = Sitavana,  
 Sisupacālā, Bhi. 8.  
 Suddhā bhikkhunī, Ya. 9, 10.  
 Sucilomo yakkho, Ya. 3.  
 Sujampati = Sakko, Sa. I. 7; II. 2, 3, 8, 9, 10, III. 3.  
 Sujā (or Sujatā) asurakañṇā, Sa. 2, 3.  
 Sudatto devaputto, Dp. II. 6.  
 Sudatto = Anāthapundhika, Ya. 8.  
 Sudassano māṇavo, Ko. II. 3.  
 Suddhāvāsakāyikā devā, Dev. IV. 7.  
 Suddhāvāso pāceekabrahmā, Brā. I. 6, 7, 8.  
 Sudhammā sabhā, Sa. I. 4; III. 4, 5.  
 Sundarikā nadī, Brā. I. 9.  
 Subrahmā devaputto, Dp. II. 7.  
 Subrahmā pāceekabrahmā, Brā. I. 6, 7, 8.  
 Suriyo devaputto, Dp. I. 10.  
 Suvīro devaputto, Sa. 1.

Susīmo devaputto, Dp. III. 9; Sa. I. 2.	Selā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 9.
Sito giri, Dp. III. 10.	Sogandhiko nirayo, Bra. I. 10.
Serī devaputto, Dp. III. 3.	Somā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 2.
Serī rājā, Dp. III. 3.	Himavanta, Dp. III. 5; Mā. II. 10.

## II. ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF THE SUTTAS.

The mark = refers to suttas the text of which is given more than once under different titles. The word *or* refers to the suttas whose title is given differently in the different MSS., *Cf.* to partial identity. If the mark ? is added, it points out mere uncertainty of reading.

Akodhano, Sa. III. 4.	Avihimsā, Sa. III. 7.
Akodho avihimsā, Sa. III. 5.	Asurinda-ka, Brā. I. 3, Sa. I. 9.
Akkosa, Brā. I. 2.	Ahimsaka, Brā. I. 5.
Aggika, Brā. I. 8.	Āditta, Dev. V. 1.
Accayena akodhano, Sa. III. 4.	Ānanda, Vañ. 4, Va. 5.
Accenti, Dev. I. 4.	Āyatana, Mā. II. 7.
Accharā, Dev. V. 6.	Āyācana, Bra. I. 1.
Aparasā, Dev. VI. 2.	Āyu, Mā. I. 9, 10.
Aññatāro brahmā ( <i>or</i> Aparā ditthi), Bra. I. 5.	Ālava, Ya. 12.
Attāna-rakkhito, Ko. I. 5.	Ālavikā, Bhu. 1.
Attakarana, Kos. I. 7.	Icchā, Dev. VII. 9.
Attito ( <i>or</i> Virocana-asurindo), Sa. 8.	Indako, Ya. 1.
Anāthapindikā, Dp. II. 10.	Isayo araññakā ( <i>or</i> Gandho), Sa. I. 9.
Anuruddho, Va. 6. ( <i>Cf.</i> Nandanā).	Isayo samuddakā ( <i>or</i> Sambara), Sa. I. 10.
Anomīya, Dev. V. 5.	Issattam, Ko. III. 4.
Andhakavinda, Bra. II. 3.	Issaram, Dev. VIII. 7.
Annam, Dev. V. 3. ( <i>Cf.</i> Serī).	Ujjhānasaññino, Dev. IV. 5.
Aparādittā ( <i>or</i> Aññatāro brahmā), Bra. I. 5.	Uddito, Dev. VII. 7.
Aputtaka, Ko. II. 9, 10.	Uttaro, Dp. II. 9.
Appakā, Ko. I. 6.	Udayo, Brā. II. 2.
Appativeditā, Dev. I. 7.	Upacālā, Bhi. 7.
Appamāda, Ko. II. 7, 8.	Upatthāna, Va. 2.
Abbhāhata, Dev. VII. 6.	Upaneyyam, Dev. I. 3.
Ayoniso ( <i>or</i> Vitakkita), Va. 11.	Uppatho, Dev. VI. 8.
Ayyakā, Ko. III. 2.	Uppalavannā, Bhi. 5.
Araññe, Dev. I. 10.	Ekamūla, Dev. V. 4.
Araṇā, Dev. VIII. 11.	Epījaṅgha, Dev. III. 10.
Aratī, Vañ. 2.	
Arahaṇ, Dev. III. 5.	
Arunavati, Bra. II. 4.	

Ogham, Dev. I. 1.  
Ogâlha (*or* Kulagharani), Va. 8.

Kakudha, Dp. II. 8.  
Kattlahâra, Brâ. II. 8.  
Katichinde, Dev. I. 5.  
Kavi, Dev. VI. 10.  
Kavi, Brâ. II. 1.  
Kassaka, Mâ. II. 9.  
Kassapagotto (*or* Chetaputto), Va. 3.  
Kassapo, Dp. I. 1, 2.  
Kâma, Dev. VIII. 8.  
Kâmado, Dp. I. 6.  
Kîmdada, Dev. IV. 2.  
Kutikâ, Dev. II. 9.  
Kummo (*or* Dukkaram), Dev. II. 7.  
Kulagharani (*or* Ogâlha), Va. 8.  
Kulâvaka, Sa. I. 6.  
Kokâlîka (*or* -hiya), Bra. I. 7, 10.  
Kondañño, Vañ. 9.  
Khattiyo, Dev. II. 4.  
Khanti (*or* Vepacitti), Sa. I. 4.  
Khemô, Dp. II. 2.  
Khomadussa, Brâ. II. 12.

Gaggara, Vañ. 11.  
Gandha (= I-ayo araññakâ), Sa. I. 9.  
Gâravo, Bra. I. 2.  
Gotami, Bhi. 3.  
Godhika, Mâ. III. 3.  
Ghatikaro, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.

Catucakka, Dev. III. 9.  
Candana, Dp. II. 5.  
Candimâ, Dp. I. 9.  
Candimaso, Dp. II. 1.  
Cârîka (*or* Sambahulâ), Va. 4.  
Câlâ, Bhi. 6.  
Cittam, Dev. VII. 2.  
Cîrâ (Virâ?), Ya. 11.  
Cheta-putto (*or* Kassapagotto), Va. 3.  
Chetvâ, Dev. VIII. 1; Sa. III. 1 (*Cf.* Dhanañjânî *and* Mâgho).

Jaṭṭa, Dev. III. 3; Brâ. I. 6.  
Jaṭilo, Ko. II. 1.  
Janam, Dev. VI. 5, 6, 7.  
Jantu, Dp. III. 5.

Jarâ, Dev. VI. 1.  
Jâgaram, Dev. I. 6.  
Jetam (*or* Jetavana), Dev. V. 8.

Tañhâ, Dev. VII. 3.  
Tapokamma, Mâ. I. 1.  
Tâyano, Dp. I. 8.  
Tissako, Bra. I. 8.  
Tudu (*or* Turu?) brahmâ, Bra. I. 9.

Daliddo, Sa. II. 4.  
Daharo, Ko. I. 1.  
Dâmah, Dp. II. 5.  
Ditthi (aparâ-), Bra. I. 5.  
Dighalattthi, Bra. I. 3.  
Dukkaram (*or* kummo), Dev. II. 7.  
Dutiyo, Dev. VI. 9.  
Dubbanniya, Sa. III. 2.  
Devadatto, Bra. II. 2.  
Devahito, Brâ. II. 3.  
Devâ (*or* Vatapada), Sa. II. 1, 2, 3.  
Donapâka, Ko. II. 3.  
Dhagaggam, Sa. I. 3.  
Dhanañjânî, Brâ. I. 1 (*Cf.* Chetvâ *and* Mâgho).  
Dhamma (*or* Sajjhâya), Va. 10.  
Dhitaro, Mâ. III. 5.  
Dhitâ, Ko. II. 6.

Na jirati, Dev. VIII. 6.  
Natthuputtasamam, Dev. II. 3.  
Nadubbhiyam, Sa. I. 7.  
Nandati (= Nandanam), Dev. II. 2.  
Nandanam (= Nandati), Mâ. I. 8.  
Nandanâ, Dev. II. 1 (*Cf.* Anuruddho).  
Nandano, Dev. II. 4.  
Nandivisâlo, Dp. III. 8.  
Nando, Dp. III. 7.  
Navakammika, Brâ. II. 7.  
Na santi, Dev. IV. 4.  
Nâgadatta, Va. 7.  
Nâgo, Mâ. I. 2.  
Nânâtittthuyâ, Dp. III. 10.  
Nânam, Dev. VII. 1.  
Nikkhantam, Vañ. 1.  
Niddâ tandi, Dev. II. 6.  
Nimokkho, Dev. I. 2.  
Nivârâpa, Dev. III. 4.

- Paecanika, Brā. II. 6.  
 Pajjunnadhitā, Dev. IV. 9, 10.  
 Pajjoto, Dev. III. 6; VIII. 10.  
 Pañcārājāno, Ko. II. 2.  
 Pañcālacaṇḍo, Dp. I. 7.  
 Patirūpam, Mā. II. 4.  
 Pattam, Mā. II. 6.  
 Paduma puppha (*or* Puṇḍarika), Va. 14.  
 Pabbatupamaṃ, Ko. III. 5.  
 Pamāda, Bra. I. 6.  
 Parimbbāna, Bra. II. 5.  
 Parosaha-saṃ, Vañ. 8.  
 Pavāraṇā, Vañ. 7.  
 Pākatindriya (*or* Sambahulā bhikkhū), Va. 13.  
 Pātheyyam, Dev. VIII. 9.  
 Pāsa, Mā. I. 4, 5.  
 Pāsāno, Mā. II. 1.  
 Puṇḍam, Mā. II. 8.  
 Piya, Ko. I. 4.  
 Piyaṅkara, Ya. 6.  
 Pūto, Dv. VII. 8.  
 Pugzalo, Ko. III. 1.  
 Puṇḍarika (*or* Paduma-puppha), Va. 14.  
 Punabbasu, Ya. 7.  
 Puriso (= Loko), Kos. I. 2.  
 Peśālā-atimaññaṇā, Van. 3.  
 Phusati, Dev. III. 2.  
  
 Bako brahmā, Bra. I. 4.  
 Bandhana, Dev. VII. 5; Ko. I. 10.  
 Bahudhīti, Brā. I. 10.  
 Balaṅgika, Brā. I. 4.  
 Brahmadevo, Bra. I. 3.  
 Bhikkako, Brā. II. 10.  
 Bhikkhū (sambahulā-), Mā. III. 1.  
 Bhittā, Dev. VIII. 5.  
  
 Macchhari, Dev. IV. 2; V. 9.  
 Majjhantiko (*or* Saṅkha), Va. 12; =  
   Saṃamāna *or* Santika (Dev. II. 5).  
 Mañibhaddo, Ya. 4.  
 Manonivaraṇā, Dev. III. 4.  
 Mallikā, Ko. I. 8.  
 Mahaddhana, Dev. III. 8.  
 Mahāsāla (*or* Lūkhapāpuraṇa), Brā. II. 4.  
  
 Māgadho, Dp. I. 4.  
 Māgho (= Chetvā), Dp. I. 3.  
 Mātuposaka, Brā. II. 9.  
 Mānakāma, Dev. I. 9.  
 Mānatthaddo, Brā. II. 5.  
 Mānasam, Mā. II. 5.  
 Māyā, Sa. III. 3.  
 Mittam, Dev. VI. 3.  
 Moggallāno, Vañ. 10.  
  
 Yajamānam, Sa. II. 6.  
 Yañña, Ko. I. 9.  
  
 Rajjam, Mā. II. 10.  
 Ratha, Dev. VIII. 2.  
 Rājā, Ko. I. 3.  
 Rāmaneyyakam, Sa. II. 5.  
 Rohito, Dp. III. 6.  
  
 Lūkhapāpuraṇa (*or* Mahāsāla), Brā. II. 4.  
 Loka, Dev. VII. 10.  
 Loko (= Puriso), Ko. III. 3.  
  
 Vaṅḡisa, Vañ. 12.  
 Vacanam (*or* Vanaropa), Dev. V. 7.  
 Vajirā, Bh. 10.  
 Vajjiputto (*or* Vesālī), Va. 9.  
 Vatapada (*or* Devā), Sa. II. 1, 2, 3.  
 Vatthu, Dev. VI. 4.  
 Vanaropa (*or* Vacanam), Dev. V. 7.  
 Vandanā, Sa. II. 7.  
 Vijayā, Bhi. 4.  
 Vitakkita (*or* Ayoniso), Va. 11.  
 Vittam, Dev. VIII. 3.  
 Virocana-asurindo (*or* Attho), Sa. I. 8.  
 Viveka, Va. 1.  
 Virā (Cīrā?), Ya. 11.  
 Vuṭṭhi, Dev. VIII. 4.  
 Venḍu, Dp. II. 2.  
 Vepacitti (*or* Khanti), Sa. I. 4.  
 Vesālī (*or* Vajjiputto), Va. 9.  
  
 Sakalika, Dev. IV. 8, Mā. II. 3.  
 Sakka, Ya. I. 2.  
 Sakkanamanassa, Sa. II. 8, 9, 10.  
 Saṅgāme dve vuttāni, Ko. II. 4, 5.  
 Saṅgārava, Brā. II. 11.

Sajjhāya ( <i>or</i> Dhamma), Va. 10.	Sīsūpacālā, Bhi. 8.
Satta vassāni, Mā. III. 4.	Sīho, Mā. II. 2.
Sattiyā, Dev. III. 1.	Sukkā, Ya. 9, 10.
Saddhā, Dev. IV. 6.	Sucloṃo, Ya. 3.
Ṣaṇṇamāno ( <i>santikāya</i> ), Dev. II. 5.	Sudatto, Dp. II. 6.
= Ṣaṇṇika ( <i>or</i> Majjhantika), Va. 12.	Sudatto, Ya. 8.
Ṣaṇṇakumāro, Brā. II. 1.	Suddhika, Brā. I. 7.
Sappo, Mā. I. 6.	Sundarika, Brā. I. 9.
Sabbhū (= Sivo), Dev. IV. 1.	Suppatu, Mā. I. 7.
Samayo, Dev. IV. 7.	Subrahmā, Dp. II. 7.
Samiddhi, Dev. II. 10; Mā. III. 2.	Subham, Mā. I. 3.
Sambura ( <i>or</i> Isayo samuddakā), Sa. I. 10.	Subhāsitam jayam, Sa. I. 5.
Sambahulā, Mā. III. 1.	Subhāsītā, Van. 5.
Sambahulā ( <i>or</i> Cārika), Va. 4.	Suriya, Dp. I. 10.
Sambahulā bhikkhū ( <i>or</i> Pākatindriya), Va. 13.	Suvira, Sa. I. 1.
Sarā, Dev. III. 7.	Susammuttā, Dev. I. 8.
Samyojanam, Dev. VII. 4.	Su-sima, Dp. III. 9.
Sādhū, Dev. IV. 3.	Su-sima, Sa. I. 2.
Sānu, Ya. 5.	Selā, Bhi. 9.
Sāriputta, Van. 6.	Seri, Dp. III. 3. ( <i>Cf.</i> Annam).
Sivo (= Sabbhi), Dp. III. 1.	Somā, Bhi. 2.
	Huī, Dev. II. 8.

### III. ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF THE GATHAS.

This index contains the beginning of all the gāthās of four padas, although many of them are only the sequel of another, with which they constitute a whole.

The first of the two padas sometimes added to four padas, and forming with them a stanza of six padas, has not been mentioned, as not being a beginning at all.

No distinction has been made as to the gāthās which, beginning with the same words, differ more or less in the rest.

Akatam dukkatam seyyo, Dp. I. 8.	Accayam desayanūtinam, Dev. IV. 5.
Akampitam acalitam, Bhi. 7.	Accayo ca na vijjetha, Dev. IV. 5.
Akammanā devasettha, Sa. I. 1, 2.	Accenti kālā, Dev. I. 1. Dp. III. 7.
Akkodhassa kuto kodho, Brā. I. 2.	Accharāgaṇasaṅghuttham, Dev. V. 6.
Akkheyyasaññino suttā, Dev. II. 10.	Acchejja taṇham, Mā. III. 5.
Akkheyyam ca parinūyā Dev. II. 10.	Ajelakā ca gāvo ca, Ko. I. 9.
Aghajātassa ve nandī, Dp. II. 8.	Ajja pannarase visuddhiyā, Van. 7.
Accantaṃ hataputtāmbhi, Bhi. 3.	Ajjāpi te āvuso sā dīṭṭhi, Brā. I. 5.
Accayanti ahorattā, Mā. I. 10.	Ānāthā santam attānaṃ, Dev. IV. 5.



- Aññena ce kevalinaṃ, Brā. I. 8, 9 ;  
 II. 1.  
 Adḍho ve puriso rāja, Ko. III. 1.  
 Atitāṃ nānu-socanti, Dev. I. 10.  
 Attāṃ ce piyaṃ jaññā, Ko. I. 4.  
 Attāṃ na dade, Dev. VIII. 8.  
 Atthassa pattim, Mā. III. 5.  
 Atthāya vata me buddho, Ya. 12.  
 Atthi nis-saraṇaṃ loke, Bhi. 1.  
 Atthu sakyakule jāto, Bhi. 8.  
 Atha agge divārattim, Dev. III. 6 ;  
 Dp. I. 4.  
 Atha antena jahatī, Dev. V. 1.  
 Atha satthi tasitā, Vañ. 2.  
 Athāyaṃ itarā pajā, Brā. II. 3.  
 Addhā pajānā-si mametam, Bra. I. 4.  
 Addhā mam yakkha janāsi, Va. 14.  
 Addhā suṃttham, Brā. I. 9.  
 Addhā hi dānam. *See Saddhāhi.*  
 Anaggaṇa-sa possassa, Va. 14.  
 Anathasāhūtiṃ un űatvā, Mā. I. 1.  
 Anantadassī Bhagavāham, Bra. I. 4.  
 Anāgatappajappāya, Dev. I. 10.  
 Aniggho ve aham yakkha, Dp. II. 8.  
 Amecā adbhuvā kamā, Va. 2.  
 Amecā vata saṅkhārā, Bra. II. 5.  
 Anumuttaṃ ca bhavethi, Vañ. 4.  
 Anutthāham avāyaṃam, Sa. I. 1, 2.  
 Anomaṇamaṃ, Dev. V. 5.  
 Antakā nādhupanna-sa, Ko. I. 4.  
 Antahikkha aro paśo, Mā. II. 5.  
 Autoḡatā, Dev. III. 1 ; Brā. I. 6.  
 Andhakāre pure hoti, Brā. II. 4.  
 Annado balado hoti, Dev. V. 2.  
 Annam evābhinandanti, Dev. V. 3 ; Dp.  
 III. 3.  
 Annam pānam, Ko. III. 4.  
 Apārutā tesam amatassa, Bra. I. 1.  
 Apuññam pasavi Māro, Mā. II. 8.  
 Appamattako ayam kali, Bra. I. 9, 10.  
 Appamatto ubhe atthe, Ko. II. 7, 8.  
 Appameyyaṃ paminanto, Bra. I. 7, 8.  
 Appaviddhā anāthā te, Dp. III. 5 ; Va.  
 13.  
 Appameke pavecchanti, Dev. IV. 2, 3.  
 Appaṃ āyu manusānam, Mā. I. 9.  
 Appaṃ hi etam na hi diḡham, Bra. I. 4.  
 Abalaṃ tam balam āhu, Sa. I. 4, 5.  
 Abhayaṃ yācamānaṃ, Sa. I. 10.  
 Ablukkama gahapati, Ya. 8.  
 Abhidhāvatha bhaddante, Ya. 5.  
 Abhuvā blukkhasi bhikkhu, Dev. II.  
 10.  
 Amaceudheyyaṃ puechanti, Mā. III. 4.  
 Amanusattāhāne udakaṃ, Ko. II. 9.  
 Amma na vyahāriṣṣāmi, Ya. 7.  
 Ayoniso manusikārā, Va. 11.  
 Ayaññe rukkhamūle vā, Sa. I. 3.  
 Ayaññe viharantāṇam, Dev. I. 10.  
 Aratī viya meḡja khāyati, Va. 1.  
 Aratim ca ratum ca pahāya, Vañ. 2.  
 Aratim pajahāsi, Va. 1.  
 Arahante sītubhūte, Brā. II. 6.  
 Arahāṃ sugato loke, Mā. III. 5 ; Brā.  
 II. 3.  
 Aladdhā tattha assādam, Mā. III. 4.  
 Alasassa anutthātā, Sa. I. 1, 2.  
 Avīham upapannāse, Dev. V. 10 ; Dp.  
 III. 4.  
 Avuddhā viruddhesu, Sa. II. 10.  
 Asanta kira mam jammā, Brā. II. 4.  
 Asāhucena cittaṇa, Bra. II. 5.  
 Asubhāya cittaṃ bhāvechi, Vañ. 4.  
 Assamedham purisamedham, Ko. I. 9.  
 Asso va juno nibbhogo, Brā. II. 4.  
 Ahaṃ ca silasampame, Sa. II. 8.  
 Aha pure dhammapadesu, Va. 10.  
 Ahuvā te sagāmeyyo, Dev. V. 10 ;  
 Dp. III. 4.  
 Ākiṇṇaluddo puriso, Va. 14.  
 Ādittasmim agārasmim, Dev. V. 1.  
 Āraddhaviṇṇam pahitattam, Va. 2.  
 Ārabhathā nikkhamatha, Bra. II. 4.  
 Āramacetyā vānacetyā, Sa. II. 5.  
 Ārāmaropā vanaropā, Dev. V. 7.  
 Āyup ārogyam vaṇṇam, Ko. II. 7.  
 Āhuneyyo vedagū, Bra. I. 3.  
 Īḡha aññe pi puechassa, Ya. 12.  
 Iccāya bajjhati loko, Dev. VII. 9.  
 Iti hetam vijānāma, Dev. V. 9.  
 Ito bahiddhā pāsāḡdā, Bhi. 8.  
 Itthi pi ekaeci yā, Ko. II. 6.  
 Itthibhāvo kimp kayirā, Bhi. 2.

- Idaṃ vatvāna Maghavā, Sa. II. 8, 9, 10.  
 Idaṃ hi jātu me ditthaṃ, Bra. II. 3.  
 Idaṃ hitaṃ jetavanam, Dev. V. 8; Dp. II. 10.  
 Idha chinditamārite, Dp. III. 10.  
 Idhāgamā vijjupabhāsavaṇṇā, Dev. IV. 10.  
 Iminā pātikāyena, Bhi. 4.  
 Isayo Sambaram pattā, Sa. I. 10.  
 Isinam abhayaṃ natthi, Sa. I. 10.  
 Issattaṃ balaviriyaṇa, Ko. III. 1.  
 Uggaputtā mahissāsā, Vañ. 1.  
 Uccāvaccehi vaṇṇehi, Ko. I. 1.  
 Ujuko nāma so maggo, Dev. V. 6.  
 Uṭṭhāhi (or Uṭṭhehi) vīra, Bra. I. 1; Sa. II. 7.  
 Uṭṭhehi bhikkhu kim sesi, Va. 2.  
 Uddham adho ca tiriyaṃ, Mā. III. 3.  
 Upako Phalagando ca, Dev. V. 10, Dp. III. 1.  
 Upadhiṣu janā gadhitā, Vañ. 2.  
 Upaniyati jīvitaṃ, Dev. I. 3; Dp. II. 9.  
 Upoatham upavasanti, Ya. 5.  
 Ubhinnam attham carati, Brā. I. 2, 3; Sa. I. 4, 5.  
 Ubhinnam tikicchantaṇaṃ, Brā. I. 2, 3; Sa. I. 4, 5.  
 Ubho puññaṇa pāpaṇa, Ko. I. 4.  
 Ummaggapatham Mārassa, Vañ. 8.  
 Ekakā mayaṃ araṇṇe, Va. 9.  
 Ekako tvam araṇṇe, Va. 9.  
 Ekamūlam dvivātaṃ, Dev. V. 4.  
 Epijaṅgham kisaṃ, Dev. III. 10.  
 Etad eva ahaṃ mañṇe, Sa. I. 4, 5.  
 Etad eva titikkhāya, Sa. I. 4, 5.  
 Etaṃ ca samatikkamma, Mā. II. 7.  
 Etaṃ tesāṃ piḥāyāmi, Sa. II. 10.  
 Etaṃ datham bandhanaṃ, Ko. I. 10.  
 Etaṃ sammaggatā yaññaṃ, Ko. I. 9.  
 Etaṃ hi yajamānassa, Ko. I. 9.  
 Etāhi tīhi vijjāhi, Brā. I. 8.  
 Ettha dajjā deyyadhammaṃ, Brā. II. 3.  
 Evaṃ ādipito loko, Dev. V. 1.  
 Evaṃ etaṃ tadā āsi, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.  
 Evaṃ etaṃ (or evaṃ) purāṇaṃ, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.  
 Evaṃ esā kaṣi katthā, Bra. II. 1.  
 Evaṃ khandhā ca dhātuyo, Bhi. 9.  
 Evaṃ ce maṃ viharantaṃ, Van. 1.  
 Evaṃ jarā ca maccu ca, Ko. III. 5.  
 Evaṃ dhammā apakamma, Dp. III. 2.  
 Evaṃ buddhaṃ sarantān im, Sa. I. 3.  
 Evaṃ vijitasāṅgamaṃ, Vañ. 7.  
 Evaṃ virattaṃ khemattaṃ, Mā. II. 6.  
 Evaṃ viḥārī bahulo, Mā. III. 5.  
 Evaṃ sabbaṅgasampannaṃ, Vañ. 10.  
 Evaṃ sahaṣṣaṇaṃ, Dev. IV. 2.  
 Evaṃ sudeṣite dhamme, Vañ. 8.  
 Evam hi dhirā kubbanti, Mā. III. 3.  
 Esa devamānussaṇaṃ, Ya. 7.  
 Esā antaradhāyāmi, Bhi. 5.  
 Esupamā Dāmaḥ, Dp. I. 5.  
 Eso hi te brāhmaṇi Brahmadevo, Bra. I. 3.  
 Oghassa hi nittharaṇattamaṃ, Vañ. 8.  
 Kacci te kutikā natthi, Dev. II. 9.  
 Kacci tvam aniggho bhikkhu, Dp. II. 8.  
 Kati chunde kati jahe, Dev. I. 5.  
 Kati jāgaratam suttā, Dev. I. 6.  
 Kati lokasmin pajjotā, Dev. III. 6; Dp. I. 4.  
 Kathaṃ careyya sāmaññaṃ, Dev. II. 7.  
 Katha dajjā deyyadhammaṃ, Brā. II. 3.  
 Kathaṃ tvam aniggho, Dp. II. 8.  
 Kathaṃ nu dāni puccheyyaṃ, Ya. 12.  
 Kathaṃ viḥārī bahulo, Mā. III. 5.  
 Kathaṃsu tarati oghaṃ, Dp. II. 5; Ya. 12.  
 Kathaṃsu labhate paññaṃ, Ya. 12.  
 Kathaṃ hi Bhagavā tuyhaṃ, Mā. III. 3.  
 Kappo ca te buddhacaro, Bra. I. 4.  
 Kammam vijjāca, Dev. V. 8; Dp. II. 10.  
 Kayiraṇe kayirathenaṃ, Dp. I. 8.  
 Karaṇiyaṃ ettha brāhmaṇena, Dp. I. 5.  
 Kasmā tuvaṃ dhammapadāni, Va. 10.  
 Kassako patijānāsi, Brā. II. 1.

- Kassaceyâ na vijjanti, Dev. IV. 5.  
 Kâmarâgena ðayhâmi, Vañ. 1.  
 Kâmaṇa maññatu vâ mâ vâ, Ya. I. 4, 5.  
 Kâyagutto vacîgutto, Brâ. II. 1.  
 Kâyena samvaro sâdhu, Ko. I. 5.  
 Kâraye assame ranime, Ko. III. 4.  
 Kâveyyamattâ vicarimha, Vañ. 12.  
 Kâlaṇa vohaṇa na jânâmi, Dev. II. 10.  
 Kâle pavissa Nâgadatta, Ya. 7.  
 Kiechena me adhigatam, Bra. I. 1.  
 Kismîṇa loka samuppanno, Dev. VII. 10.  
 Kiṇa atthakâmo na dade, Dev. VIII. 8.  
 Kim câpi te taṇa, Bra. I. 6.  
 Kiṇa jirati kim na, Dev. VIII. 6.  
 Kim tâham kutikam, Dev. II. 9.  
 Kimpado balado hoti, Dev. V. 2.  
 Kimpaso tesam vipâko, Dev. V. 9.  
 Kim nu uddissa mudâsi, Bhi. 8.  
 Kiṇa nu tesam piyâsi, Sa. II. 10.  
 Kuṇa nu tvaṇa hataputtâva, Bhi. 3.  
 Kim nu satto ti paccesi, Bhi. 10.  
 Kim nu santaramâno va, Dp. I. 9, 10.  
 Kiṇa nu siho va, Mâ. II. 2.  
 Kim malam brahmacariyassa, Dev. VIII. 6.  
 Kim me katâ Râjagâhe, Ya. 9.  
 Kimsu ajara-sâ sâdhu, Dev. VI. 2.  
 Kimsu alasam, Dev. VIII. 10.  
 Kimsu issariyana loke, Dev. VIII. 7.  
 Kimsu uppatatam seṭṭham, Dev. VIII. 4.  
 Kimsu uppatho akkhâti, Dev. VI. 8.  
 Kimsu chetvâ, Dev. VIII. 1; Dp. I. 3; Brâ. I. 1; Sa. III. 1.  
 Kimsu janeti purisam, Dev. VI. 5, 6, 7.  
 Kimsu dutiyam purisassa, Dev. VI. 9.  
 Kimsu nidânam gâthânam, Dev. VI. 10.  
 Kimsu pathavato mittam, Dev. VI. 3.  
 Kimsu bandhati pâtheyyam, Dev. VIII. 9.  
 Kimsu matâ pitâ, Dev. VIII. 11.  
 Kimsu yâva jarâ sâdhu, Dev. VI. 1.  
 Kimsu rathassa, Dev. VIII. 2.  
 Kimsu lokasmiṇa pajjoto, Dev. VIII. 10.  
 Kimsu vatthu manussânaṇa, Dev. VI. 4.  
 Kiṇsu sabbam addhabhavi, Dev. VII. 1.  
 Kimsu sambandhano loko, Dev. VII. 5.  
 Kiṇsu saṇyojano loko, Dev. VII. 4.  
 Kiṇ su harantaṇa vârenti, Dev. VIII. 7.  
 Kiṇsûdha bhîtâ janatâ, Dev. VIII. 5.  
 Kimsûdha vittam, Dev. VIII. 3; Ya. 12.  
 Kim soppasi kim nu, Mâ. I. 7.  
 Kukkulâ ubbhato tâta, Ya. 5.  
 Kuto sarâ nivattanti, Dev. III. 7.  
 Kuddhâṇaṇa pharusam, Sa. III. 2.  
 Kumbhakâro pure âsiṇa, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.  
 Kummo va ângâni, Dev. II. 7.  
 Kulâ kulam piṇḍikâya, Bra. II. 3.  
 Kulâvakâ Mâtali sambhassim, Sa. I. 6.  
 Kusalam bhâsasi, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.  
 Kuso yathâ duggahito, Dp. I. 8.  
 Ke ca te ataraṇa paṇkaṇa, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.  
 Kenassa uddito loko, Dev. VII. 7.  
 Kenassa niyati loko, Dev. VII. 2, 3.  
 Kenassa phuto loko, Dev. VII. 8.  
 Kenassa bajjhati loko, Dev. VII. 9.  
 Kenassa ubbhâhato loko, Dev. VII. 6.  
 Kenâsi dummano tâta, Mâ. III. 5.  
 Kenâyam pakato satto, Bhi. 10.  
 Kenidaṇa pakatam bimbam, Bhi. 9.  
 Ke nu kammantâ, Brâ. II. 7.  
 Kenesam yañño vipulo, Dev. IV. 2.  
 Kesam divâ ca ratto ca, Dev. V. 7.  
 Kesu dha arañña loke, Dev. VIII. 11.  
 Kesu na mânaṇa kayirâ, Brâ. II. 5.  
 Kodham chetvâ, Dev. VIII. 1; Dp. I. 3; Brâ. I. 1; Sa. III. 1.  
 Kodham jahe, Dev. IV. 4, 6.  
 Kodho vo vasam âyâtu, Sa. III. 4.  
 Khattiyaṇa jâtisampannam, Ko. I. 1.  
 Khattiye brâhmaṇe vesse, Ko. III. 5.  
 Khattiyo dvipadaṇa seṭṭho, Dev. II. 4.  
 Khattiyo brâhmaṇo vesso, Brâ. I. 7.  
 Khattiyo seṭṭho janetasmim, Bra. II. 1.  
 Gaṅgâya sotasmim, Bra. I. 4.  
 Gandho isinaṇa, Sa. I. 9.  
 Gamanena na pattabbo, Dp. III. 6.  
 Gambhîrapaṇiño modhâvi, Vañ. 6.

- Gambhīrarūpe, Brā. II. 8.  
 Gambhīraṃ bhāsasi, Dev. V. 10 ; Dp. III. 4.  
 Gāthābhigītā, Brā. I. 8. 9 ; II. 1.  
 Gāme vā yadvārāṇe, Ko. I. 1 ; Sa. II. 5.  
 Giriduggaceraṃ chetaṃ, Va. 3.  
 Cakkavatti yathā rājā, Vañ. 7.  
 Catucakkam navadvāraṃ, Dev. III. 9 ; Dp. III. 8.  
 Cattāro ca paṭipannā, Sa. II. 6.  
 Cattāro loko pajjotā, Dev. III. 6 ; Dp. I. 4.  
 Cando yathā, Vañ. 11.  
 Carakā bahubheravā bahū, Mā. I. 6.  
 Caranti bālā dummehā, Dp. III. 2.  
 Cātuddasaṃ pañcaddasaṃ, Ya. 5.  
 Cūttasamī vasibhutamhi, Bhi. 5.  
 Cūttena nīyati loko, Dev. VII. 2.  
 Ciraśsam vata passāmi, Dev. I. 1 ; Dp. II. 8.  
 Coram harantam, Dev. VIII. 7.  
 Colam pundo rati khuddā, Dev. V. 9.  
 Chandajam agham, Dev. IV. 4.  
 Chandarūgassa vīyayā, Va. 2.  
 Chando mīdanam gāthānam, Dev. VI. 10.  
 Cha lokasmiṃ chiddāni, Dev. VIII. 6.  
 Chasu loko samuppanno, Dev. VII. 10.  
 Chinda sotam parakkamma, Dp. I. 8.  
 Chetvā khilaṃ, Dev. IV. 7.  
 Chetvā nandun, Dev. III. 9.  
 Jaggam na saṅke, Mā. II. 3.  
 Jayam ve maññati bālo, Brā. I. 3.  
 Jayam veram pasavati, Ko. II. 4.  
 Jātassa maraṇam hoti, Bhi. 6.  
 Jiranti ve rāja rathā, Ko. I. 3.  
 Jeguechi nipako bhikkhu, Dp. III. 10.  
 Jetvāna macchuno senam, Mā. III. 3.  
 Thānam hi maññati bālo, Ko. II. 5.  
 Thānam hi so manussindo, Ko. I. 1.  
 Thite majjhantiko kāle, Dev. II. 5 ; Va. 12.  
 Tagga me kuṭikā natthi, Dev. II. 9.  
 Taṇhā janeti purisaṃ, Dev. VI. 5, 6, 7.  
 Taṇhāhipannā vata, Dev. IV. 8.  
 Taṇhāya uddito loko, Dev. VII. 7.  
 Taṇhāya nīyati loko, Dev. VII. 3.  
 Tattha cittaṃ paṇidehi, Va. 6.  
 Tattha dajjā. *See Ettha*.  
 Tatra bhikkhavo samādahamsu, Dev. IV. 7.  
 Tathāgatassa buddhassa, Dev. IV. 5.  
 Tathāgatam arahantam, Dp. I. 9, 10.  
 Tathāvidham silavantam, Dp. II. 4.  
 Tatheva khantis racca?, Ko. III. 4.  
 Tatheva saddho sutavā, Ko. III. 4.  
 Tadāsi yam bhimsanakam, Bra. II. 5.  
 Tapokammā apakkamma, Mā. I. 1.  
 Tapojigucchāya, Dp. III. 10.  
 Tayo ca supannā caturō ca hamsā, Bra. I. 6.  
 Tasmā akhilo dha padhānavā, Vañ. 3.  
 Tasmā kareyya kālyāṇam, Ko. I. 4 ; II. 10 ; III. 2.  
 Tasmā tam parivajeyya, Ko. I. 1.  
 Tasmā vīceyya maccheram, Dev. IV. 2, V. 3 ; Dp. III. 3.  
 Tasmā sataṇ ca asataṇ ca, Dev. IV. 2.  
 Tasmā saddham ca silaṇ ca, Sa. II. 4.  
 Tasmā have (bhavē?) lokavidū, Dp. III. 6.  
 Tasmā hi atthakāmena, Bra. I. 2.  
 Tasmā hi paṇdito poso, Dev. V. 8 ; Dp. II. 10, Ko. I. 1 ; III. 5.  
 Tasmim pasannā, Bra. I. 3.  
 Tassa tam desayantassa, Vañ. 6.  
 Tassa sokaparetassa, Mā. III. 3.  
 Tassā yo jāyati poso, Ko. II. 6.  
 Tasseva tena pāpiyo, Brā. I. 2, 3 ; Sa. I. 4, 5.  
 Tam eva vācam bhāseyya, Vañ. 5.  
 Tam ca kammam katam, Dp. III. 2.  
 Tam ca pana appatvānīyam, Ya. 9.  
 Tam ce hi nādakkhun, Dev. IV. 4.  
 Tam namassanti tevijjā, Sa. II. 8.  
 Tam hi ete namasseyyun, Sa. II. 10.  
 Tādiso puiso rāja, Ko. III. 1.  
 Tam hi sa gajjam, Ko. III. 4.  
 Tāvattusā ca Yāmā ca, Bhi. 7.  
 Tihi vijjāhi sampanno, Brā. I. 8.  
 Tuphi Uttanike hohi, Ya. 7.

- Tuphībūto bhavam, Brā. II. 3.  
 Te cetasā anupariyeti, Vañ. 10.  
 Te matesu na miyanti, Dev. IV. 2.  
 Tevijjā iddhipattā ca, Bra. I. 5.  
 Tesam divāca ratto ca, Dev. V. 7.  
 Tesu assa sagāravo, Brā. II. 5.  
 Tesu usukkajātesu, Dev. III. 8.  
 Te hi param gamissanti, Dp. II. 1.  
 Te hi sotthim gamissanti, Dp. II. 1.  
  
 Dando va kha me soyyo, Brā. II. 4.  
 Dadanti cke visame, Dev. IV. 2.  
 Daddallanā āgañchum, Mā. III. 5.  
 Dabho cirarattasamāhito, Van. 2.  
 Daddo puriso rāja, Ko. III. 1.  
 Daharā tvam rūpavati, Bhi. 4.  
 Dānam ca yuddham ca, Dev. IV. 3.  
 Dinnam sukhaphalam hoti, Dev. V. 1.  
 Divāvihārā nikkhamma, Van. 8.  
 Duggam āyu manussānam, Mā. I. 9.  
 Dukkaram duttatikkhāna, Dev. II. 7.  
 Dukkanam vāpi karonti, Dp. I. 6.  
 Dukkham eva hi sambhoti, Bhi. 10.  
 Duggatā devakaññāyo, Va. 6.  
 Duggame visame vapi, Dp. I. 6.  
 Duddadam daddamānam, Dev. IV. 2.  
 Dupposam katvā attānam, Dp. III. 5,  
 Va. 13.  
 Dullabham vāpibhanti, Dp. I. 6.  
 Du-samādham vāpi, Dp. I. 6.  
 Dūre ito brahman, Bra. I. 3.  
 Dvā-attati Gotama, Bra. I. 4.  
 Dhajo rathassa, Dev. VIII. 2.  
 Dhaññam dhanam, Ko. II. 10.  
 Dhammam care yo, Dev. IV. 2.  
 Dhammo rahado, Brā. I. 9; II. 11.  
 Dhiro ca viññū, Ko. II. 9.  
  
 Na aññatra bojjañgatapasā, Dp.  
 II. 7.  
 Na aññatra Bhagavatā, Dev. V. 10;  
 Dp. III. 4.  
 Nagassa passe āsīnam, Vañ. 10.  
 Na tattha hatthinam bhūmi, Ko.  
 III. 5.  
 Na tassa paccā na, Bra. I. 3.  
 Na tam kanmam, Dp. III. 2.  
 Na tam dāham bandhanam, Ko. I. 10.  
  
 Na te kāmā yāni, Dev. IV. 4.  
 Na tena bhikkhako hoti, Brā. II. 10.  
 Na tesam kotthe openti, Sa. II. 10.  
 Na te sukham, Dev. II. 1; Va. 6.  
 Natthi atthasamam pemam, Dev. II. 3.  
 Natthi kiccam brāhmaṇassa, Dp. I. 5.  
 Natthi dāni punāvāso, Va. 6.  
 Natthi nissaranam loke, Bhi. 1.  
 Natthi puttasamam pemam, Dev. II. 3.  
 Na tvam bale pajānāsī, Dev. II. 1;  
 Va. 6.  
 Nadditresu santhāne, Va. 8.  
 Nandati putteli pattimā, Dev. II. 2;  
 Mā. I. 8.  
 Nandanti ve mahāvīrā, Mā. II. 2.  
 Nandibhaya-parikkhaya, Dev. I. 2.  
 Nandisambandham loko, Dev. VII. 5.  
 Nandisamyojano loko, Dev. VII. 4.  
 Na Paecanikasātena, Brā. II. 6.  
 Nabham phaleyya puthaviṃ phaleyya,  
 Mā. I. 6.  
 Na brāhmano sujhati, Brā. I. 7.  
 Na mandivā sayāmi, Mā. II. 3.  
 Na mānakāmassa damo, Dev. I. 9,  
 IV. 9.  
 Na mānam brāhmana sādhu, Brā. II. 5.  
 Na me mānsa sā ditti, Bra. I. 5.  
 Na me vanas-mukkarāṇiyam, Brā. II. 7.  
 Namo te buddha, Dp. I. 9, 10.  
 Na yattha gitam na pi, Brā. II. 8.  
 Nayanti ve mahāvīrā, Mā. III. 5.  
 Na yidam attakatam bimham, Bhi. 9.  
 Na yulup bhāsitamattena, Dev. IV. 5.  
 Narakā ubbhatō tāta, Va. 5.  
 Na vannarūpena naro, Ko. II. 1.  
 Na ve dhirā pakubbanti, Dev. IV. 5.  
 Na santi kāmā manujesu, Dev. IV. 4.  
 Na sabbato mano nivāraye, Dev.  
 III. 4.  
 Na sūpahatacetto mhi, Sa. III. 2.  
 Na harāmi na bhañjāmi, Va. 14.  
 Na hi nūmassa samāṇassa, Brā. I. 10.  
 Na hi putto pati vā pi, Ya. 7.  
 Na hi mayham brāhmaṇa, Brā. I. 10.  
 Na hi socati bhikkhu kadāci, Van. 3.  
 Nāganāmo si Bhaguvā, Vañ. 8.  
 Nāccayanti ahorattā, Mā. I. 10.  
 Nāphusantam phusati, Dev. III. 2.

- Nāmaṃ sabbam addhabhavi, Dev. VII. 1.  
 Nāhaṃ bhayā na dubbalyā, Sa. I. 4.  
 Nāhu assāsapassāso Bra. II. 5.  
 Nikkhantaṃ vata maṃ santam, Vañ. 1.  
 Nīecam uttaraṃ idam, Dp. II. 7.  
 Niddā (-dam) taudī (-dīp), Dev. II. 6.  
 Nibbānam Bhagavā āhu, Ya. 7.  
 Nimmānaratino, Bhu. 7.  
 Nirayaṃ tiracchānayoṇiṃ, Dev. V. 9.  
 Netam tava patnūpaṃ, Mā. II. 4.  
 Neva tam upajīvāmi, Va. 14.  
 Nesa sabhā yattha, Brā. II. 12.  
 No ce dhammam sareyyātha, Sa. I. 3.  
 No ce buddhaṃ sareyyātha, Sa. I. 3.  
 Pakudhako kātīyāno, Dp. III. 10.  
 Pajjotakaro ativiṇṇha, Vañ. 8.  
 Pañcakāmaguṇā loke, Dev. III. 10.  
 Pañca chinde pañca jalo, Dev. I. 5.  
 Pañca jāgarataṃ suttā, Dev. I. 6.  
 Pañcavedasataṃ samam, Dev. IV. 8.  
 Paññā lokasammā pajjoto, Dev. VIII. 10.  
 Patikaceva taṃ kariyā, Dp. III. 2.  
 Patirūpakāri dhuravā, Ya. 12.  
 Patnūpako mattika kundaḷo, Ko. II. 1.  
 Patsotagāmin nīpuṇam, Bra. I. 1.  
 Panditost samaññāto, Dp. III. 9.  
 Pathamam kalalam hoti, Ya. 1.  
 Padumaṃ yathā kokanadam, Ko. II. 2.  
 Pabbatassa suvaṇṇassa, Mā. II. 10.  
 Pamādam anuyuñjanti, Dev. IV. 6.  
 Para-sambhatesubhogesu, Dev. V. 9.  
 Parosahassaṃ bhikkhūnam, Van. 8.  
 Pasamsiyā tepi bhavanti, Dev. IV. 4.  
 Passaddhakāyo suvimuttaṃ, Mā. III. 5.  
 Pahāsi kaṅkham (or saṅkham), Dev. II. 10, IV. 4.  
 Pahiṇamānassa na santi gunthā, Dev. III. 5.  
 Pahūtabhakkhaṃ jālīnam, Ko. I. 1.  
 Pāṇesu ca sanyamāmase, Ya. I. 6.  
 Pātura ahoṣi Māgadhesu, Bra. I. 1.  
 Pāpam na kayirā, Dev. II. 10 ; IV. 10.  
 Piyaṃvacaṃ va bhāseyya, Vañ. 5.  
 Piyo loke sako putto, Ya. 7.  
 Pucchāmi taṃ Gotama bhūripaṇṇam, Dp. II. 4.  
 Puñṇam vata pasavi bahum, Ya. 10, 11.  
 Puttā vatthu manussānam, Dev. VI. 4.  
 Punappunaṃ khīramikā, Brā. II. 2.  
 Punappunaṃ ceva, Brā. II. 2.  
 Punappunaṃ jāyati, Brā. II. 2.  
 Punappunaṃ yācakā, Brā. II. 2.  
 Punabbasu sukhi hohi, Ya. 7.  
 Pubbe nivāsaṃ jānāmi, Vañ. 12.  
 Pubbe nivāsaṃ yo vedi, Brā. I. 8, II. 3.  
 Purisassa hi jātassa, Bra. I. 9, 10.  
 Pūjito pūjaneyyānam, Brā. II. 3.  
 Phalaṃ ve kadalaṃ hanti, Bra. II. 2.  
 Baddhosi mārapāsena, Mā. I. 4.  
 Baddhosi sabbapāsehi, Mā. I. 5.  
 Bahumā pi kho tam, Dev. IV. 10.  
 Bahumam vata atthāya, Vañ. 12.  
 Bahum pi palapaṃ jappaṃ, Brā. I. 7, 8.  
 Bālū hi saddā paccūhā, Va. 8.  
 Bālā kumudanālehi, Mā. III. 5.  
 Bijam uppatataṃ settam, Dev. VIII. 4.  
 Buddhānubuddho so thero, Vañ. 9.  
 Buddho dhammam adesesi, Bhu. 6.  
 Bhayā nu mathavā Sakka, Sa. I. 4.  
 Bhāyāmi Nāgadattam, Va. 7.  
 Bhikkhu siyā jhāyī, Dp. I. 2 ; II. 3.  
 Bhīyo pañcasatā sekhā, Bra. II. 3.  
 Bhīyo bālā pakujjheyyuṃ, Sa. I. 4, 5.  
 Bhutvā bhutvā upajjanti, Va. 13.  
 Bhutvā avijjam vijjāya, Va. 2.  
 Bhoḃe patthayamānena, Ko. II. 8.  
 Makkhena makkhitā pajā, Vañ. 3.  
 Magadham gatā Kosalaṃ gatā, Va. 4.  
 Maccunā pūrito loko, Dev. VII. 8.  
 Maccunābbhahato loko, Dev. VII. 6.  
 Maccheravimaye yuttam, Sa. II. 1, 2, 3.  
 Maccherā ca pamādā ca, Dev. IV. 2, 3.  
 Maññehaṃ lokādhīpati, Brā. II. 8.  
 Matam va amma rodanti, Ya. 5.  
 Matam va puttam rodanti, Ya. 5.

- Manasā ce pasannena, Ya. 2.  
 Manujassa sadā satimato, Ko. II. 3.  
 Mandiyā nu sēsi, Mā. II. 3.  
 Mahaddhanā mahābhoga, Dev. III. 8.  
 Manānubhāvo tevijjo, Vañ. 9.  
 Mahāvira mahāpañña, Mā. III. 3.  
 Mahāsamayo pavanasmim, Dev. IV. 7.  
 Mam namassanti tevijjā, Sa. II. 8.  
 Mā jātum puecha carañña puecha,  
 Brā. I. 9.  
 Mātaram kutikam brūsi, Dev. II. 9.  
 Mātari putari vā pi, Brā. II. 5.  
 Mātāpettibhāro āsi (-sipp), Dev. V. 10.  
 Dp. III. 4.  
 Mātāpettibharam jantum, Sa. II. 1,  
 2, 3.  
 Mānam pajahassu Gotama, Vañ. 3.  
 Mānam pahāya, Dev. I. 9; IV. 8.  
 Mano hi te brāhmaṇa, Brā. I. 9.  
 Mā pamādam anuyūjetha, Dev. IV. 6.  
 Mā brāhmaṇa dātu, Brā. I. 9.  
 Māyāpi Maghavā, Sa. III. 3.  
 Mā vo kodho ajjabbhavi, Sa. III. 5.  
 Mā saddam karī Pyankara, Ya. 6.  
 Muttobam Mārapāsena, Mā. I. 4.  
 Muttolam sabbapāsēhi, Mā. I. 5.  
 Medavamañña pasānaṃ, Mā. III. 4.  
  
 Yajamānānam manussānaṃ, Sa. II. 6.  
 Yato yato mano nivaraye, Dev. III. 4.  
 Yattha apo caṣṭhavi, Dev. III. 7.  
 Yattha nāmañ ca, Dev. III. 3; V.  
 10; Dp. III. 4, Brā. I. 6; III. 9.  
 Yattha bheravā sirimsapā, Bra. II. 3.  
 Yatthāloso anuttāta, Sa. I. 1, 2.  
 Yathā aññataram bijam, Bhi. 9.  
 Yathā nānam tathā cassa, Brā. I. 5.  
 Yathāpi sēlā vipulā, Kos. III. 5.  
 Yathā sakatiko panthaṃ, Dp. III. 2.  
 Yathā hi aṅgasambhārā, Bhi. 10.  
 Yathā hi meggho, Kos. III. 4.  
 Yassa etiādisam yānam, Dev. V. 6.  
 Yassa jālinī vi-atthikā, Mā. I. 7.  
 Yassa nūna siyā evam, Bhi. 2.  
 Yassa saddhā Tathāgate, Ya. 4.  
 Yassa sabbam ahorattam, Ya. 4.  
 Yassete caturo dhammā, Ya. 12.  
 Yasseva bhito na dadāti, Dev. IV. 2.  
  
 Yam idha puthavim ca, Vañ. 2.  
 Yam eṇikulasmiṃ janam, Bra. I. 4.  
 Yam etaṃ vārijaṃ pupphaṃ, Ya. 14.  
 Yam kiñci sithilaṃ kammap, Dp. I. 8.  
 Yam ca karoti kāyena, Ko. II. 10.  
 Yam ca kho sīlasampanno, Ko. I. 1.  
 Yam cassa bhuñjati mātā, Ya. 1.  
 Yam taṃ isihi pattabbam, Bhi. 2.  
 Yam tvam apāyesi, Bra. I. 4.  
 Yam buddho bhāsate vācam, Vañ. 5.  
 Yam musābhaṇato pāpam, Sa. I. 7.  
 Yam vadanti na taṃ mayham, Mā.  
 II. 9; III. 4.  
 Yam vadanti mamayidam, Mā. II. 9;  
 III. 4.  
 Yam sāvakena pattabbam, Van. 9.  
 Yam hi kayirā, Dev. IV. 5.  
 Yam hi devā manussā ca, Sa. II. 9.  
 Yā kāci kaṅkhā, Brā. II. 8.  
 Yādisam vapate bijam, Sa. I. 10.  
 Yāya saddhāya pabbajito, Ya. 2.  
 Ye keci buddham, Dev. IV. 7.  
 Ye keci rūpā idhavā, Dp. III. 10.  
 Ye kho pamattā, Dp. III. 5; Va. 13.  
 Ye gahatthā puññakārā, Sa. II. 8.  
 Ye ca atitā sambuddhā, Bra. I. 2.  
 Ye ca kāyena vācāya, Mā. I. 3.  
 Ye ca ariyadhammo, Dev. IV. 9.  
 Ye ca yāniā nīrārambhā, Ko. I. 9.  
 Ye ca rūpūpagā sattā Bhi. 4. 6.  
 Ye dha maccharino loke, Dev. V. 9.  
 Ye dha laddhā manussattam, Dev. V. 9.  
 Ye nam dadanti saddhaya, Dp. III. 3.  
 Yena kenaci vāṇena, Ya. 2.  
 Ye naṃ pajānanti, Ya. 3.  
 Ye me pavutte satthipade, Dp. II. 2.  
 Ye rāgadosavinayā, Sa. II. 9.  
 Yesam dhammā appativeditā, Dev. I. 7.  
 Yesam dhammā asammuttā, Dev. I. 8.  
 Yesam dhammā suppativeditā, Dev. I. 7.  
 Yesam dhammā susammuttā, Dev.  
 I. 8.  
 Yesam pi sallam urasi, Mā. II. 3.  
 Yesam rāgo ca doso ca, Dev. III. 3;  
 Brā. I. 6; Sa. II. 9.  
 Ye hi keci ariyadhammam, Dev. IV. 9.  
 Yehi jātehi nandissam, Brā. II. 4.  
 Yo andhakāre tamasi, Dp. I. 10.

- Yo appadutṭhassa, Dev. III. 2; Brā. I. 4.  
 Yo imasmim dhammavinaye, Brā. II. 4.  
 Yo ca vineyya sārabbham, Brā. II. 6.  
 Yo ca saddap arittā-si, Va. 8.  
 Yo dukkham adakkhi, Mā. II. 10; III. 1.  
 Yo dha puññañca pāpañca, Brā. II. 10.  
 Yo dhammacāri kāyena, Ko. III. 5.  
 Yo dhammaladdhassa, Dev. IV. 3.  
 Yo nindiyam pasamsati, Brā. I. 9, 10.  
 Yo pānabhūtesu, Dev. IV. 3.  
 Yo mātaram pitaram vā, Brā. II. 9.  
 Yo silavā puñṇavā, Dp. II. 4.  
 Yo suññagacchāmi sevati, Mā. I. 6.  
 Yo have balavā santo, Sa. I. 4. 5.  
 Yo hoti bhikkhu araham, Dev. III. 5.  
 Yvāyam bhisāni khaṇati, Va. 14.  
 Rāgo uppatho akkhāti, Dev. VII. 8.  
 Rāgo ca doso ca kuto (-ito), Ya. 3.  
 Rukkhāmūlagahanam pasakkiya, Va. 5.  
 Rūpam jirati maccānam, Dev. VIII. 6.  
 Rūpam na jīvanti, Ya. 1.  
 Rūpam vedayitam saññam, Mā. II. 6.  
 Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā, Mā. II. 5, 7; Bhī. 4.  
 Laddhā hi so upādānam, Ko. I. 1.  
 Loke dukkhapare tamam, Ya. 7.  
 Lobho doso ca, Ko. I. 2; III. 3.  
 Vanam yad aggi dahati, Ko. I. 1.  
 Vayo rattindriyakkhayo, Dev. VIII. 6.  
 Vaso issariyam loke, Dev. VIII. 7.  
 Vācam manañca paṇidhāya, Dev. VIII. 5.  
 Vāyametheva puriso, Sa. I. 8.  
 Vīceyyadānam sugatappasattham, Dev. IV. 3.  
 Vajjā uppatatam settā, Dev. VIII. 4.  
 Vipulo Rājagahiyānam, Dp. III. 10.  
 Virato kāmasaṇḍhāya, Dp. II. 5.  
 Viriyam me dhuradhorayham, Brā. II. 1.  
 Vilumpateva puriso, Ko. II. 5.  
 Vīvekakāmo si vanam, Va. 1.  
 Vīvebhūto upasantacitto, Brā. I. 3.  
 Vutthi alasap, Dev. VIII. 10.  
 Vesāhiyam vane viharantaṃ, Dev. IV. 9.  
 Sakuno yathā pamsukundito, Va. 1.  
 Sakkhi hi me sutam etam, Van. 1.  
 Sāgāravenā pi chavo, Dp. III. 10.  
 Saṅkhāre parato passa, Vañ. 4.  
 Saṅkhuttena pi deseti, Vañ. 6.  
 Saṅghe pasādo yassatthi, Sa. II. 4.  
 Sa ce atthi akaṇṇena, Sa. I. 1, 2.  
 Sa ce enti manus-sattam, Dev. V. 9.  
 Sa ce pretato bhūyo, Vañ. 1.  
 Sa ce pi kevalam, Mā. II. 1.  
 Sa ce pi dāsa pajjote, Va. 3.  
 Sa ce maggaṇa anubuddham, Mā. III. 4.  
 Sa ce va pāpakam kammam, Ya. 5.  
 Saccam dhammo, Brā. I. 9.  
 Saccam ve amatā vācā, Vañ. 5.  
 Saccena danto dama-sā upato, Brā. I. 9.  
 Saññāya vipariyesā, Van. 4.  
 Satam sahasānam, Brā. I. 9, 10.  
 Satam sahasāni pi, Bhī. 5.  
 Satam hatthi satam assā, Ya. 8.  
 Satimato sadā bhaddam, Ya. 4.  
 Sattadhā me phale muddhā, Dp. I. 9, 10.  
 Sattiyā viya omatto, Dev. III. 1.  
 Dp. II. 6.  
 Satti-ūlupamā kāmā, Bhī. 1.  
 Sattāram dhammam, Va. 11.  
 Sattho pathavato muttam, Dev. VI. 3.  
 Saddhāno arahatam, Ya. 12.  
 Saddhā dutiyā, Dev. IV. 6; VI. 9.  
 Saddhā bandhati pāthoyyam, Dev. VIII. 9.  
 Saddhā bijam tapo vutthi, Brā. II. 1.  
 Saddhāya tarati ogham, Ya. 12.  
 Saddhāyāham pabbajito, Mā. III. 2.  
 Saddhāhi dānam bahudhā, Dev. IV. 3.  
 Saddhidha vittam, Dev. VIII. 3.  
 Ya. 12.  
 Sabbakammakkhayaṃ patto, Bhī. 8.



- Sabbaganthapahinassa, Ya. 2.  
 Sabbattha vihatā nandī, Bhi. 3.  
 Sabbadā ve sukham seti, Ya. 8.  
 Sabbadā silasampanno, Dp. II. 5.  
 Sabbā āsattiyo cĕtvā, Ya. 8.  
 Sabbā diśānuparigamma, Ko. I. 8.  
 Sabbe Bhagavato puttā, Vañ. 7.  
 Sabbe va mikkhupī-santi, Bra. II. 5.  
 Sabbe satti atthajātā, Sa. I. 8.  
 Sabbe satti marissanti, Ko. III. 2.  
 Sabbe saddhammagatuno, Bra. I. 2.  
 Sabbo ādipīko loko, Bhi. 7.  
 Sabbhū era samāsetha, Dev. IV. 1.  
 Dp. III. 1.  
 Samanā mātā pitā, Dev. VIII. 11.  
 Samanidha atañā loka, Dev. VIII. 11.  
 Samane brāhmane vā pi, Ko. III. 1.  
 Samuddo uladhinaṃ, Dp. III. 10.  
 Samovisi athavā, Dev. II. 10.  
 Sambādhe yata okā-sa-m, Dp. I. 7.  
 Sambādhe vāpi viḍatī, Dp. I. 7.  
 Sambuddho dvipadaṃ, Dev. II. 1.  
 Samāram digham addhānaṃ, Mā. I. 2, 3.  
 Sāluh ko paṇḍito nāma, Ya. 7.  
 Sāluh kho mārisa dānaṃ, Dev. IV. 3.  
 Sātthā kāmabhogesu, Ko. III. 6, 7.  
 Sāputto va paññaya, Dev. V. 8; Dp. II. 10.  
 Sāvako te mahācāra, Mā. III. 3.  
 Sānuṃ pabuddham vājāsī, Ya. 5.  
 Sā hūti me ānutaṃ, Ya. 5.  
 Sālu te kutkā nātthi, Dev. II. 9.  
 Silaṃ aṇaṣā sādhu, Dev. VI. 2.  
 Siluṃ yāvajā sādhu, Dev. VI. 1.  
 Silaṃ samādhūṃ paññaṇa, Mā. I. 1.  
 Sile patitthāya, Dev. III. 3; Brā. I. 6.  
 Sukhajivino pure āsum, Dp. III. 5;  
 Ya. 13.  
 Sukhūtā va te manujā, Dp. II. 2.  
 Suṇanti dhammam vimalaṃ, Vañ. 8.  
 Suṇoti na vijānāti, Va. 3.  
 Sutam eva me pure, Dev. IV. 9.  
 Supupphitaggaṃ upagamma, Bhi. 5.  
 Subhāsitaṃ uttamaṃ āhu, Van. 5.  
 Subhāsitaṃ sikkhettha, Dp. I. 1.  
 Sumantamantino dhirā, Sa. II. 10.  
 Su-ukhaṃ vata pīvāma, Mā. II. 8.  
 Sekhā silasamhitā, Dp. I. 6.  
 Setthā hu kira loka-sūṇi, S. II. 8, 9  
 10.  
 Selam va ssa-sūhacca, Mā. III. 5.  
 Se yathā pabbatamuddhani, Bra. I. 1  
 Sevetha paññāni, Bra. II. 3.  
 So ahaṃ vicarī-sāmi, Ya. 12.  
 So idha sammāsambuddho, Sa. II. 9.  
 Sokassa mūlam, Mā. III. 4.  
 Sokāvatiggaṃ nu, Mā. III. 4, 5.  
 Socati puttahi, Dev. II. 2, Mā. I. 8.  
 So ca sabbadado hoti, Dev. IV. 2.  
 So dhiro dhīra-saṃ anno, Mā. III. 3.  
 So me dhammam adesesi, Vañ. 12.  
 Soham akankho apūho, Brā. II. 8.  
 Soham etc pajānaṃ, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.  
 Sūchajā attasambhūtā, Ya. 3.  
 Svāgataṃ vata me āsi, Van. 12.  
 Hantā labhati hantāraṃ, Ko. II. 5.  
 Hītānukampi sambuddho, Mā. II. 4.  
 Hivā ahaṃ, Dev. III. 8; Brā. I. 9.  
 Hivā āgāraṃ pabbajitvā, Dev. III. 8  
 Hui tassa apālambo, Dev. V. 6.  
 Huiṇisedho (-dhā), Dev. II. 8.



Received on.....  
 Acknowledged on.....

B. G. R. 91

HELTFORD.

PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS.







